MAR 5 1910

Apl 8

Euphrates College.

HARPOOT, TURKEY, Jan. 21, 1910.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
Congregational House,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton;-

Inclosed you will find the accounts of the two years, 1907-9. I will omit the very full apologies that are due for the way in which these statements have been neglected, for I think you have more important duties than reading them.

The account for the year 1907-8 is such ancient history and was so fully gone over in correspondence at the time that I do not think it needful to say much in comment on that. If there is anything that you want elucidated I shall be glad to answer any questions.

The account for the last school year requires some comment. First in the Statement of account,- you will see that the regular expenditures for the year have been brought slightly within the figures named in our Estimates for the year. Not counting Mr. Harper's salary, the regular expentitures have amounted to £T 1857., as against 1870 named in the estimates. The receipts for Tuition, however, fell very far short of the estimated £T600, for reasons that I have already explained. No credits for rents appears in the statement for the reason that the rent account was not settled before the end of the year. The receipts pertaining to that year, however, should amount to about £T70, which will come into the new year's account. It is more than the estimates, because the rent on the Bakery, which had been held in suspense for three years, have finally been settled, and part of the accrued rent is due the College from the orphanage. Mr. Harper's salary is charged in as £T80, although Mr. Kazanjian is sending$400 per year. I would like to know whether it is intended that it should increased, or whether the balance of the $400 is to be applied to travelling expenses past and future. The Managers decided on £T 80 when my brother first came here, and no change has officially been made.

Turning to the Balance sheet;- The large debit balance on the account of Collections, most of it carried over from the former account, requires some further examination before I can give a satisfactory account of it, so I will ask you to wait for a later letter on that subject. The large deficit did not come to my attention till lately as I was making out the balances, and I am sure there must be some mistake about it, but it will take some time and labor to find it. The Book Department appears as still more than £T100 behind. £T20 of that is due to a charge wrongly made by Mr. Peet to that account, which is in process of being corrected. The rest ought to have been considerably reduced before the account was closed, but

The Professor in charge last year is a very poor business man and a hard one to deal with. Now the business is transferred to a committee of Teachers, and as it is essentially a sound enterprise, I look forward to no trouble from that source. I hope they will clear up the entire account in a few years, though it is understood that the Book Department is entitled to a credit of fifty liras or so.

With regard to the deposit accountthere are several things to be said. I am exceedingly sorry that I could not write this at the time you asked for it. Please regard this as a very tardy answer to your request for the facts of the case.

1. The total amount of deposits June 30 was actually nearly £T1580, as a part of the money had been used temporarily for the Hospital building, pending the arrival of the Hospital funds; the balance therefore does not show the whole truth.

2. While this money was never solicited in any way, and no interest has ever been pai to depositors, yet it may be regarded as money borrowed for running the College. As such it must be repaid by the College, except where, as in the case of the Hospital money, it has been used for other purposes.

3. The indebtedness represented by these deposits was incurred entirely prior to June 30, 1908. The deposit account did not then appear so large, but outstanding drafts and other liabilities covered the debt. The actual amount of the debt for whic the College is responsible is represented by the debtor balances of the College Treas urer and such items as Loaning Library(explained below).It was thus about a hundred liras less in 1909 than in 1908.

4. The other debtor balances, personal or pertaining to shops, must be held responsible for their share of the deposit account, eventually, and must be squared up here. It is, however, possible that those debts may not be paid up at the time when the deposits are wanted. But I do not think the Trustees should be called upon to trouble with that share of the debit account, if they can provide for the other part.

5. For that part of the Deposits that are represented by the debt of the College itself, say £T736 at the time of this account, some provision is necessary. Of the responsibility for the existence of this debt perhaps enough has been said. It is now a debt of the College, due to overdrafts at a time when the state of finances was not clearly understood here. It is payable on demand, or at most on two months' notice. The Station Treasurer's report shows that a part of the debt has had to be shouldered by him, as deposits were withdrawn on the College account.

6. For the present it is only necessary to actually remit such a part of the total amount as will meet the amounts actually withdrawn. But for the financial safety of the treasurer here there should be set apart enough to cover the whole amount, namely about $3200. This amount might continue to draw interest in Boston, but it should be available when needed to meet the liabilities it represents.

7. As to where this money is to come from, it is not my place to say, except to perhaps repeat the suggestion that I once made, that if none of the funds at present invested can legally be withdrawn for that purpose, the necessary money be borrowed, either from them or on their security, until such time as some gift or gifts shall

come in that are not absolutely designated for some other purpose., and that then the debt be definitely paid. I feel that in a way I am personally responsible for this whole miserable business; and I do not want my successors to have to drag along with this burden, as I have had to.

You will notice that in the balance sheets for these two years I have included an account for the Loaning Library. I am of the impression that I once explained this account, but lest I have not I will do so now. Heretofore the cost of books that have been purchased to loan to students have been charged in with other expenses to the College treasurer, and receipts for the same have been credited in. It has been impossible to know just how that account stood. It has been customary to charge for the use of the books 20% of their cost annually. And the supposition is that in the long run the books should pay for themselves. I think they will, in the long run, but it so happens that in these last two years we have had to order a large number of new textbooks, so that there is a large debit. It remains to be seen whether the rents will actually cover the costs in the long run.

The state of the finances of the Self-Help Department is not at all satisfactory. An error was made in making too large an investment in the first place. And it has seemed impossible to make the shops actually a paying venture, while at the same time giving the students employment and instruction. Many have predicted this. I wrote you along this line at the time when the shops were first started. A short time ago, when we contemplated a changed method, Dr. Tracy of Marsovan wrote me that he did not think it a possiblility to run such shops on a self-supporting basis. Last summer we had an offer from a cabinet maker in Mezireh, Vartabedian, to take charge of our Cabinet shopon his own responsibility, paying interest on the capital of the shops. The Managers finally decided to accept the offer, as the man then in charge declined to take up the work along those lines. So beginning in October the Cabinet shop is let to Mr. Vartabedian. It is hoped that what he pays in will more than pay for the cost of repairs, and that he will make the thing a financial success A similar plan is contemplated for the other shops, but it is not easy to find the right men for the work.

With this report my duties as Treasurer of the College cease. I want to thank you and the Board for your patience and forbearance with me in the very unsatisfactory performance of the duties of this office. I realize with shame and regret that my inefficiency in this treasury business has caused annoyance and perhaps loss, and I hope I may be forgiven. I am more thankful than I have ever expressed that Mr. Ward has now taken up this work. I am sure that now with a free hand in the accounts he will make things go much more regularly and satisfactorily than they have gone heretofore.

Yours very truly,

Henry H. Riggs.

Carlisle - Jan. 21-1910

Explanation Accounts

Industrial College 1907-8-9

College

MAR 18 19

Copy for Dr. Barton.

Feb. 24, 1910.

My dear Mr. Knapp;-

I have just put down my name under the Mission vote for your return to Harpoot; and I want to write you now in all brotherly frankness just what my feeling is about the matter. I hope you will take what I say in the spirit in which it is written, and at just face value, for I write in all earnestness and sincerity, for the good of the Master's kingdom, and for your own future usefulness in the work, as I see it.

I have voted for your return, not because the Station was committed in any sense to such a vote by its previous action; but because I honestly believe that you are needed here, and because I believe that you can be useful here. Not to mention considerations of personal friendship. But I do feel, Mr. Knapp, very earnestly, that your being useful here depends absolutely on one condition, the same that I insisted on at that Station meeting when we discussed together the question of your future work. That condition is that you should come back to cordially co-operate with your associates, particularly Dr. Atkinson. What you said at that time was meant to indicate that you wished to be free from any obligations to co-operate with him, and nothing that you have said since has seemed to me to show that you had really changed your mind. But I cannot see any reason why you should not change your mind and your feelings about that one point, even now, and come back here with the determination to make your relationship with him a sincerely and actively friendly one. And it seems to me that if there is any reason which prevents your heartily and sincerely co-operating with him,- whether that reason be in you or in him or somewhere else,- that reason is a sufficient bar to your coming back to work at Harpoot.

Now, my dear Mr. Knapp, you see I have said it right out. You and I have had lots of differences of opinion, in our work together, and sometimes they have been really radical differences, with strong feelings behind them. But we have invariably come around to some basis of settlement, and you have always treated me in a spirit of Christian forebearance and kindliness. In fact as I look back on our life together I feel that you have treated me better than I deserved in many cases, and better than I have you. Now can't you make up your mind to have the same spirit toward the Doctor? Can't you write to him now, without any reservations or back glances of any sort, and tell him that you want to call the past quits and begin on a new basis of mutual helpfulness? I believe that if you took such a step he would surely meet you fully half-way. And if you come here and stand by the new standard through one or two tiffs, things would have a very different look.

But honestly, I cannot bring myself to feel that it would be right for you, for yourself or for the work,- to come back here unless you could do this, and do it from the bottom of the goodness of your heart. You said something in your last letter about trying for the good of the work to maintain harmony,- or something of that sort. I don't believe that sort of a resolution is going to hold water at all. It has got to be a real from-the-ground-up determination to begin all over again on a cordial basis. It isn't easy, I know, and so far as I know myself, it would take more grace than I usually have to get me out of it if I got to feeling that way about a fellow-worker,- I am afraid I should ask to be transferred to another station. But if you can do it, come.

There is lots to be done here. If your orphanage work gets lighter, there is all the field, and if I were still in charge of the College I should be glad to have you help out there. Yet it always comes round to the same point again;- if you an the Doctor are going to be,-albeit unintentionally,- tearing down never so little of eachother's work, I should think you would ask for a transfer,- and I should approve of the wish.

I believe that the Lord will guide in this matter, and I hope He will make his way clear. It has not been easy for me to write such a straight sort of a lett ter, but I thought you ought to know just what I mean by voting conditionally for your return. I am sending a copy of this letter to Dr. Barton, too, as the official explanation of one vote in this mission. Again I want to say that I do hope you believe that I write thus in the truest and most cordial friendliness, and that if the way should open for you to come back to work with us, you will find me as ever

Your sincere friend,

My dear Dr. Barton;-

The post for the South went today without taking the vote for Mr. K.s return, because only two members of the Station were prepared to vote unqualifiedly for his return. I do not know what the eventual vote will be, but I inclose this copy to you, to show just where I stand on the question. I have signed the vote, in the affirmative, "conditionally".

Yours truly,

Henry H. Riggs.

Kathleen Return

Dec. 24-1920

My dear Dr. Barton:-

The post for the South went today without taking the vote for Mr. K.s return, because only two members of the Station were prepared to vote unqualifiedly for his return. I do not know what the eventual vote will be, but I inclose this copy to you, to show just where I stand on the question. I have signed the vote in the affirmative, "conditionally".

Yours truly,

Henry H. Higgs.

APR 29 1910

Euphrates College.

HARPOOT, TURKEY, March 30, 1910

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
Congregational House,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton;-

Your letters of Feb. 24th and March 1 came by the last post, While written in the kindest spirit they contained food for a good deal of chastisement of soul for me, for there had to be mentioned in them several items in which I have been woefully behind my work. I will not try to make any explanations or excuses, but only hope that I may be forgiven for being so delinquent in the duties of my office.

I inclose you a copy of my letter to Mr. Pushman about his scholarship fund. I am very sorry that he has reason to feel as he does. On the one point of the boys being in such low classes, he has of course forgotten that at his request Rev. Hagop Andonian selected the boys,- and, as it so happens, against my protest on the particular ground that they were in too low a class. Badv. Hagop reported his choice to the Pushman Bros., and no objection was raised by them at that time. So that his objection on that ground is through no fault here. But I need not repeat the contents of my letter to him.

I am very sorry indeed that my financial report did not reach you in time for the meeting of the Trustees. I do not know why it was so much delayed, but of course it ought to have been sent off very much earlier. The delay was inexcusable. I can only say that it seemed, under the circumstances also inavoidable, which constitutes a contradiction that I will not try to remove.

I have already written pretty fully about the deposit account, and the indebtedness of the College. I need not repeat, but I want to say that I want to do all in my power to remove the debt, and if I am given a furlough soon, I shall hold myself ready to do what I can toward raising funds for the College, even though no longer officially connected with it. We shall have a meeting of the Managers ~~soo~~ soon to consider the seriousness of the financial situation. Our younger teachers have sent a united request for a raise of salary. While there is no threat, open or veiled, in the letter to the Managers, I feel sure that unless we can do something for them we shall lose a pretty good number of them next year; and the trouble is ~~th~~ that it is the smartest and often the really best men that leave at such a time. We have lost some of the strongest men in the past in this way. I shall report to you what is done at that meeting.

One of our teachers, Mrs. Yester Astigian, was in such poor health last year that she was given a year's leave of absence, with salary, on the under-

sta
an
ret
bal
it,
agr
com
wil
sig
She

inc
hop
hop
rel
hir
rea
goo

fr
ed
kn
in
se
if
wa
to
ar
ha
th

ar

standing that she was to return to her work next year. During the year she had an opportunity to go to America, and is now there. She says that she still wishes to return in the Fall, and if she really intends to do so, she is entitled to have the balance of her salary for the year, which amounts to $39.10. As she has applied for it, I have written, here on the action of the Board of Managers, inclosing a form of agreement, typewritten, to the effect that she intends definitely to return this coming fall, and agrees again that in case anything should occur to prevent it, she will refund the money. May I ask you, in case she sends you the agreement, properly signed, to pay her $39.10, deducting it from the next remittance from College funds. She will, of course, send you her address at that time.

The last post brought a postal from my brother Ernest, saying that he is inclining a little more ~~xxxx~~ toward the call here. From his reply at first I had no hope that he would be able to bring himself to accept it. But this looks much more hopeful. I hope to hear more definitely in a few days more. I cannot tell you what a relief it will be to know that the matter is settled favorably. I am writing to him, and I want to repeat to you, that whether he or anyone else is the man, I stand ready to do all in my power to help start the new regime. If I can in any way make good the failures of the past year or two I shall be glad indeed.

The past have been very serious days here. Last Saturday one of our student from Diarbekir died after a week's illness. He was a promising young man, and belonged to a prominent family, and his death is in many wags a sad loss. You doubtless know that Dr. Barnum has been steadily failing for a long time. Now he is very feeble indeed, hardly able to leave his bed for a little time each day. His vital powers ~~so~~ seem to be ebbing away, and nothing seems to check the decline. It does not seem as if he could hold on much longer at this rate. His mind is clear and he is peacefully waiting for the call, for which he looks forward gladly. But it is very hard for us to stand by and be unable to do anything to stop his steady decline. There has been an unusually large amount of sickness of late, a good many members of the circle have had turns of more or less severe illness lately. Just now Annie is down again, this time with a hard cold.

I shall write again after the Managers have their meeting. The future financial prospects of the College must have very careful attention.

Yours very sincerely,

Henry H. Riggs.

Harpoot — Mich. 30-1900

V.

Case Mrs. Yester Aetogian

C'D APR 29 1910

copy T-6

Euphrates College.

HARPOOT, TURKEY,

March 31, 1910.

Mr. C. I. Pushman,
137 Wabash Ave.,
Chicago, Ills.

My dear Mr. Pushman;-

I have just received a letter from Dr. Barton, in which he quotes from your letter to him of Feb. 20, about your prizes and scholarships here. I cannot tell you how sorry I am to have given you reason to feel as you do about the scholar ships and prizes that you had so generously given. As to the list of the bene- ficiaries of the prizes, I have no excuse to offer. As I explained to you, the list was in the keeping of one of the Professors who was away at the time, and when he returned the matter was entirely forgotten; for which I beg your pardon most sin- cerely.

With regard to the girls supported by your scholarship, I am very sorry t that I did not mention them. I had only the boys in mind at the time, as your letter which I had before me, asked particularly about the two, and I knew that the girls had already been reported to you. I am sorry I did not refer to them, however, as I should have done to make the report complete. Lest previous reports may have been lost, I will now repeat. The two girls are, Loosntak Sarkisian, a Sophomore, and Baidzar Sarkisian, a Freshman. Miss Daniels tells me that Loosntak is teaching this year in the village of Morenik, and that she has asked Badv. Hagop to explain the case to you and ask your wish about the money for her support this year. I have re- cently heard very pleasing reports about the work that Loosntak is doing as teacher this year.

I note that you express dissatisfaction with the fact that the pupils supported by your scholarships are in so low classes, after all these years, and say that unless you can have a more satisfactory explanation of the matter you will have to discontinue the scholarships. I want to assure you that there has been and is no desire whatever to go contrary to your wishes in this matter. The choice of pupils w was made, at the time, exactly as specified by the conditions of the gift, in consul tation with Badv. Hagop Andonian, and was at the time reported to you. I wish that the objection might have been made at that time, for it would have been very easy to change. And if you wish to have a change made at this time, in any of the scholarshi ship pupils, we will be glad to meet your wishes. I am exceedingly sorry that the inadequacy of the reports sent you, and the loss of some of them, should have given you this reason for feeling that the scholarship was not being used as you had inten ded.

The inclosed letter from Garabed Armoshian explains itself. The boy has bee talking with some of his teachers, and they think that in addition to the reason that he gives for his desire to teach a year, it would be a good thing for him i giving him more maturity and self reliance. The matter is, however, for you to decide, whether you wish to have the boy teach for a year or not. Or, if you feel satisfied with giving the scholarship for so many years to one boy, please say so and another boy may be selected as the beneficiary next year. Please express you wishes fully, and wi at this end will do the best that we can.

Yours very truly,

March 31 1910

JUN 18 1910

16

Euphrates College.

HARPOOT, TURKEY, April 12, 1910.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D. D.
Congregational House,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton;-

Mr. Ward has been delving in the College accounts, in order to get all the facts that you need to have before you, which I fear are not much elucidated by the statement of accounts that I sent you. I think he has got to the bottom of things pretty thoroughly. But there are one or two items that I have found out in the course of his investigations, which I should write you of. One is in regard to Miss Wheeler's remittances. Since the Treasurer in Boston began sending those remittances together with the regular College funds, I have not kept a separate page in the ~~loge~~ ledger for that account, but have paid the amounts to Miss Daniels and charged them direct to the Treasurer when they were paid. The result has been that the payments, which are made sometimes a month or two after the money comes, have not, each year, corresponded with the amounts received. For example, an amount of some £T117.18, which was received before the end of June, 1909 was simply entered along with the other remittances, and was not charged in the account until Mr. Ward paid it, to Miss Daniels in September. Mr. Ward will, I think, make this particular item clear in his statement to you, but I write this to explain that similar differences have occurred in the accounts of the last two years at least, which might cause you confusion. I ought to have kept the accounts better from the first.

Another item that is far more serious reflects on my carefulness as treasurer and I write of it with a great deal of chagrin. There was a payment in account between Mr. Knapp and me, and another between Mr. Ward and me, neither of which seems to be clear. Both were on account of drafts that came from Boston, which were cashed through the station treasurer, and in squaring up the running account between the Station and College Treasurer, and entering the account in my books there was a slip of some sort in two places. The one item was fifty liras, which was entered twi twice, and the other was £T121.55, which was not entered at all. This makes a deficit of £T71.55 in the account.* How the error was made, I am at a loss to see. I feel confident that the settlement was correctly made at the time, and that the error is in my book-keeping. There must be somewhere a counterbalancing item of about that amount but search has thus far failed to reveal it. I am not hopeless of finding it, though I should be far more hopeful if it were not so far in the past. For the present Mr. Ward and I agree that it must be left as an item in suspense, much as we both dislike such a thing. I might add, by the way, that when the accounts balanced up so easily

*The effect was to make the sum of remittances appear in my statement too small by that amount.

in
an
I
if

li
th
ne
al
ha
te
th
Ho
Eu

in the first place, after so much illness and confusion, I was surprised and pleased and at the same time suspicious, for I had anticipated trouble. It now appears that I ought to have had trouble then, and would have been more likely to get out of it if I had at that time got on the track of it.

Mr. Ward's thorough work with the accounts will, I am sure be a great relief to you at that end, as it certainly is to me. It remains to furnish the funds that are absolutely needed. I feel as if it will be a terrible disadvantage to the new President to have to start out with serious financial disabilities. We cannot get along with any less than at present. And if we do not have more, it will be a serious harm to the College. So I certainly hope that the funds of the College may be materially increased before the next President's work gets started. I have just heard that the canvas for the Higher Education Endowment fund is progressing very well. How soon will that be available for the Colleges, and how much will the share of Euphrates College?

Yours very truly,

Henry H. Riggs.

Re

My

th
so
im
pe
To
al
it
It
ca
H
w
t
t
m
t
a

MAY 27 1910

295

Euphrates College.

HARPOOT, TURKEY, May 5, 1910.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.,
Congregational House,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton;-

I want to write to you a personal note, on my own hook, and I am afraid that when you hear what it is about you will be impatient, for I have already written so fully and so earnestly on the subject. But it seems to me a matter of such vital importance that my conscience drives me, against my inclination, to make one more appeal. I refer to the matter of the relations of the German Mission to our work. To speak quite frankly, I have been amazed at the apparent indifference with which all remarks on this subject in the past have been received. I may be mistaken about its being indifference; I hope I am, but correspondence has made it seem like that. It seems to me a question so vital to the future of our whole mission work that I cannot rest satisfied with what seems to be the present drift of events.

Two years ago the Mission requested the Board to negotiate with the Gulfsbund with a view to dividing the field between the two societies. That request was based on two facts. The first was that we felt it impossible to accomplish anything by local negotiations. And second that the present arrangement of working in the same fields was heading toward disaster. There were a few optimists in the mission at that time who doubted both these theses, and who therefore did not favor the mission vote. But events since then have dashed the hopes of those who hoped, and things are certainly in a bad way. Not that the German missionaries are doing anything intentionally to hurt our work. But the trend of affairs is exactly what was predicted two years ago. The local agreement made with the Germans have been worth less than the paper they were written on. They have been "overruled" by those higher up. So that now, not to mention the rivalries in Van, which seem bad enough, the people of this region are enjoying the spectacle of two hospitals in Mezireh, one German and one American, two rival Colleges, one German and one American, a "Union of Churches" split on the line of German and American adherence, so seriously split that they do not dare try to assemble a meeting this year; and workers in the little district of Silwan, divided along similar lines, appealing to the people of the Protestant Churches to support their rival institutions within a few miles of eachother. I have unburdened my soul on this subject so often and so fully that I feel almost ashamed to say any more to you about it. But Dr. Barton, it seems to me wicked in this day and generation for Missionary workers to be treading on eachother's toes in this way, one tearing down what the other builds. I am perfectly sure that there

is only one way out of the difficulty, and that is the way proposed by the Mission two years ago, namely a division of territory. That is a hard thing to bring about, for the Germans have spent money like water and are very strongly established, and the Americans are also pretty well rooted. But cost what it may, I cannot see any other way to avoid the terrible evils that are growing upon us. And each year things are left to slid makes the final arrangement the more difficult.

The Missionary Conference at Edinburg seems to offer a possible occasion for coming to an agreement with the Germans. That in New York in 1900 was full of the idea of comity. Is it not possible that something in that line could be done at this one? But whatever may be the time or manner of coming at it, I want to free my soul of the burden that is upon it about this situation. If this matter is still pigeon-holed or allowed to drift, I can feel that I have done my best and can wash my hands of responsibility, but that will not make it any easier to see the harm that is coming on the College and on the missionary work by reason of this unseemly rivalry between Protestant Missionary societies.

If the foregoing is not definite enough I have plenty of ideas that are definite, but I have not supposed it my duty to work our the details. But to put the matter in its extreme form, I would like to propose, in all seriousness, that <u>if no better plan can be agreed upon</u> with the Germans, the entire Harpoot field be transferred to the care of the Germans, provided that they withdraw entirely from the other fields that they occupy in common with the American Board. That all buildings and real estate belonging to each society in the territory vacated be transferred to the other society, any differences in value being adjusted between the boards. That Euphrates College be transferred to some other locality free from German rivalry. I do not believe that that would be a fair arrangement;- in fact it would be horribly unfair. But I really and earnestly believe that even that would be better for the kingdom of God than to have the present situation continue.

Yours very earnestly,

Henry H. Riggs.

Germans

Germanus

Rec'd JUN 16 1910

H. H. Riggs 296

Harpoot — May 1910

Dear Dr. Barton:

There is no chance to write much today, but I must send you a line to tell you of Dr. Barnum. For a week past he has had a cold, and the past three days it has taken a very serious turn, so that he lies now seemingly at the point of death. He has wonderful vitality and has held on when we all thought he was going. But now the end is surely near.

I inclose a copy of the report I have sent to the Mission meeting. I did make extra copies of it. Possibly Ernest would

care to read it after
you have done so.

Yours truly

A. H. Riggs.

action Board of Managers re teachers' salaries & equipment for laboratory.

297

MAY 27 1910

Euphrates College.

HARPOOT, TURKEY, May 5, 1910.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.,
Congregational House,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton;-

A few days ago we had a meeting of the Board of Managers which considered the present situation of the College in the light of recent developements. The most notable of the latter is the rising cost of living, brought to our attention in an acute form by a letter signed jointly by all the teachers in our lower schools. The letter, though entirely respectful and sympathetic in tone, was, in effect, notice that these teachers cannot continue indefinitely living on their present salary basis. It revealed the fact that many of the teachers are going into debt at present simply because their salaries are not sufficient to live on. I also happen to know that several of those whom we can least afford to lose are in correspondence with various places, with a view to going elsewhere in case they cannot get a living salary here.

The Board of Managers considered the letter at considerable length, and also the whole question on its own merits. There is no question that our scale of salaries is hopelessly low. Comparatively as well as absolutely, our Professors are the best paid of all, and they were not among the signers of the letter. But even th they are living on the border of debt all the time, and they feel the burden of it. their salaries are only about three quarters as much as those of the professors at Marsovan, while the cost of living is very much higher here. Men of similar ability and standing in other lines of work here get even higher salaries, and I have no manner of doubt that any one of our Professors could at any time step into a place where he would get from fifty to one hundred percent more salary than he gets here.

But the salaries of Professors are not the immediate question. They are, i in a way, bonnd by loyalty to the College, and they have said nothing for themselves lately. The acute question is for the younger teachers. Their pay is proportionately much lower. There is not one of them who gets as much as a common policeman here in the city. Only two or three get as high wages as an ordinary carpenter or mason. And their own classmates in other schools or in other lines of work are getting far higher pay than they are. All this in comparison shows what is absolutely so, that the pay of our teachers is too low. The younger ones get barely a living wage for a single man. Others, who are a little further along get slightly higher wages, but all are too low to live decently on. Food materials are almost as expensive as in t the United States. For example,-to mention some of the main staples,- Wheat is now

Yours very truly
Henry H. Riggs.

$1.25 per bushel. Meat costs 10¢ a pound. Butter, 17¢ a pound, potatoes, 50¢ a bushel The firewood costs $6. per ton, charcoal $1.50 per hundred pounds, and Kerosene oil, (the only illuminant) 35¢ a gallon. Sugar, 8¢ a pound.

Yet we ask our graduates to teach for us at a salary of $88. per year, and the highest salary we pay to a teacher in our High School is $176 per year. Do you wonder that we have lost a good many of our enterprising teachers and are going to lose more? Do you blame them for going off to America when theyfigure out t that living will not cost them so very much more, and the wages of a day laborer are three or four times what they are getting here?

The Board of Managers considered very earnestly what could be said to the teachers. Manifestly, the attitude they take is a very natural and fair one, and the Board expressed itself as entirely in sympathy with them in their request. The Board considered that their demand was not a personal desire, merely, but a demand which the condition of the College makes urgent for the good of the College. But the Board of Managers finds itself in an untenable position, as the funds of the College are entirely exhausted by the expenditures now being made. It therefore seemed to be the only possible course to pursue to repeat to the Board of Trustees and to our new President the conviction of the Board of Managers that a substantial increase of our income is absolutely necessary for the continuance of our work. The one item of Teachers' salaries ought to be at once largely increased, an increas of $2000 being a moderate estimate of the need. This ought of course to be secured by a large increase of our permanent fund.

The Board at the same time considered an earnest plea from our teacher of Science, Mr. Loulejian, who is now in Cornell, for some modest laboratory equipment in his department. It seems almost axiomatic that science teaching in a College calls for laboratory facilities. Yet to this day the College has been so cramped for funds that no laboratory work by students is provided for in any of the branches of our scientific work. The Managers felt that the need is a real and press ing one, second only to the need of larger salaries. And they recommend that a special effort be made to raise funds for this purpose.

I was unable to inform the Board what prospects there are for the future. The College will of course receive something from the Higher Education fund that the Board has been raising. But how much, and how soon accessible, I could not tell them at all. As you had written to Dr. Barnum that my brother would probably be herenot much before winter, I imagined that he would be asked to make an effort to raise funds. And I exlained that possibility to the Board. But a letter just received from him tells us that he is going to try to raise money for another Tutor, a very real need, indeed, but an aim hardly large enough to meet the need of the College at this crisis.

The Board of Managers therefore makes the definite and urgent request of the Board of Trustees that a strong campaign be instituted to raise a new endowment fund to meet the growing needs and opportunities of the College.

Yours very truly
Henry H. Riggs.

12 copies
(copied 7/18/50)

Ernest Rupp

JUN 2 1910

298

76

Euphrates College.

HARPOOT, TURKEY, May 10, 1910.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
Congregational House,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton;-

I have received your letter of April 9. Let me first thank you for your patience and forebearance with me in the financial reports that I have sent you. I am very sorry that they have never been as full as they should be. I did not realize that I had not made it clear that the estimates that were made three years ago have been kept as the standard ever since, as it seemed clear that we could not make any larger plans at present, and to contract would be disastrous. I think Mr. Ward has gone in detail into the expenditures of the year, and has shown how we stand. As I wrote you last week, we really cannot go on this way, but must exceed our present limits. I earnestly hope that the efforts to raise money will not be confined to getting another tutor. I fear it would produce an unfortunate impression if the native teachers should feel that the only response to their dire need is an increase in the larger-paid foreign force. Not that I do not want another tutor; I think it is very important that he should come. But something must be done along the other line, too. As I wrote before, if it is wise for me to spend some of my furlough in this business, I stand ready to do so.

I am glad at last to have something definite about the $2,000,000 fund. I had not understood before how it was to be used. If I understand aright the fund is to be used from year to year, but I suppose it must be planned to let the Colleges know in the main what they can count on for years to come. It would help me very much indeed in the immediate future if I could have some idea about whether we are to hope for enough, for example, to make the needed raise of salaries in the future. If that is in sight, some of our teachers could wait another year. I shall make out the figures wanted for this purpose and submit them to our Managers, and send them in as soon as possible.

I forget whether I have written you since the election of my brother to succeed me. I am very thankful to have the question settled, and settled in this way. I know Ernest pretty well, and am sure he will do well, far better than I could, though I feel for him in taking on this great burden. Of course you can depend on me to hang on till he comes, and continue to act as president to the best of my ability. I never in my life felt the need of a rest as I do now, but I want to do all I can to give my brother a good start. unfortunately my best is pretty poor stuff at present, and I am sorry the College has to get along this way. Especially the correspondence

and
hav

my
con
fut
Mee
spr
Bar
on,
ent
But
a s
a c
he
the
fri
yet

P.S
ple
mon
wis
to

and reports have to suffer, for I find it impossible to do much in that line, as you have had occasion to see.

It is quite evident that the College cannot bear the financial burden of my brother's salary and mine, both. So as soon as he comes, if it is best for me to continue here, I hope some other arrangement can be made for my support. For the future I do not know that anything further need be said. I have written to the Mission Meeting, asking a furlough, and shall hope to be able to take it at the latest next sp spring. If conditions allow it I hope to get some solid rest this summer. But Dr. Barnum's state of health leaves many things in doubt. At present he is just holding on, very feeble, but not losing ground as he was for a while. He is entirely dependent on his nurses for everything. Mrs. Barnum takes most of the care of him. But his mind is clear, and he is very thoughtful of work and life about him. He sent a special epistle to the church here on the occasion of the coming of their new pastor a couple of weeks ago, and sends messages here and there as occasion offers. Today he heard that two sisters in the city were in danger of quarreling over some property they wanted to divide, so he called me, and asked me to send in his name for a mutual friend, and take steps to prevent bad feeling. So you see his work is not ended yet, even hthough he has to be lifted from his bed into his chair and back again.

Yours very sicerely,

Henry H Riggs.

P.S. Badv. Giragos of Hoolakegh has, I think, corresponded with you about the completion of their church building. They have set their hearts on getting the rest of the money from America, and I am afraid that if they have no assurance of getting it otherwise, they will send their pastor to America to raise money, in spite of all we can do to the contrary. Is there any hope of their getting gifts in any other way?

Courtesy

Pray to Yet

JUN 25 1910

acknd 25

Ans 24

599

Euphrates College.

HARPOOT, TURKEY, June 2, 1910.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.,
Congregational House,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton;-

I inclose the first instalment of the answers to the list of questions sent out by the Higher Education Department. The Estimates must wait until we can have a meeting of the Board of Managers to approve them. I will send photographs and printed matter under separate cover. This has taken a good deal of time, and the past few weeks have been pretty hard and full, so this is the earliest date at which I could possibly get this in.

I wish to emphasize the urgency of our salary question. I do not see how we are going to get along if we cannot pay enough to keep some of our good teachers, who are really suffering for their loyalty to the College, and cannot be blamed if they yield to the flattering calls that are coming in recently more than ever before.

The death of Dr. Barnum has been an event of many-sided significance. The peace and trust of his last days here, and the spiritual exaltation of the sense of his entrance into the better life, have been an inspiration to us all. But as the days go by the sense of the loss we have sustained grows on me, and I cannot but cry, "My Father, My Father! the chariots of Israel and the Horsemen thereof"! The Station without his presence seems strangely weak, even though his part in the last few weeks had been almost entirely a spiritual one. I have no time to write as I would this week. The days have been unusually full of late, and the end of the term is drawing near.

I failed to state, in inclosing to you the report I sent to the Mission, that I have in hand a much more extensive report, which is intended both for the Trustees and for the Centenial, I hope to get that off next week.

Yours very sincerely,

Henry H. Riggs.

JUL 25 1910

300

Euphrates College.

HARPOOT, TURKEY, June 30, 1910

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.,
Congregational House,
Boston;-

My dear Dr. Barton;-

Your letter of May 31, written just before sailing for Edinburg, came by the last post. I am very glad you were able to write before going, for we were very anxious to have some word.

I presented to the Board of Managers the situation and your letter as bearing on it. And the Board felt that under the circumstances it was right to take some action without waiting for further word from you, as there was not much possibility of getting anything more definite before the first of September. As I wrote you, the demand for teachers has gone up tremendously in the past year, and several of our teachers had received flattering offers from other places. While some of them had already expressed their determination to stand by the College, two or three who had been having a pretty hard time to get along were still in doubt, and could not rightly be asked to wait till September for a definite answer to their request for higher salary. Accordingly the Board of Managers voted, at a meeting held on Monday, to promise to all of our younger teachers a uniform increase of 20% on their salaries for this year. This means an increase of something like T150 in all, which must come from somewhere. The action was founded on your statement that a campaign was to be inaugurated to raise some money, and that you are determined to make it successful. This amount of increase is not enough, and the salaries of the Professors ought also to be increased at the same time, but we have taken this step at present, and wait for more light before we can take a further one. It seems and absolutely necessary step, unless the College is to lose seriously, and it seems that it is a safe one, in view of the present plans and the prospect of something from the general fund soon.

Another step taken by the Board of Managers is one that we had anticipated taking at this time. The title of Professor was conferred on Mr. Samuel Hachadourian, our teacher of music. As perhaps you remember, there was a discussion on the matter last Fall, and the Managers held out the hope to the young man, who had just returned from Germany, that he should have the title at this time. He has abundantly "made good" and we all felt that he should have the honor. As his salary was already that of a Professor, the new title does not carry any increase of pay, at present.

Commencement is just over, but I have not had much time to breath yet. The exercises on the whole were very quiet and satisfactory, and show marked improvement. I have no time to go into any details today.

Yours very truly.

Henry H. Riggs.

Rev.

y d

am
ho

oll
oys
of
ue
he

n
pi
ec
f
ua
s
o
h
h
y
n
s

OCT 27 1910

Euphrates College.

HARPOOT, TURKEY, Oct. 6, ~~1910~~. 1910.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D. D.
Congregational House,
Boston, Mass;-

My dear Dr. Barton;-

I have to acknowledge your letter of August 24, which came some days ago. I am glad of the encouragement you show us in the way of money for immediate needs. I hope that I can be of some service in that line when I get to America.

There is nothing of very special interest to report about the opening of College. All seems to be starting in quite as well as usual, with good spirit among boys and teachers. The numbers are about the same as last year, though the number of boarders is the largest yet. We are looking for the arrival of my brother next Tuesday, and then after a few days together, we plan to start on the 17th, sailing by the Canopic, if we can get passage on her, from Naples to Boston, sailing Nov. 16.

I have just read the copy of Pastor Ernst Lohmann's letter to you, forwarded by Dr. Reynolds, dealing with the subject of your conference with Pastor Brunemann in Edinburg. The fact that the Germans come forward with such a proposition, in such a spirit, is the most encouraging thing I have heard on that difficult question, and I feel like praising God for that much of hope. Of Course I realize that the working out of the plans involves serious difficulties, but this is a start, and a start from the quarter where the most difficulty had been anticipated. My opinion has not been asked on this matter, but as my heart is very much in the question, I am going to volunteer it, at the risk of appearing to "butt in". In the first place, may I say that my opinion has all along been that the solution they propose is the one open to the least objections, and the fairest possible proposition from the Board's point of view. I have said nothing, I think, but the reason for my own reticence, and that of some others I have talked with, has been, first that it did not seem likely to be acceptible to the Germans, and second, that it seemed rather hard on two saintly old ladies whose heart is in that field, and whose feeling we have not wanted to hurt. But I for one, feel that sentiments of that sort ought to be sacrificed if it means a gain for the kingdom, and such seems to me to be the case at this time. In one word, I think the Ely sisters have been the main reason why the Eastern Turkey Mission have not long ago definitely proposed exactly this plan.

A second remark that I wish to make is that there is what appears to be a leak in Pastor Lohmann's letter, though it may not be intentional. He speaks, with particular care, of the "Gospel work" and of the work in the Harpoot "Villages." If that means that they think of withdrawing only from the evangelistic work in our

villages, while continuing their educational and medical work in frank competition with ours here at the center, it is obvious that the plan would be robbed of its main advantage. We can easily arrange for the village work,-in fact have arranged a pretty satisfactory plan for it. But so long as the Germans have a plant in Mezireh, with schools or medical work or both, the moral effect will remain the same, in fact would be worse if they withdrew from the one line of work in which we nominally co-operate, the evangelistic.

Another remark may be taken for what it is worth. If the Germans object to evacuating Mezireh it will be on the ground that they have invested so much capital there in their plant that they cannot afford to withdraw. Now if Euphrates College should get busy and raise a little money, or borrow it, and offer a fair price for the entire German plant as it stands, I think it would prick that objection pretty completely, and would not be a bad bargain for the College. I hope you will not mention this absurd suggestion till the proper time comes, but if, in the course of negociations, the Germans should come to take a stand on that particular difficulty, possibly this suggestion may not seem so very absurd.

These are very busy days, so I must not take more time for writing,- perhaps I have written too much already.

Yours very sincerely,

Henry H. Riggs.

Euphrates College.

HARPOOT, TURKEY,

Harpoot.

Oct. 6-1910

FEB 9 1911

302

Harpoot, Turkey, Oct. 15, 1910.

Dear Friends,

You will, I am sure, be interested in a recent event in our work here which is a source of great joy and encouragement to us. It was the dedication of our new hospital building, bearing on its front wall the name "Annie Tracy Riggs Hospital." After waiting for four years for this building, we rejoice all the more at the completion, and at its being dedicated to the work so dear to the heart of the one for whom it is named and in whose memory it was built.

The dedication service was held at noon on Sunday, October 9th., a bright, beautiful day which made it easy for many to attend. The plan was to have the service in the large, airy Women's Ward. but sometime before the hour appointed it was evident that there would not be room there to accommodate those who were coming. It was a cheering sight to see the road between Harpoot and the hospital (a distance of about three miles) quite full of people all moving in the same direction, and from the estimates made there must have been fifteen hundred people or more at the service. The service was held out of doors back of the building, and the two long porches were crowded with women, while the men were seated on carpets or chairs on the ground in front of and around the temporary platform for the speakers.

The program was long but so full of interest that most of the people were very attentive to the end. The passages of the Scripture read, and the songs sung by a choir of boys and girls from our College, were well selected, and the addresses and prayers were earnest and impressive. Our brother spoke on the purpose of the Hospital, and Dr. Atkinson on plans for the Hospital. Prof. Bujicanian spoke of some who had given generously to the work, and the pastor of the church in Harpoot preached the sermon. There was a chance for others to speak and some very kind things were said by interested friends.

Harpoot

Oct. 6-1910

After the service the people were shown about the hospital, with which they all seemed pleased. There were eight patients there that day so that the visitors could see how they were cared for. The completed hospital will have four buildings around a central court and connected at the corners. Now two of these four are built, —the front square one containing operating, clinic, waiting rooms, offices and living rooms, and the right hand long building in which are the wards. Some of these rooms have been named for the ones who have given the money needed for building them. In the wards are certain beds named for those who gave them or who pay for the poor patients who occupy them. In the children's ward the visitors were pleased to find a doll in each bed.

The guests of the day were served to tea in Dr. Atkinson's rooms and they all went away feeling that they had a new interest in life. We all feel that the exercises of the day were helpful and hope that the people will join us in trying to make the hospital fulfill the purpose and be a great blessing.

On the following Friday another service was held for the benefit of the Turkish and other officials of the city and province. It was interesting to see how large was the attendance of officials and how profound the later apologies of those who could not come. Invitations had been widely sent out, and at the appointed hour the Governor and his suite, the Commander of the local military forces with his lieutenants, the American Consul with his dragoman and cavasses, and a large aggregation of lower officials assembled. As at all such occasions great care had to be taken to seat people in their proper official order, lest someone should be mortally offended.

The central element of the program was the unveiling of the Firman or official Charter of the hospital. Accordinglythe guests were seated facing it as it hung in the main hallway near the front entrance, many others outside on the porch. After a prayer by Pres. Riggs and some music by the College orchestra,the American Consul, Mr. Masterson, made a brief but touching address in English.He referred to the slow but steady

rooms at $200 each and ten smaller rooms at $100 each; besides more than thirty beds completely furnished for $25 each. Twenty five cents per day keeps a free patient. There are other things such as operating room equipment, walls about the premises, fixing up the grounds, stable etc. We are making a desperate effort to limit our expenses to our income from fees and pharmacy. This is not an easy thing to do. It is impossible for us to do that and meet these other bills also, We rely on your gifts for that. We have no income from invested funds.

Please send your gifts to F. H. Wiggin Esq., Treasurer of A. B.C. F. M., Congregational House, Boston, Mass. For literature, information, encouragment, imspiration and questions, address any one of those whose address is given below.

Please do not think us ungrateful for favors already received. We thank each donor to our work with heartful sincerity and praise God for His goodness to us. And yet can you not help us to finish and furnish the hospital. If you cannot help, can you not interest some one else who can. Wishing you the seasons greetings full of the truest Christian joy, we remain,

Yours most gratefully,

H. H. Atkinson M. D., Physician in charge
Mrs. Tacy Atkinson, Matron
Miss Maria Jacobsen, Nurse

Mission Station Address,

Annie Tracy Riggs Hospital,
Mezereh [Harpoot],
Mamurette-ul-Aziz,
Turkey in Asia Open Mail via Constantinople.

Address of friends or solicitors

Miss Jessie W. Murrey Athens, Pa.
Rev. G. E. Atkinson Campbell. Calif.
Miss Emily C. Wheeler 22 Sturges Ave., Mansfield, Ohio.
Rev. H. H. Riggs, c-o Dr. Frank H. Barnum, Hyde Park, Mass.
James L. Barton D. D. Secy A. B. C. F. M.
Congregational House Boston, Mass.

P. S. We have photgraph postal cards of the hospital both in side and out side views. These we will send to any desiring, for 10 cents each, or $ 1,00 for a dozen. Write for these to Dr. Atkinson at Hospital address, enclosing stamps.

THE ANNIE TRACY RIGGS HOSPITAL

It is with pleasure that we announce the opening of hospital work in the Annie Tracy Riggs Hospital. We moved down in the middle of September and our first patient came the same hour, a little boy with a bladder stone. Things were not all ready but we operated and he left us well in less than two weeks. We have been very busy getting things in shape as well as doing the medical and surgical work that has come to hand.

The dedication service was held on the second Sunday in October and the formal opening of the hospital on the following Friday. Please see the account of these services written by Miss Mary W. Riggs and her brother Ernest W. Riggs, President of Euphrates College. We feel that this is the beginning of a new epoch in our work, and praise the Heavenly Father for the greater opportunities of Service.

We are pleased with our first two months work. We have had twenty patients in the hospital at one time. Half as many patients and more operations during two months than all of last year in the Harpoot Infirmary. There are four students in the nurses class and six in the midwifery class. Four of the native doctors are cooperating cordially in the hospital work. We look forward to steady growth and an increasing sphere of usefulness.

What a joy it would have been to be able to report that the building was entirely finished , furnished and all bills paid. There is much yet to be done. The building fund is exhausted with many bills yet to pay. Our beds & bedding alone cost nearly a thousand dollars not yet half paid for. The hospital is only partly furnished. We are working with a meager equipment and without many things that we urgently need. Therefore we are compelled to make an urgent appeal with our announcement of the opening of the hospital and its work.

A popular form of gift has been to name some portion or thing or the gift. Thus we have in the Annie Tracy Riggs Hospital;-The Jamgochian Ward, The Enffiajian Ward, The Anna Shipley Water Supply, The Atkinson Ward, The Goodell, The Annia Tracy Riggs, The H.N. Barnum and the W.H.Atkinson rooms,also seven beds named,one of which has free patients. We have remaining one small ward $ 300, five large

growth of the building from the time the corner-stone was laid as he stood by the beloved Dr. Barnum. Like him it was to be the friend of all the people. All would be benefited by this philanthropic institution, the gift of one nation to another. Neither race nor creed would bar any one in need from its ministries. After the Consul's address Dr. Atkinson again spoke of the plans for the hospital, and expressed the hope that those present might aid, as it belonged not to him or to the Americans, but to the people of the land. The final address was a brief one by the Governor of the Province. After unveiling the Imperial charter he spoke of the great service which this institution could be to the people of this Province. Though he has been somewhat less enthusiastic about our educational work, he seemed to be very much impressed with the value of this part of the work of the Missionaries.

The exercises were closed by the prayer to Allah in Turkish by a Moslem leader of this city. It was a prayer, except for the omission of the name of Jesus, such as one might expect to hear from the lips of any Christian pastor on such an occasion, and we could join heartily in the "Amin" at the end. There was then another inspection of the hospital, when all the doctors who work there acted as hosts. After coffee and candy had been served in Turkish style, the gathering dispersed.

There are yet things needed for furnishing these rooms, and the funds are most economically used, but we do not know where the money is to come from with which to go on with this work which has begun so nobly. Every small sum counts for much more here than in any such institution in the homeland. Dr. Atkinson said the other day that the whole hospital did not cost as much as is put into only the operating-room of a hospital in America. Do you know of some Sunday School or C. E. Society, or Young Ladies' Society that would like to have a share in this work which is so wonderful in its opportunities and so much needed in this conntry?

Yours very sincerely,

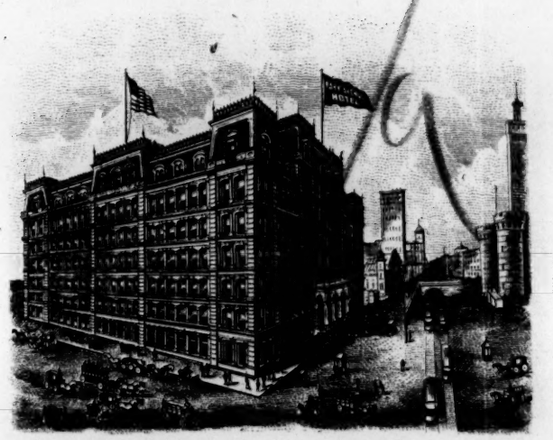
Mary W. Riggs
Ernest W. Riggs

Mary H. Rigg
Ernest H. Rigg

Harpoot

Oct. 15 - 1910

Rec'd JAN 9 1911



Park Avenue Hotel

Park (4th) Ave. 32nd & 33rd Sts.

Absolutely Fire Proof.

Fred. A. Reed, Proprietor.

CABLE ADDRESS "PARKAVENUE".
W. U. CODE.

New York, Jan 8, 1911

My dear Dr. Barton:

I have prolonged my stay here longer than I expected, and have been so busy that I have not yet got around to all the men I want to see. ~~yet~~. I have seen most of the Armenians on my list, and we plan a meeting of the Alumni tomorrow night. The time does not seem to me ripe for the sort of a gathering I had thought of. Kazanjian is offish, and will have nothing to do with such a meeting. So I have given up the

Park Avenue Hotel

Park (4th) Ave. 32nd & 33rd Sts.

Absolutely Fire Proof.

Fred. A. Reed, Proprietor.

CABLE ADDRESS "PARKAVENUE".
W. U. CODE.

New York, 191

idea of asking you down here specially for it. I hope the same thing can be accomplished later. At present I must bend my energies to getting the Alumni together.

I had thought of going to Philadelphia, but have spent so much time here (and money too) that I hesitate about going. If I go it will be mainly to see some people about the College funds. Do you think it worth the trip, and could the expense be met? To confess the truth, I am pretty near the end of my rope, and will have to come home unless I am sent.

Park Avenue Hotel

Park (4th) Ave. 32nd & 33rd Sts.

Absolutely Fire Proof.

Fred. A. Reed, Proprietor.

CABLE ADDRESS "PARKAVENUE".
W. U. CODE.

New York, 191

If you do want me to go, please send me instructions. I ought to know by Tuesday morning. Address me at this Hotel.

I am not through with possibilities in New York, yet, and hope something will come of this visit before it is over, though things are not "greased for the occasion".

Cordially yours,

Henry H. Riggs.

New York. Jan. 8-1911

Coll

303

FEB 27 1911

44 Oak St., Hyde Park, Mass., Feb. 25, 1911.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D. D.,
Congregational House,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton;-

The state of the College finances as revealed in Mr. Ward's letter has been on my mind ever since talking with you about it. I have been trying to imagine an explanation of the situation that might give some ground for hope for the future. But I guess that we shall have to wait till Mr. Ward is able to give some analysis of the accounts on which to base some estimate. He has found the burden of carrying both Station and College accounts so great that it has been rather hard to know just how things do stand at any given time. In reply to possible criticism of his apparent slowness in this matter I can say that he is most painstakingly thorough in all matters of detail, so that when he takes up a line of investigation he does not stop till he has reached the bottom of it. As this has not been the method of either Mr. Knapp or myself, Mr. Ward has found a lot of details that had previously been "lumped" which he feels ought to be threaded through to the last analysis. I approve of his method, and hope for clearer sailing later on, though the clearer sailing has not come so soon as we had hoped.

As to the deficit, I wonder if the new method of covering deposit funds may not have something to do with it. As I understand the amount of the deposits was to be held in reserve here, the amount(£600) that was sent out being only to cover those deposits which had been paid from Station funds. If so, and if the reserve to cover the deposits has been taken from the regular remittances, of course the deficit would be explained, and would not mean that expenditures were actually running so far ahead of receipts. But if the reserve to cover the deposits has been otherwise provided, and not drawn from the regular income, I am at a loss to understand how so large a deficit could come into existence.

Thank you for the reading of this letter from my father. As I have not seen the circular referred to, I do not get much from the discussion of its points. But I do feel deeply the importance of the Conference. The more I think of it, the more I am impressed with its far-reaching possibilities. And I want to express to you one thought in regard to it. Whatever may be said of the wisdom or otherwise of direct work for Moslems,-and I assume that that subject will have large consideration- I feel that great emphasis ought to be laid on the need of a change of heart on the part of native Christians on this matter. If the conference did nothing else it would be gloriously worth while if it can start a wave of sentiment through the

nat
ent
I h
nes
are

native churches as to the duty and possibility of their being the means, whether silent or active, of leavening the Moslem population about them. At present, so far as I have noticed, the feeling on the part of the Armenians is one either of hopelessness or of indifference if not of positive antipathy. Of course, notable exceptions are to be found.

Cordially yours,

Henry H. Riggs.

Hyde Park Feb. 25-1911

REC'D MAY 1 1911

T.S.S. VADERLAND Apr. 29,

Dear Enoch:

Here we are, off for the war. He that stayeth by the stuff shall share the rewards of battle; and I am sure you will share in the fight, too, or rather, help to keep it from being a fight. I have thought much of what you said about the German ?. But I am convinced that the only solution is a division, and for that

Hyde Park Feb. 25-1911

I must work, in spite of friend or foe. So pray that we may be prospered or overruled, as God sees best. I know you will stand by us, and work the "overhead telegraph."

Enock, May 2d is the one day of the year for Emma & me, and it is tough luck that we have to be separated that day. Will you please mail this letter on Monday afternoon so she can get it Tuesday morning. Thanks.

As ever.

Harry

H. H. Riggs

En route

Apr. 29-1911

Personal.

440ak St., Hyde Park, Mass., June 7, 1911.

My dear Dr. Barton;-

I confess to a sense of relief that the long delayed document has at last come, and proves itself such an insignificant bark. You know that this has been agitated periodically for years, and that it was actually brought before the Co-operative Committee a few months ago for their sanction, and turned down.

The signers, who have the audacity to call themselves"the Evangelical Community of Harpoot Station" are actually absolutely unrepresentative of anything except Dr. Mikael. It is his petition; those who have signed it are some of them in hearty accord with him;- some far from it. But all are followers in this case, I think.

I do not know by any means all of the signers; but from those that I do know, and from the grouping, I have arrived at a sort of analysis of the list. The majority of them,-43, to be exact, are from the Mezireh church,(including Yeghike) These are not the leaders of the church, exactly, but a few of them are prominent men. Theycomprise, however, only a fraction of Dr. Mikaels faction of the church. Apparently he had difficulty in whipping his forces into line

A second group, some eighteen, are from the Perchenj church. Their Pastor, Badveli Baghdasar, has been subsidized by the Germans for many years, and has of late been very rabid. I do not feel sure that he is in this mess from any sympathy wit with them, however, for he is a very earnest conservative on his own account, and by nature a heresy-hater. Moreover badveli Bedros, "Pastor of German Orphanage" is a Perchenj man, and uncommonly influential there. I am only surprised that he did not drum up more of a list there.

Of the remainder, two signers are from Harpoot;- one had a personal quarrell with E.F.C. a few years ago, and has taken a good many opportunities to get even. The fault was not all on one side, by any means. The other is his Father-in-law, who is much under his influence. There is a conspicuous absence of other Harpoot people.

The remaining seven are the preachers. Two of them I have mentioned.Besides Badv. Baghdasar, Badv. Vartan, of Harpoot, is undoubtedly moved by sincere distrust of Mr. C.'s influence. I am exceedingly sorry he has allowed himself to use this method of showing it. One of the others is a simple minded fellow who probably signed because he was told to. The other four are, to put it uncharitably, German ~~kickkaxs~~ boot-lickers.

As to how many of them represent the Germans, I have no doubt that the official leaders of the Germans would volubly deplore the presentation of such a document. And I doubt not they would have advised against getting it up, however

much they may have chuckled in their souls over it. Of the signers I do not know of but about fifteen who are actually on the Germans' pay-roll. There may be more.

Well, having said so much I would better quit, only repeating that it looks to me like a rather insignificant outburst of Dr. Mikael's spleen, and not worth lying awake nights over. The opinion of the mission and the Station is far more serious.

Very cordially yours,

Henry H. Riggs.

Hyde Park

June 7, 1911

JUL 26 1911

Euphrates College.

HARPOOT, TURKEY, June 30th, '11

To the Members of the
Board of Trustees of
Euphrates College Funds.

We, the members of the Board of Managers of Euphrates College, wish to thus clearly express our deep conviction of the urgent need for the return of ex-President Henry H. Riggs to the active work of the College.

Mr. Riggs is a practical scientist of a high order. The need for practical science in this country just now is urgent. Our departments of Physics and Chemistry are in the hands of those who feel themselves quite unfit for the work. This is the work which Mr. Riggs enjoys and in which he is a master, and we would recommend that he be appointed and sent out to Euphrates College as Professor of Physics and Chemistry.

By the generosity of Mr. Rockefeller something like seven thousand dollars was invested here in industrial work. Not only a cabinet shop of the highest order in all this part of Turkey was established, but the other industries were begun or strengthened under the management of Mr. Riggs. We now have also a tin-shop, an iron-shop, a book-bindery and a press. The latter has turned off about 500,000. pages this year in three languages. All these give employment to worthy students who are thus enabled to continue their schooling. But now the President has not the time nor the ability to properly manage this large and important industrial work. Mr. Riggs is specially fitted by tempera-

ment and experience to have the charge of these industries.

It is the ultimate aim of the College to have a new site where it will be possible for the College to grow, and we shall therefore need to construct several new buildings. The money is already promised for two of these by two of our Alumni, and we are hoping for the rest. There seems to be no one here now who could possibly efficiently oversee the erection of these buildings with all the complicated questions incident thereto. Mr. Riggs has had experience in building, and with his practical mind could do this work well, we believe.

But more than any of the former needs, the need of his experience and counsel on the Faculty and the Board of Managers is felt. The inexperience of the President and Treasurer have made the work of the year very difficult. In the present critical times the wisest of counsel must be had if Euphrates College is to hold the place of leadership which it has gained in its history of thirty-three years.

With the very limited income of the College at present it is impossible for us to provide the necessary salary, and so it is impossible for us to invite him to come to the work. We therefore recommend that the Board of Trustees make special efforts to provide for this salary for a period of seven years at least, without reducing the other income of the College in any way.

Respectfully submitted,

L. Daniels
ry W. Riggs

Ernest W. Riggs
H. H. Atkinson
Felix Margot.
W. E. Dwad

John K. Browne
Hovhannes Bujicanian
Vartan B. Amirkhanian
Vigoghos H. Senekerian

Euphrates College to
Board of Trustees

Harpoot. June 30-1911

Rec'd SEP 28 1911

308

Dear Dr. Barton:

Here is a suggested form. It rather crowds the page with letter-head and signatures. How would it do to print it, as it is not in the form of a letter? Or, it might be multigraphed without the letter-head. But that need not be decided now.

Of course you will make alterations as ~~seems~~ occurs to you.

Cordially yours.

Henry H Riggs

44 Oak St. Hyde Park.
Sept 27, 1911.

Graduate College to

Henry H. Riggs ✓

Hyde Park Sept. 27-1911

Rec'd SEP 30 1911

Our address will be as follows during the next few w
weeks.
to and including Oct 2
C/o Mr.E.P.Goodell,
9 Schoolhouse Lane.
Germantown, Pa.

Sent Oct. 2.

" " Oct 5,
C/o Miss E.C.Wheeler,
22 Sturges Ave,
Mansfield, Ohio

" " Oct 8,
C/o Secretary Hitchcock,
Chicago, Ills.

" " Oct.13,
A.B.C.F.M. Meeting, Milwaukee.

" " Oct. 17
General Delivery,
Northfield, Minn.

Mrs. Riggs and I will probably be together on the entire trip.

Henry H. Riggs.

Please send 100 copies of the E.C. Statement, either to Germantown or to Mansfield.

H. H. Riggs

Hyde Park Sept. 28 1911

DEC 27 1911

309

OF TRUSTEES
. BARTON, D. D.
Secretary
BEACON ST.
TON, MASS.

24

The Trustees of Euphrates College Funds

Incorporated, 1878

EUPHRATES COLLEGE
HARPOOT, TURKEY
ERNEST W. RIGGS
President

November 27th, 1911.

To the Board of Trustees of
Euphrates College Funds,
Boston, Mass.

The Board of Managers has been much cheered by recent letters from Boston informing us of the increasing interest in Euphrates College on the part of the Alumni and not less of its Trustees and especially by the assurance that the latter, not only as a corporate body but individually are working earnestly for the speedy increase of its endowment. We have waited for this so long that it has almost become the "hope deferred which maketh the heart sick."

You know, though possibly not realizing as do we here, the paralyzing debt, the consequent crippling of the normal growth of the College in well-nigh every direction and, most of all, the rendering impossible that legitimate increase of salaries which bare justice to our hard-worked Professors long since demanded. Their patient waiting for this encouragement has been not only cheerfully borne but they have shown also truest self-denial and loyalty to their Alma Mater worthy of high praise. This and much more we here alone can realize (if indeed we do, adequately,) seeing them confronted on the one hand with a steadily rising standard of living together with a well-nigh three fold cost of living, and on the other hand with tempting offers of far larger salaries elsewhere.

We know that it is far from indifference to our sore straits which has prevented your responding to our previous appeals and we rejoice greatly in your assurance that the first of all the needs of the College to be relieved by the enlargement of its endowment will be an increase of salaries. Once more the urgency of this need is brought to your notice by the accompanying letter from the College faculty which unanimously voices their claims for speedy relief, and this, too, with that potency which comes only from a keen realization of the justice of their plea as well as from the deep personal sense of need. To this direct appeal of the faculty the Board of Managers give their hearty endorsement, and we unite with them in asking of your honorable body such speedy and adequate relief as these conditions so plainly demand.

In behalf of the Board of Managers,

Chairman. John N. Browne

To Board of Trustees

Harfoot Nov. 27-1911

Cellar

Rec'd DEC 27 1911

City, Nov. 22, 1911

To the Honorable Members of the Board of Managers,

Dear Friends;—

In a letter dated June 28, 1910, you expressed to the members of the Faculty your desire to increase their Salaries because you thought "it was an urgent need" & "you were hoping to increase the Salaries without waiting till next year". Since that date nearly one & half years are past & we have heard nothing of that essential matter any more. Unfortunately our economic condition is growing worse day by day and the increase of Salaries becomes absolutely urgent.

A radical change in Salaries in necessary by the following reasons,

1. The Cost of living is more than doubled, Cereals, oil, meat, wood, clothing are too expensive the Salaries of professors are practically the same but the price of commodities are nearly trebled. The standard fixed by Dr. Wheeler was fair then, but now it is exceedingly low, then some of our professors built houses, now we hardly can pay the

rent of our houses.

2, The Standard of Living is raised. Education, general progress of the country, American money & European ideals have raised the standard of living. Even a common family expends twice more than that of few years ago. European fashion & furnishings have become necessary. We as professors are obliged to follow at least the average standard. Much is expected of us, our title of professorship is an open door of expenses.

3, Ottoman Constitution has created new responsibilities for us. We are leaders (ex officio) of social, benevolent & national useful movements are obliged to pay a considerable amount of money in order to keep our efficient leadership & prestige. We can't shift these responsibilities without sinning against our country & nation, against our usefulness & conscience. Without contributing ourselves money for useful purposes all our sermons, lectures & addresses are in vain given.

4, We can't have Self-improvement without having our own newspapers, periodicals, books and these can't be got without paying for them. We ought to cultivate our own specialties, have

our own libraries & keep pace with the progress of the century as far as it is possible in order we may inspire our students in the recitation room. Without fresh knowledge we can't enthuse our pupils. To save money from self-improvement is sinning against the college pupils & our intellectual life.

4. The general rate of wages is raised. Workmen tradesmen earn thrice more than that which they got ten years ago. A common workman's daily wages are ten piasters while they were 2½ piasters a few years ago. A common tradesman's daily wages are 20 piasters. Ignorant people earn more than the educated ones, though an educated man has sacrificed much to get that position and his standard of living is higher, his social service greater. This is an abnormal condition which should be reformed.

5. Our family expenses are growing year by year as its members are increasing & they are growing bigger. Every member of the family is a creditor and we are debtors to them. Our income is not increased correspondingly. Our economic prospect is hopeless, the

more we think of it the more we lose our equi-
nanity & cheerful temper. These inevitable
and anxious meditations injure our physical
and moral vigour and consequently our effi-
ciency to the work.

7. Several of us are in heavy debt, which
in vain we try to get rid of. We do all in
our power to pay this debt, we are over-burdened
with extra works. Sacrifice our leisure, but
can't succeed to solve this awful problem.
Bankruptcy is the goal to which we are forced
by the logic of our economic condition. Some
of us will feel themselves very fortunate if
they greet the Zero point in their economic
balance. How a debtor professor can devote
his whole energy with equinanity to the work?

8. Perhaps it is thought we stay here by
the laws of Supply & Demand, we are rewarded
according to our merits. Excuse us if we declare
you that many of us are invited several times
elsewhere with double salaries but we have
refused the invitation being loyal to our Alma-
Mater. We can easily find more remunerative
offices but we don't like to forsake our beloved
College for which we have sacrificed much.

3. We think of it the more, we see how much
unity & cheerful temper, these uncertain
and anxious meditations injure our physical
and moral vigour and consequently our effi-
ciency to the work.

4. Several of us are in heavy debt, which
we long to get rid of. We do all in
our power to pay this debt, but we are hindered
in our work. Sacrifice our resources but
it cannot succeed to solve this painful problem.
Unhappily is the good to which we are pressed
by the logic of our economic condition. Some
of us will feel themselves very happy if
they paid the, <u>three hundred</u> in this economic
release. Poor & debtor pioneers can depute
his whole energy with enthusiasm to the work!

5. Perhaps it is strange we stay here by
the <u>lack of funds</u> & <u>money</u>. We are overwhelmed
according to our wants. Perhaps so if we declare
that many of us are financial bankrupts
therefore such <u>lack & debts</u> but we have
pressed the institutions being equal to our Mission
in Asia. We are earnestly trying more economical
plans but we dont like to change our balance
office for which we have sacrificed much.

9. It is against our & Eusph. College's honour & prestige to be employed with such low salaries, even lower than the local standard. Teachers are rewarded better even in our national schools. teachers who have neither the standard of our high education nor the devotion to their work.

10. Some of us have served the College more than thirty years and all of us more than fifteen years in our most vigorous age and we think we have a right to the positive & recognition & appreciation of our faithful & devoted service. The Board of Managers and Trustees of Eusph. College have responsibility to consider & arrange this matter conscientiously & honourably.

We are glad the Board of Managers & Trustees have high ambitions & rosy plans for Eusph. College, we hope they will consider the economic welfare of the teaching staff as one of the essential points which needs reform, thinking the teaching force is the soul of the College.

We present this letter to your careful consideration hoping you

9. It is against our Code. Colleges honour a professor to be employed with such low salaries, even lower than the local stipend. Teachers are remarked better even in our national schools. Teachers are here neither the standard of our high education nor the dignities to their work.

10. Some of us have served the College more than twenty years and all of us more than eighteen years in our work. Experience says and our timely we have a right to the position & re-position & appointments of our dignified & vital service. The Board of Governors and Trustees of Cork College have responsibility to consider & arrange this matter conscientiously & honourably.

We now place the Board of Governors & Trustees have high consideration & very please for Cork College, we hope. They will consider the economic figures of the teaching staff as one of the essential points which affect teaching the teaching force in the Good of the College.

We present this letter & hope careful consideration during your

will do your best to arrange this matter.

Yours Sincerely

Native Members of Euph. College Faculty

Kh. K. Nahigian

H. Tenekeyian

G. M. Soghigian

M. S. Vorperian

H. Bujicanian

S. G. Hachadonian

S. G. Lulejian

Native members, Euphrates College Faculty to

Board of Managers

Harpoot. Nov. 22-190

DEC 16 1911

Confidential. 44 Oak St., Hyde Park, Mass., Dec. 15, 1911.

Rev. James L. Barton, D. D.,
Congregational House,
Boston Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton;-

We did not have time to discuss fully the suggestions I had in mind to make about the "Delimitation of Duties, etc." that the Managers have drawn up. I am not earnest in pressing any solution of the problem of the proper coordination, financial or otherwise, of the management of the two departments. But as I felt keenly the limitations of the position of President while I was in office and could not with propriety complain, I wish to bring the matter clearly before you. Perhaps this paper, submitted for approval to the Trustees, offers an occasion to make some change without too great violence to anyone's feelings.

The Paper states that the President's duty is to execute the will of the Faculty and the Board of Managers, and that the latter shall instruct the President. The only exception being in the case of extreme cases of discipline. Probably in ninty nine cases out of a hundred that covers the situation, though it does seem rather anomalous for the one most familiar with the situation to be always instructed by a body less familiar with it, and that not the body which appoints him.

But there were some cases in my administration where it meant that I was obliged, against my will, to execute decisions that seemed to me wrong or unwise, and where a strong minority of the Board were of my opinion. It is not worth while to go into the particulars of those cases. But it seemed then to me, and still does, that for the good of the College and for the sake of making the Presidents's position stronger, he ought to have the right to call a halt in such cases. And I would like to suggest the possibility to you of providing in some way that the President have some right of veto, both in the Faculty and in the Board of Managers.

For obvious reasons I would rather not appear in any discussion of this matter. If what I have said commends itself to your judgment, you will make what recommendations you see fit to the Trustees.

Cordially yours,

Henry H. Riggs.

Confidential.

44 Oak St., Hyde Park, Mass., Dec. 15, 1911.

Rev. James L. Barton, D. D.,
Congregational House,
Boston Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

We did not have time to discuss fully the suggestions I had in mind to make about the "Delimitation of Duties,etc." that the Managers have drawn up. I am not earnest in pressing any solution of the problem of the proper coordination, financial or otherwise, of the management of the two departments. But as I felt keenly the limitations of the position of President while I was in office and could not with propriety complain, I wish to bring the matter clearly before you. Perhaps this paper, submitted for approval to the Trustees, offers an occasion to make some change without too great violence to anyone's feelings.

The paper states that the President's duty is to execute the will of the Faculty and the Board of Managers, and that the latter shall instruct the President. The only exception being in the case of extreme cases of discipline. Probably in ninty nine cases out of a hundred that covers the situation, though it does seem rather anomalous for the one most familiar with the situation to be always instructed by a body less familiar with it, and that not the body which appointed him.

But there were some cases in my administration where it meant that I was obliged, against my will, to execute decisions that seemed to me wrong or unwise, and where a strong minority of the board were of my opinion. It is not worth while to go into the particulars of those cases. But it seemed then to me, and still does, that for the good of the College and for the sake of making the Presidential position stronger, he ought to have the right to call a halt in such cases. And I would like to suggest the possibility to you of providing in some way that the President have some right of veto, both the faculty and in the Board of Managers.

For obvious reasons I would rather not appear in any discussion of this matter. If what I have said commends itself to your judgement, you will make what recommendations you see fit to the Trustees.

Cordially yours,

Lyman P. Fisk

Hyde Park

Dec. 15-1911

Send personally

312

Confidential.

44 Oak St., Hyde Park, Mass., Nov. 3, 1911.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
Congregational House, Bos
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton;-

I was not able, at the time of our conversation yesterday, to make an estimate of the cost per acre of land in the region of Harpoot, as I did not know the number of square arshuns per acre. I have now figured it out. Land in the region of Mezireh, suitable for new building lots, sells at rates varying, according to location, from $300 to $800 per acre. Land farther out from the town, beyond the Hospital grounds, sells now at $75 and upwards.

I do not think that land in the region of which we were speaking would cost even as much as that minimum, so that I think it is quite safe to assume that a tract large enough for all possible future needs of the College could be secured for from $5000 to $8000..

I would strongly urge that the Trustees be asked to authorize the steps necessary to secure such a piece of land, even if the money has to be borrowed. The rent of the arable parts of the land bought ought to give a very fair interest on the investment, and the land is very fair security, so that I personally do not see why it would not be legitimate under the present circumstances for some of the invested funds of the College to be invested in that purchase, pending the receipt of a gift to pay for it. It might be possible for the money to be secured elsewhere as a loan, but there are several reasons why it would be preferable to keep the transaction entirely within the College circle. Possibly if the Trustees prefer not to authorize such an investment of College funds, some one or two of them would be willing to loan the money needed. The need of promptness and secrecy appeals to me as great.

Yours very truly,

Henry H. Riggs.

P.S. I inclose draught of a new circular. If you like it, will you please send it on to be multigraphed? 1000 copies. If you would make any change, just call me up. I will come in and see you about it.

Hyde Park.

Nov. 3-1911

JAN 15 1912

313

17

The Sanitarium, Clifton Springs, N., Y.
Jan 13, 1912

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton;-

I cannot express to you my delight,(tempered, perhaps with due appreciation of the somewhat changeableness of human nature,) at reading the copy of your letter to Ernest about the prospect of a legacy for the College of such large proportions, and of the more immediate help promised in the same line. It makes me feel the more what a true friend the College has in its Secretary, for I know you are largely responsible for this turn of affairs. The purchase of land in such large quantities can hardly be kept secret, but I suppose there is no need of answering more questions than is prudent.

I am writing somewhat in haste this evening, as I have just sent off the copy for the catalogue, and wish to add a few words of explanation. I hope it will not be too much of a burden to you to read over the copy and make any alterations that you think best. I find that the matter as it stands makes just forty pages, so that if you wish to add any other matter it could very easily be expanded to 48 pages, so far as the printer is concerned. I will confess to you that in one of two places I have actually padded the text to make it fit my scheme of paging and cuts. If the padding seem to you too conspicuous, I wish you would send the stuff back to ~~you~~ me, and I will make some rearrangement. If you think that this is good enough, after looking it over and modifying it, will you please pass it on to Mr. Hosmer's Department. I will correspond with them about the details of printing it. May I ask you with the copy to send to Mr. Hosmer two cuts;- one the cut of the seal of the Trustees, which I took from your room and put in the top drawer of Mr. Strong's cabinet of cuts. The other is the picture of my brother Ernest, which is among Mr. Strongs cuts in the same cabinet. The new cuts are in Mr. Hosmer's office.

We are getting into the routine of life here, and are hoping for much good from it. We are exceedingly pleasantly located, and shall enjoy it very well.

I inclose the last two pages of the copy, which did not get into the package, as that had to go off in a hurry and these were not ready. I am sorry to be rather slipshod at the last moment. My typewriter broke down, and I have had to spend most of my spare time today in repairing it.

With cordial regards from Mrs. Riggs and myself, I remain,

Yours very truly
Henry H. Riggs.

Clifton Springs
Jan. 13-1912

JAN 19 1912

19

The Saintarium, Clifton Springs, N. Y., Jan. 16, 1912.

Mr. H. B. Case,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Mr. Case;-

It is perhaps not too early to be making tentative plans for our return, and I wish to ask you, if you please, to find out for me,- or pass the inquiry on to the right department,- what sailings there are from Boston to Naples about the middle of April. If there are no first class steamers sailing from Boston to Naples at about that time, I should like to know about sailings from New York. I will be much obliged if, in due time,-no hurry,- you will let me hear about this.

When I came to settle our first week's bill last Saturday, I found that while Mrs. Riggs and I are each charged $7. per week, our little girl is charged at $10 per week. I asked at the office and was told that this was because nothing had been written from the Board Rooms about her coming with us. Now I am not inclined to "kick". We are getting far more than our money's worth here. But if a mere matter of formality will reduce the expenses we are at, it would not be unwelcome. Perhaps you know the situation; I have thought that possibly they would not have been willing that she should come, if they had known beforehand. I did not inquire in detail; I leave it entirely to you whether anything further ought to be done about it.

Very cordially yours,

Henry H. Riggs.

Re

My

Tr
pr
wo

in
mo
Ba
of
ol

b
d
I
d
m
b

5

Captain Higgs

Mrs. Higgs

The Salutarium, Clifton Springs, N. Y., Jan. 10, 1912.

Mr. H. B. Case,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Mr. Case;-

It is perhaps not too early to be making tentative plans for our return, and I wish to ask you, if you please, to find out for me,- or pass the inquiry on to the right department,- what sailings there are from Boston to Naples about the middle of April. If there are no first class steamers sailing from Boston to Naples at about that time, I should like to know about sailings from New York. I will be much obliged if, in due time,-no hurry,- you will let me hear about this.

When I came to settle our first week's bill last Saturday, I found that while Mrs. Higgs and I are each charged $7. per week, our little girl is charged at $10 per week. I asked at the office and was told that this was because nothing had been written from the Board rooms about her coming with us. Now I am not inclined to "kick". We are getting far more than our money's worth here. But if a mere matter of formality will reduce the expenses we are at, it would not be unwelcome. Perhaps you know the situation; I have thought that possibly they would not have been willing that she should come, if they had known beforehand. I did not inquire in detail; I leave it entirely to you whether anything further ought to be done about it.

Very cordially yours,

22

Clifton Springs, N. Y., Jan. 18, 1912.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
Congregational House,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton;-

You perhaps knew that Dr. Barnum had on deposit in the College Treasury a sum of money, of which I believe that £T188.63 remains. He expressed a wish before his death that that money be used in some way for the work there, but left the planning of it to Mrs. Barnum and Emma.

I have suggested, and they have accepted the suggestion, that in order to help out in the purchase of a new site for the College, that money be temporarily invested in land at that point. The land would belong to Mrs. Barnum till such time as there are funds in the College treasury for the purchase of the land, after which Mrs. Barnum would like to use the money for other objects.

Mrs. Barnum prefers that no mention be made of this transaction; both because she does not like to have her left hand know what her right hand doeth, and because it might lead to embarrasing results if it became known. I write to you because I think you ought to know every such item, even though not officially College business; I also write to ask you, if possible, to have the amount of that deposit forwarded at once to Harpoot, so as to be on hand when called for. If it is not sent along, but waits for a requisition from there, it might be difficult to advance that amount as soon as needed, and delay might mean loss.

I have written to my brother about this, and Mrs. Barnum is sending him an order on the treasury for the money.

Very sincerely yours,

Henry H. Riggs.

188.63
4.4
754 52
545 2
29.972

Clifton Springs

Jan. 18, 1912

JAN 22 1912

316

2

THE CLIFTON SPRINGS SANITARIUM
CLIFTON SPRINGS
NEW YORK

January 20, 1912.

My dear Dr. Barton;-

I return herewith the manuscript. Thank you for looking it over, and for your suggestions. I have no figures as to attendance for this year, so have had to put in last years. You will find the addition on page 22. If you have this year's figures and wish to substitute them, I will be glad. The lack of these figures was not the reason for the omission, however, which was a careless oversight in rewriting the notes, for which I am very sorry.

I shall write you on other matters in a day or two, but I am anxious to hurry this through

Cordially yours,

Henry H. Riggs.

Clifton Springs.

Jan. 18-1912

Mr. Hosmer will attend to sending this and the cuts to the printer

H. H. Riggs

Clifton Springs - Jan. 20 - 1912

JAN 27 1912

29

317

Clifton Springs Sanitarium, Clifton Springs, N. Y.,
January 25, 1912.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
Congregational House,
Boston, Mass.,

My dear Dr. Barton;-

I have to acknowledge your letter of the 22d, and am glad that the plan for advance purchase of land with Mrs. Barnum's money met with your approval. I hope now that the land can be secured before any leakage occurs, and so at a reasonable price. I shall be much pleased if it can be secured at an average price of $25 or $30 an acre. But I guess your stenographer made a slip in writing the amount it would buy at that rate. I make out from 60 to 75 acres. But even that is ample to begin with, if Boghigian is going to supplement it with a hundred more. -- It just occurs to me that of course your estimate of 160 acres includes Boghigian's promise, and so there is no error but my own.

I inclose some remarks about the question of the retirement of missionaries, in answer to your other letter of the 18th. I was very grateful also for the details you wrote me of the drawing of the Boghigian will. The provisions seem to me excellent, and I am glad that he was willing to have you advise him so fully. My first thought was that $10,000 each for building and equipment would be a rather close margin. But of course there is nothing to prevent the income being used for those purposes, and I think the limitation is just about right.

I have talked with our Doctor here about the question of our return, and think you are quite right in wishing his opinion before the question of our return is finally settled. The doctor thinks now that there should be no reason why we should not return, provided my work is not to be too confining. He seems to quite agree with Dr. Ward in thinking that such work as I was in before would bring on serious trouble again. Will you write to the Sanitarium authorities here, or do you wish me to get them to write a statement when we leave? Our present plan, on the doctors advice, is to remain here until about the middle of February. I hope that in so doing we are not keeping out some others who ought to be enjoying the opportunity.

I inclose a draft of what I plan for my next circular. I plan to send this out as soon as it is ready, to the entire list of my correspondents. After that I plan to wind up the campaign during March, sending special letters

and circulars to fit each case, and making personal visits wherever that seems best and is practicable.. To all those who have made no response I plan sometime in March to send out another circular, making a definite request for gifts or pledges, and inclosing stamped envelope for reply. If you have any criticism or suggestion on this program, I wish you would let me hear from you. If you approve of this circular, I would be thankful if you will have it multigraphed, as the others were, on the College letter-head paper. Nine hundred (900) copies will be enough this time, unless you wish some. When they are done I would like the entire set sent here to me, as I think I can send them all out while here.

I should have said, in outlining my plan, that I plan to send the catalogue, together with this circular, to those addresses that seem to warrant the expense. I should also be glad, if it were possible, to have interviews wit with others, not on my lists, if such interviews can be arranged for. If the time has come when you think it would be right for me to appeal to any of the wealthy people who are already regular givers to the Board, and I could go to them with the direct recommendation that you might personally give, we might accomplish something there.

I have not yet heard from Mr. Torrey, and his check is waiting in my drawer. I hope he will not cool off and want it back later. He told me that he would try to see you and then let me hear from him.

Jan. 26. This circular has "come hard", for some reason, but it is done at last. I have boiled it down to fit the size of the page rather closely, and if I am not mistaken it will not look too crowded, as the lines are closer together on the multigraph than on my machine.

Very cordially yours,

Henry H. Riggs.

Colgate Trungo - Jan. 25-1912

FEB 5 1912

318

Clifton Springs Sanitarium,
Clifton Springs, N. Y. Feb. 2, 1912.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
Congregational House,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr.Barton;-

I have received yours of Jan 30th. I am sorry that I did not put in a word of explanation about the dating of my circular. I hesitated between putting in the Hyde Park address in the heading, and putting it on at the end with a rubber stamp, as I did in my last circular. The laster has the advantage of making theaddress more prominent, though it does not look so well. It is all right now, as you have restored it. Thank you for putting it through.

I have been talking again with our doctor about our return, He has raised the question whether it would not be better for us to stay here in the Sanitarium longer, even if it means postponing our return till autumn. As there seems no haste about a reply, I have asked him to wait before sending in his report to you till we can consider this possibility more fully. I told him I would mention this to you, so that you need not think he was neglecting your request.

Miss Jessie Murray is here, which is very pleasant for us. We have been talking over Hospital matters, and I learn from your letter to her what I had not comprehended before, that Miss McDowell's going to Harpoot would be conditioned on her support being provided from the Medical funds there. I fear, from what I know of the finances there, that that will be out of the question, unless the money can be raised from unexpected sources. As Miss Jacobsen is leaving this summer, for a year at least, the need of a nurse will be very urgent. It has occurred to me that possibly Miss McDowell's support for one year only might be continued by the Board, during Miss Jacobsen's furlough. I have no authority to make any such suggestion, but would be glad to know what you think of it, and if you think it a possible solution, I would like to suggest to them at Harpoot to make the official request.

I inclose an unfinished print of a new map I have been drawing. The map is 12×21 inches, on cardboard. I have drawn it with special reference to use with my stereopticon lecture. But I have added to it a large amount of detail gathered from the previous maps I have worked over, and send it to you with the suggestion that if the Board is to have a new wall map of Turkey this might be of use in its preparation. With the help of a lens you can see what

Clifton Springs - Ans. 25-1912

5

this map is. If I were to do it over again, I should extend the map one degree further north, so as to take in the rest of Albania and Bulgaria, and would make some minor changes in lettering. My suggestion would be, however, if this is to be used in any way, that copies of it be sent to several points in Turkey, possibly one to each station, asking for corrections and additions, so as to make it satisfactory for all parts. You will note that in the parts of Turkey which I have not visited I have inserted very few names. If you wish me to do so, I can make a number of blue-prints of the map, full size, to be so sent out for suggestions. As I have done a good deal of work on this map and the one sent to the State Department, I would be glad to have the labor put to some use, if it can be a help.

Mrs. Riggs joins me in cordial regards to you and Mrs. Barton,

Very cordially yours,

Henry H. Riggs.

P.S. I am sending the negative from which this print was taken to Mr. Hosmer as he is making up a set of lantern slides. Enlargements could be made from that, though I suppose that would cost more than the blue prints.

Clifton Springs

Feb. 2-1912

37 1912

319

Clifton Springs Sanitarium,
Clifton Springs, N., Y., Feb. 5,1912.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
Congregational House,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton;-

I have yours of the 3d, regarding Mr. Torry's gift. I had hoped that he would solve the difficulty with another check, but as he does not, we must be grateful for this one, as we surely are.

You suggest that it all go to the College; but in view of his first letter and of my conversation with him, and especially in view of his relation to the Tracy family, I should feel better if the sum were divided between the two institutions, $50 to the Hospital and $50 to the College.

If this meets with your approval, may I ask you to see that the two sums reach their respective treasurers, making sure that Mr. Wiggin understands that it is a **special** for the hospital. I would be glad if the receipts might come to me, so that I may write a note of explanation and appreciation to Mr. Torry.

I inclose a receipt for the $20 for postage that I received from Mr. Monroe through you some time since. I have just today cashed the check, as the stamped envelopes have only just arrived.

I am going up to Rochester tomorrow, and hope to see several folks in the interest s of the College, in addition to doing some business of my own.

Very cordially yours,

Henry H. Riggs.

Clifton Springs

Feb. 2-1912

Clifton Springs

Feb. 5-1912

B 13 1912

320

The Sanitarium, Clifton Springs, N. Y. Feb. 11, 1912.

Rev. E. F. Bell,
Congregational House,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Enoch;-

I have just received yours of the 9th, and hasten to clear up the uncertainty about the question of the doctor's report on our fitness. Dr. Fouts's letter was the final verdict, after we had chewed over the question for several days. His opinion from the first has been that there is no sufficient reason why we should not return this year. The only question was whether it would be worth while for us to stay on here for a month or two more of complete rest, which would necessitate our postponing our return to Harpoot till the fall. After considering this on all sides we all came to the conclusion that, considering the advantages of taking the trip early in the year, and of arriving at Harpoot before the summer vacation, we would probably be in better shape for work next fall by going soon than by waiting till fall.

We would therefore be gratified if the Committee can see its way to authorize our going back to Turkey this spring.

I have been very slow in answering yours of Jan.30, but that was not for lack of appreciation. Thank you very much for writing, and your words warmed my heart. We have all been getting made over here more or less, and it has not been at all a disagreeable experience. Annie seems to be gaining, too, though I suppose we must not expect her to gain rapidly. The doctors all agree that she will probably gradually outgrow her weakness and unsteadiness. Aside from that, she is as well and happy as a little bird. She is fascinatingly interesting, as you can imagine. Just now her imagination is developing to a most amazing degree, and her complicated games and prolonged impersonations are very amusing.

I wish you and your family could come here for a while. I think it is a good place for tired nerves. Would you not come into the same provision as to expense that the missionaries enjoy? You surely ought to, and in that case the expense is not so very great. Battle Creek is even cheaper, so they say. Better plan for it. I hope John is gaining, too. Is the illness you spoke of something new and acute, or is he just growing?

I am glad something seems to be in sight for Diarbekir, and I do hope it will materialize. We are going to visit the Careys next week, and I hope we shall find out something of how they are feeling about Turkey.

With cordial regards to Mrs. B., as ever,

Harry Riggs.

Clifton Springs Feb. 5-1912

m to give stereoption lecture at Calvary Thursday.

Clifton Springs - Feb-11-1912

a

Rec'd FEB 15 1912

321

The Sanitarium, Clifton Springs, N. Y. Feb. 13, 1912.

Rev. James L. Barton D.D.,
Congregational House,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton;-

As our stay here is nearing an end, I should let you know our plans for the next few days, as there might be desireable to reach us. We leave here Thursday A. M., and after a day each in Auburn and in Troy, N. Y., we expect to spend a week in Poughkeepsie, where our address will be C/o Mr. E. P. Platt, 24 Garfield Place. We plan to spend the 24th in Middletown, Conn. at the Church that supported Dr. Barnum, and return to Hyde Park on the 25th.

I have yours of the 7th inst. - The circulars came in good time, and were all sent out within the week. I rather wish I had asked for a full thousand, for I find my list is constantly growing, faster than names drop out, so that I have very few extra copies. However, I will not ask for another edition, at least not for the present.

I have written to Mr. Bell about the Doctor's final reply to you about our health. We are satisfied that the best plan is for us to go now, rather than go in the fall.

I will go ahead with the map, as you suggest, and report to you later on. Probably not before April.

Very cordially yours,

Henry H. Riggs.

Clifton Springs
Feb. 11-1912

Clifton Springs -

Feb. 13-1912

REC'D APR 15 1912

My dear Dr. Barton:

I inclose the check from the Parcel Room at the South Station, where I have left a package of circulars. I hope it will not be difficult for you to send for them.

These circulars are divided into two bunches, one of which require your signature. The others are ready to mail.

I will get the rest

from Miss Newman,
(816 Exchange Bldg.) as
soon as I get back,
Wednesday.

Yours truly
Henry H. Riggs.

South Station, Boston,
Sunday A. M.

Henry H. Riggs.

Boston. Apr

APR 25 1912

323

To Mr. & Mrs. Bell

44 Oak St., Hyde Park, Mass., April 22, 1912.

Dear Friends:-

So many letters that we would like to write must necessarily be crowded out of these last days of preparation for the long journey that we want to send this general letter, just to assure you that you are in our thoughts, and that we want your thoughts and prayers to follow us on our way.

We expect to sail on Thursday from New York on the "Saxonia" for Naples. Unless developments in the war prevent our carrying out our plans we hope to go right on from there to Smyrna, Constantinople, and so on to Harpoot, where we hope to arrive about June 9th. Of course there are many possibilities of delay, but this is our plan.

You can imagine that it is not without a pang that we turn our backs on our Homeland, which is dearer to the missionary than most folks imagine. The goodness of our Heavenly Father, and the innumerable thoughtful deeds of kindness, great and small, with which our many friends have expressed their love,- all have combined to make the year-and-a-half of our sojourn here a happy time that we shall never forget, and that we do not like to terminate. It is not easy for us to leave behind us all the friends, new and old, who have blessed this vacation to us.

Yet do not think that we are setting out with reluctance or with heavy hearts,- far from it. Strong as are the ties that would keep us here, those that draw us to Turkey are far stronger. The pull of our chosen work, with its wonderful opportunities and crying needs, is daily growing stronger. The dear friends whom we left in Harpoot are bearing burdens all too heavy for their strength, and we are eager to step in and lift again our share of the load. And the rapid changes that are going on among those among whom we have labored, now so suddenly awakened, challenge us to go back and have a share in building the new life of Turkey. And above all, the Master's call for workers comes to us with new force, and we are going with glad hearts to speak for Him to those who need Him most.

We are thankful indeed for what you all have done to make this a happy and helpful furlough for us. We thank God for the inspiration and the renewed strength of body and soul that has come to us here, and most of all we thank Him for leading us on and opening the way now for us to go back to the work we love. Your prayers will be a help and strength to us as we go.

Very earnestly your friends,

Emma R. Riggs

Henry H. Riggs.

44 Oak St., Hyde Park, Mass., April 2

Dear Friends:-

So many letters that we would like to write mai
rily be crowded out of these last days of preparation for
journey that we want to send this general letter, just to
you that you are in our thoughts, and that we want your
and prayers to follow us on our way.

We expect to sail on Thursday from New York on
onia" for Naples. Unless developments in the war preven
carrying out our plans we hope to go right on from there
Constantinople, and so on to Harpoot, where we hope to ar
about June 9th. Of course there are many possibilities
but this is our plan.

You can imagine that it is not without a pang t
turn our backs on our Homeland, which is dearer to the mi
than most folks imagine. The goodness of our Heavenly F
and the innumerable thoughtful deeds of kindness, great a
with which our many friends have expressed their love,- a
combined to make the year-and-a-half of our sojourn here
time that we shall never forget, and that we do not like
nate. It is not easy for us to leave behind us all the
new and old, who have blessed this vacation to us.

Yet do not think that we are setting out with r
or with heavy hearts,- far from it. Strong as are the t
would keep us here, those that draw us to Turkey are far
the pull of our chosen work, with its wonderful opportunit
crying needs, is daily growing stronger. The dear frien
we left in Harpoot are bearing burdens all too heavy for
strength, and we are eager to step in and lift again our
the load. And the rapid changes that are going on among
among whom we have labored, now so suddenly awakened, cha
us to go back and have a share in building the new life o
And above all, the Master's call for workers comes to us
force, and we are going with glad hearts to speak for Him
who need Him most.

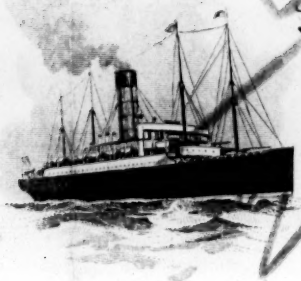
We are thankful indeed for what you all have don
make this a happy and helpful furlough for us. We thank
the inspiration and the renewed strength of body and soul
has come to us here, and most of all we thank Him for lead
on and opening the way now for us to go back to the work
Your prayers will be a help and strength to us as we go.

Very earnestly your friends,

Hyde Park
Oct. 22-1912

Rec'd MAY 18 1912

H. H. Riggs



ON BOARD THE
CUNARD
R.M.S. "SAXONIA".

May 5, 1912.

Dear Enoch;

This is a formal letter to the Foreign Department, notifying them that our party aboard the Saxonia have had an unusually quiet & comfortable voyage and are now nearing Gibraltar.

It is also an informal and personal letter to you, to notify you of nothing in particular.

Ans. 22-1912

I just want you to know that I am thinking of you in the same old way. And as I can't step in and shake your hand every day or two, I guess we will have to work the "overhead telegraph" more than ever.

We are going forth more or less into the unknown, for the war has disarranged our plans some. But we are content to follow our Leader, and go forth with

a good courage, and good cheer.
How I wish you too could have
the joy of returning to the field.
It is unlike anything else, and
I thank God for giving it to me.
May He give it to you, or else
make it up in some better way.

As ever yours

Harry Riggs.

Love to Dr. Barton, & proper regards to
all the rest of the official & unofficial family.

JUL 9 1912

The Garden, Harpoot, Turkey, June 10, 1912.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
Congregational House, Boston, Mass.
U. S. American

My dear Dr. Barton;-

I am glad to report at last that our long journey has been successfully and comfortably accomplished, and we are all here is good health. We arrived on Saturday, June 8, which was the day we had originally planned for, though the itinerary had been considerably modified by the closing of the Dardanelles.

Except for the last three days of our journey, we came in remarkable comfort, and without undue weariness or accident. The weather had been uniformly good, both on sea and land, and we feel that the way was made very easy for us. It really seemed as if the Heavenly Father was making it easy in every possible way for the feeble members of the party, and I was privileged to share in the unusual dispensation of comfort.

The last three days were excessively hot, and rather trying in more ways than one. Then on Friday we had a rather serious accident. The wagon in which Mrs. Barnum and Emma were riding was upset by the sudden shying of the horses. Providentially the wagon was thrown in such a position that neither of the ladies was seriously injured, though both were rather badly shaken up and bruised. The driver, our faithful Kiriakos, did not get off so easily, and we had to send him back at once to Malatia with what appeared to be a broken thigh. We are all profoundly thankful that the accident was no worse, but you can readily imagine that the shock of the experience, together with the trying hours of waiting in the hot sun and the crowded traveling all in one wagon for the rest of the day rather used up the ladies, so that it will, I fear take some days to get rested up from the experience.

It is of course too soon to make any comments on the state of affairs here, or about my own work. It is very evident from the first, however, that there is plenty to do, and I might add, of work that I shall thoroughly relish, in spite of some serious problems. It is pleasant to find the circle appearing so well, and in such good spirits. It is a pretty small circle of workers, with some staggering problems and some large undertakings, but they all seem to see the light above it all.

We met Mr. and Mrs. Browne in Constantinople, but of them you will hear directly before this reaches you. It is hard to think of their not returninghere. I am impressed anew with the need of more workers here, a need hardly touched by our arrival. I know that you have this need on your heart, and we can only continue to pray that the right candidates may be found, and that soon.

Mrs. Riggs and Mrs. Barnum join me in very cordial greetings to you and Mrs. Barton. Please remember us warmly also to the other friends at the rooms. I should very much like to drop in and have a chat. I begin to appreciate what a privilege I enjoyed all last year.

Very cordially yours
Henry H. Riggs.

Harfoot

June 10-1912

WSA

SEP 6 1912

Harpoot, Turkey August 12, 1912.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
Congregational House,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton;-

There are a number of matters that I ought to write to you about, but the time since my return from Erzroum has been more than filled, and this evening I have time for only one..

While I was in Boston, after talking over with you the College finances, I inwardly resolved, and I think I also promised you, that I would take the first opportunity to look thoroughly in to the College accounts and find out, specifically, why there remained a debt on the College books after the Trustees had appropriated enough to presumeably clear off that debt. I want therefor to fulfil that promise without further delay, as the accounts are now in such shape that I can do so.

As you already have all the figures before you, perhaps you will have arrived at the same conclusion. At any rate, I need not go into details as to exact figures, as you can easily select thowse you wish from the treasurer's statements that went to you last week.

In the accumulation of the debt, of course there are two things to be considered. The expenditures of each year, and the receipts. By comparing the expenditures of each year, you will see that the year 1907-8 was an extraordinary one in that there were several large items of unusual expense. Except for that the expenditures for regular expenses of the College have run along with rather surprising uniformity, and that there has been an actual decrease in the past three yeaars. Previous to that the increase in the salary budget from year to year was steady and inevitable. It is evident, therefore, that the debt has not been suddenly incurred by extravagant expenditures. In fact the economies of the past two years have considerably reduced the debt.

On the other hand, the income of the College has been also, with the exception of 1907-8, fairly uniform. And here my information as to how that income is made up is deficient, as I have not the statements of the Treasurer in Boston. I know only what you have written to us from year to year, and I know of certain funds which we have supposed were to continue from year to year. These are, mainly, the income of the endowment fund, the additional two hundred pounds per year in special subscription for increasing native salaries, which was notified to us by cable in 1908, the salaries of the American Tutors aod Treasurer.. Also scholarship funds and other special gifts of which notice has been sent from year to year, and this last year the Higher Ed.. Fund. The work of the College has been planned on the

basi
ceiv
two
the
remi
is p
inco
was
for
or
on
dur
the

of
by
nev
yea
Tha
the
inc
rem

the
ann
deb
pay
nee

wha
be
as
co

basis of this expected income, and approximately that amount of money has been received each year. And here comes the surprise in the whole matter. During the past two years, even with the considerably increased special gifts, and with the vote of the Trustees to set aside money to pay the debt and cover the deposits, the actual remittances from Boston have not increased in any corresponding proportion. This is partially explained by the statement that was made at one time that the regular income was withheld to cover the original amount of the deposits, when a correction was made in the amount of the same. Of course I cannot tell whether that was the case for all the deposits, and whether any of the $1600 was derived from the same source or not, when the amount was voted to pay off the debt. Whatever may be the explanation of the fact, the fact stands that the remittances from Boston were not increased during 1910-12 so as to pay off the debt. Only a part of it was so paid, and a further part has been paid by very drastic economies here.

One other point of view;- I think it is fair to say that the actual debt of the College each year is truly represented in the local treasurer's statement by the balance of the account of the College Treasurer in Boston. This account has never been actually squared since I had any knowledge of the College, and for many years the College treasurer's account has been in arrears several hundred pounds. That simply means that the remittances from the treasury have been so far behind the running expenses of the College. Now you will notice that, without any special increase in expenditures during those years, the debit against the College treasurer remained virtually the same after as before the supposed payment of the debt.

To sum it all up;- It is evident that the scale of expenditures on which the College is run call for all the income of the endowment plus a considerable annual sum of special gifts. The only explanation of the failure to cover the debt last year is the supposition that a large proportion of the funds set aside to pay the debt came either from the income or from the special gifts, which were needed for current expenses.

All this is largely supposition on our part, for we are not informed what is back of the remittances from Boston. But now that you have all the figures before you, both from this end and from that, I hope you will satisfy yourself as to what the real facts are, and that relief can be secured without much longer continuing this ruinous curtailment of expenses.

Very sincerely yours,

Henry H. Riggs -

is of this expected income, and approximately that amount of money has been recei
ved each year. And here comes the surprise in the whole matter. During the past
years, even with the considerably increased special gifts, and with the vote of
trustees to set aside money to pay the debt and cover the deposits, the actual
ittances from Boston have not increased in any corresponding proportion. This
partially explained by the statement that was made at one time that the regular
ome was withheld to cover the original amount of the deposits, when a correction
made in the amount of the same. Of course I cannot tell whether that was the case
all the deposits, and whether any of the $7000 was derived from the same source
not, when the amount was voted to pay off the debt. Whatever may be the explanatio
of the fact. The fact stands that the remittances from Boston were not increased
ing 1910-12 so as to pay off the debt. Only a part of it was so paid, and a par-
part has been paid by very drastic economies here.

One other point of view;- I thinkkit is fair to say that the actual debt
the College each year is truly represented in the local treasurer's statement
the balance of the account of the College treasurer in Boston. This account has
r been actually squared since I had any knowledge of the College, and for many ye
s the College treasurer's account has been in arrears several hundred pounds.
simply means that the remittances from the treasury have been so far behind
running expenses of the College. Now you will notice that, without any special
ease in expenditures during those years, the debit against the College treasurer
ained virtually the same after as before the supposed payment of the debt.

To sum it all up;- It is evident that the scale of expenditures on which
College is run call for all the income of the endowment plus a considerable
al sum of special gifts. The only explanation of the failure to cover the
last year is the supposition that a large proportion of the funds set aside to p
the debt came either from the income or from the special gifts, which were
ed for current expenses.

All this is largely supposition on our part, for we are not informed
in book of the remittances from Boston. But now that you have all the figures
re you, both from this end and from that, I hope you will satisfy yourself
o what the real facts are, and that relief can be secured without much longer
ing this ruinous curtailment of expenses.

Very sincerely yours,

Henry Wright

EP 28 1912

4

Malatia, Turkey, Sept. 6. 1912.

Rev. James L. Barton D.D.
14 Beacon St.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:

I am getting fairly started on "touring" now, and want at least to report the start. Before speaking in detail of Malatia, I might say, in regard to the other places in the German field which I visited with Miss Mattoon on the way to Erzroum, that in all of them I found a very cordial welcome, which in some of them at least was largely joy at being rid of their former masters. I am afraid our German brethren did not realize how large and serious a task they had undertaken, and depended too much on the value of money aid, and had too little of the personal contact. It has been a lesson to me in "how not to do it".

Here the situation is very different from that in Kughi, Peri, etc, in that there had been a complete

Starbuck
Aug. 12-1912

reak with the Germans more than a year ago. The break with the Hülfsbund, and later with Mr. Christofel, who is a free lance, resulted in a split in the church, in fact a rather scandalous row. The factions quarrelled till they were tired, and then a commission from the Union came to reconcile them. The commission seem to have done a good job, and things now seem in good shape for the recommencement of constructive work. I wish to say with regard to the reconciliation that some of our native workers are remarkably successful at that business, and far ahead of a missionary at the start.

I have been here a week, and plan to stay over another Sunday. People have been very cordial and are determined on a new start in their church work. They have undertaken to raise about 10 liras, which is more than twice what they raised last year, and I think they will succeed. They have secured three teachers for their schools, and are looking

fo
I
is
a
I
k
a
r

r
s
u
a
t
f

for a fourth. All this is encouraging. The discouraging thing is that there is no pastor available who will at all adequately meet their need, and I am puzzled beyond measure to know what to advise them. They are ready to call anyone whom we recommend to them.

I hope when I return to Harpoot next week to plan with the station a systematic campaign of the whole field with Miss Mattoon. It is pathetic to call it a "campaign" when we have only one team to work forty or fifty places, but we will plan to do what we can.

I am sure there must be some points that I ought to mention in recent letters from the Rooms, but those letters are not here, so they will have to wait.

With cordial regards.

Yours sincerely

Henry H. Riggs.

Malatia

Sept. 6-1912

Rec'd SEP 28 1912

Confidential

Malatia, Sept 6. 1912

My dear Dr. Barton:

I want a frank expression of your personal opinion on a matter of Station ethics.

For many years our "native agency" account has been in arrears. During the past two years, as a result of the zealous economy urged by Mr. Brown, the balance has come over on the other side, how much, I do not know now again we face a deficit next year, in spite of the increase granted by the Board, because of the return to us of the German field.

Now the question is, "Is it the duty of the

Malatia
Sept. 6-1912

Station to turn back to the Board the surplus of the past two years, according to the Handbook." Some of the station are of the opinion that this does not come under the spirit of the law, but fear that if it is officially referred to Boston it will appear to come under the letter. The surplus has arisen from over-economy because we did not know how our accounts stood. Another argument used is this. The Board does not appropriate this money to any special work, but to the Mission for general work. It therefore may be considered as absolutely under the control of the Mission, not subject to return.

I will not express my opinion of these arguments: to me it seems sufficient to say that we came unnecessarily short of our needs last year, and if we keep the difference, we will still be short of what could well be considered <u>necessary</u> for the next few years.

I would be glad of your advice in this case.

Cordially yours

Henry H. Riggs.

Henry H. Riggs

Malatia Sept. 6-1912

NOV 30 1912

Ahd

Harpoot, Turkey, Oct. 1, 1912.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
Congregational House,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton;-

I hope that I have not neglected to answer any important points in your letters, though I confess that correspondence has been rather at looses ends ever since my arrival. We have at last got settled in our new home in the city, and I shall hope to do better hereafter.

A few points must not be neglected longer. One is with regard to Miss Jacobsen;- the station invited her most cordially to return here. She is a real missionary, and a valuable nurse, though I am sorry to say that she and Dr. Atkinson did not always get on very smoothly. In view of something that was written about her by a member of her "Committee" the station felt that it would be a distinct advantage all around if she should secure full appointment as a missionary, and I have written to the Committee suggesting that she apply. I told them that as they continue her support, I did not think that her appointment as a missionary of the Board need alter her relations to them. If she does apply, please consider that the Station heartily endorse her application, as she is a valuable worker. Dr. Atkinson very cordially concurs in this; he is hopeful that personal relations with her will not be difficult as before.

I think that I have never referred to the letter of Dr. Meeryek and the inclosure from Badv. Vartan, copy of which you sent me. I have not showd the letter to any of the rest of the circle; I rather feel that it was a breach of confidence for Dr. Meeryek to send it, and no good will come of its discussion here. Badv. Vartan has his faults, and personal grudges and predjudices are a part of his inheritance, common to all his race, so far as I have known them. But he has less of those faults than any other man of Kurdish race that I know, and he has many counterbalancin excellencies that make me more than willing to overlook and really forget the letter that he wrote. As to the particular statements that he makes,-none of them are particularly surprising, in view of the relationships that he has had with the individuals mentioned. To be more specific, he has always been suspicious of Mr. Carey, and much that he says about him is, from his theological point of view, to be expected. He and Prof. Nahigian waste no love on eachother, but that is an antipathy that goes back to Badveli's student days. I am sorry he cannot rise above it, but there too, there is enough truth in what he says about the influence of Prof.N to enable Badv. Vartan to feel that his antipathy to the Prof. is a Christian rather than an unChristian feeling.

All this makes Badv. Vartan's position here in the College a rather delicate one; but I am glad to see that he is going ahead and doing what he can, and

is gaining in influence. I heartily agree with Ernest in his desire to keep Badv. Vartan here, and we have had a talk this afternoon about the possibility of giving him the position of College Pastor. I think I will write to Donchian and see if the situation as it now is will not appeal to him, to provide Badv. Vartan's entire support in the College.

We are having some knotty problems to solve in the Co-operative Committee this year; the Committee for the most part work in harmony, and always with earnestness and devotion to the work. It is a much more homogeneous body with the German element out, but we still have our differences of opinion on individual points. A problem that is yet unsettled is what to do with a very unpopular preacher, whose people, though they say they want him to remain, will not give any reasonable share of his salary. We have tried to get him settled elsewhere, but no one else wants him. We are to have an interview with him next Monday, but I foresee that the P.C. in the sky will probably be interpreted to him, "Plow corn." This is terribly hard to do, when there are so many churches vacant and no relief in sight. The man in question is Badv Armenag Simonian, who is now in Habousi.

I have thus far visited nine of our outstations, but I hope before long to get at a lot more of them. Just now I am staying here to teach in College for a few weeks, before starting on the winter campaign. This seems best as Prof. Tenekejian will probably be away and his time needs to be filled. Miss Mattoon has been with me to several of the places visited, and will spend the winter at it, if all goes well.

All the circle seem well. Mrs. Riggs and Mrs. Barnum have both stood the move into the city well.

With very cordial personal regards, I remain,

Yours very sincerely,

Henry H. Riggs

Harkoos

Nurse

Oct. 1-1912

Rec'd NOV 15 1912

330

Sivas, Turkey.
Oct. 20. 1912.

My dear Dr. Barton:

This is just to tell you, if you do not hear it otherwise first, that the tour Miss Mattoon and I were planning toward the south had to be postponed as it seemed best for me to accompany Miss Daniels on her way. We spent Sunday in Malatia, and things there seem in fairly good shape.

We reached here Thursday and I was planning to go a little further with Miss Daniels, but instead had to spend the next day in bed, recovering from a sharp attack of fever and intestinal trouble. I am all right again

today, and start home tomorrow
Miss Daniels and the native lady who was with her went on alone as far as Tokat, where one of the delegates to the Union meeting is waiting to return to Marsovan with them. This was arranged by telegraph from here.

The outbreak of war produces, as yet, no such profound impression in the interior as one would expect. The impressment of men of all ages up to 45 for military service, and the rapid dispatching of bodies of troops to the front are the most impressive features at present. But it is hard to see ground for hope that this war will continue to "sit lightly" on

the people as the Italian war has. I fear there will be much suffering this winter. May God keep the country from anarchy!

Mr. Sommer is expected tomorrow, going out of the country finally, I understand. I am very sorry for this, for he is a good man. Mr. Ehman is here, ~~ex~~ and we shall probably travel together part of the way to Harpoot, though being on horseback I hope to go more rapidly than he.

Very cordially yours,

Henry H. Riggs.

H. H. Riggs

Swan - Oct. 20 - 1912

DEC 2 1912

Harpoot, Turkey, Oct. 31, 1912.

Rev. James L. Barton, D. L.,
Congregational House,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton;-

I write in behalf of the Station, to the Prudential Committee through you. At a Station meeting held last night, the matter of Mr. Ward's withdrawal next Spring was discussed, and the question of providing for the treasury when he leaves.

In view of all the circumstances, the Station felt that Mr. Ward does right in asking to be released before his five years are up, and that we should try to arrange for the treasury work rather than to urge him to remain.

As to how his work should be arranged, it is the strong opinion of the Station that our need is first of all for an ordained man; that no effort to find a successor for Mr. Ward should in any way interfere with the securing of the more urgently needed reinforcement of our general missionary force. And that if an ordained Missionary (and family) be added to our circle, we can undertake to manage the treasury work with the help of native clerical aid.

We would therefore urge upon the Prudential Committee the immediate need for such reinforcement,-already urgently sanctioned by the mission. And we shall continue to hope and pray that the right man may be found and sent out to share in the work here, especially with reference to the preachers' training class.

In behalf of the Station, I remain,

Yours very truly,

Henry H. Riggs.

Oct. 21-1912

DEC 2 1912

Confidential.

Harpoot, Turkey, Oct. 31, 1912.

My dear Dr. Barton;-

I feel as if I ought to add a word,-strictly on my own account,-not in behalf of the Station,- as to my impression about Mr. Ward since my return from America. He has done excellent work in working up the back accounts of the College and preparing the financial Statements. But that has been made possible only by relieving him of practically all other work, for part of the time, at least. Now he has, I understand, come near to the point of completing back accounts of the Station, also. When he has completed that, I presume he will be ready to undertake again the College treasury, which my brother is carrying at present.

I have serious doubts, however, as to whether, after he gets a fresh start and takes on both treasuries, he will keep things up to date, even with the large amount of clerical help that he has. So that in my own mind the conclusive reason for not urging him to fill out his five years is that it is poor economy to keep him on in this work. I hope he will find some other work in which his lack of adaptibility and resourcefulness will not so seriously handicap him as here. He has worked pitifully hard here, and feels himself a failure, and I am very sorry indeed for him.

Very cordially yours,

Henry H Riggs.

Harpoot. Oct-31-1915

Confidential

re Ward

Harpoot, Turkey, Nov. 27, 1912

Dear Friends;-

As the Christmas season draws near we very much wish a word of remembrance and good will to go out to you: yet we cannot write to all we would wish. So this little note goes to carry our hearty wishes for a truly blessed Christmas, and a glad New Year for each of you.

We are now in the midst of unrest and excitement. The war in the Balkans, though so far from us, makes itself felt here, too. The harrowing reports of bloodshed are very real and terrible, especially when in so many homes there is personal anxiety for son or brother at the front, or mourning for one who has fallen. The Turks are heartbroken over their losses, and bitter with resentment. While for the Armenians there is the ever-present and terrible dread lest the "Jihad" be proclaimed, and the Turks turn and wreak fearful vengeance on their defenceless Christian neighbors.

But in the midst of all this we are safe and at peace. It is a great joy to be here and be able to go in and out among these distracted people and speak the word faith and trust in our Father and Saviour. Danger has no meaning to those for whom "Underneath are the everlasting arms". So we want you to join with us in the deepest gladness over the coming of the Prince of Peace, who came into the world with his message of love for just such a time as this.

May Christmas come with its deepest meaning to us all!

Very earnestly your friends,

Henry H. Riggs.
Emma B. Riggs.

Harpoot

Nov. 27, 1913

N 1 3 1913

Harpoot, Turkey, Dec. 18, 1912.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
Congregational House,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton;-

Miss Mattoon and I returned yesterday from a six-week's tour to the northwest, and I think you will be interested in some account of it. It has been a most interesting tour for me, though in a good many respects it was touring under difficulties! A state of war is not favorable to such work.

We went first to Arabkir, stopping over night at the home of the only Protestant left in Maaden, half way to Arabkir. It was rather melancholy to hear him tell of the good old days when they had a church, school and pastor there. But now most of the town stands in ruins, and the people left there are utterly discouraged. Mancug agha himself, whose guest we were, has decided to move to Mezireh soon.

At Arabkir we found a warm welcome, and spent twelve days there. The church is one of our strongest churches, and has a good pastor, with whom it was a pleasure to co-operate. We had daily meetings while there, fairly well attended. Twice I spoke with the aid of the stereopticon, and had the house crowded both times. My pictures are on the Life of Christ, and lend themselves to good straight Gospel talks, so that I feel as if that line of work is a hopeful adjunct to other means. The lantern is one that I made here, with lenses purchased with money given by our church at Hyde Park.

At the time we were in Arabkir there was a good deal of fear here as well as anxiety in America, and I suppose it was not without its foundation. It was while there that we heard ofthe fall of Salonica, and the feeling among the Turks there was intense, and the fear among the Christians pitiful. But we have a good governor general, and I guess pretty strong pressure from without helped to prevent any disturbance. It was, however, pretty hard to gain the attention of the people for anything but political affairs. It was manifest in the falling off of attendance at our meetings, and every conversation, in the homes or the shops, turned inevitably to the one absorbing topic. "If we could only have the safety of our lives assured, then we could give our thought to higher things" was the constant plaint. Of course that gave the opportunity to speak of the meaning of faith, but they almost invariably retort, "Oh that is all right for you, you are free from this danger; you do not know our fear."

From Arabkir we went to Aghun, where we spent two Sabbaths. The church there is one that has had a very good record, and good work has been done there; but now they are without a pastor, and are in great need of leadership. Nothing of very special outside interest marked our stay there. It was evident that our visit was very gladly welcomed, but there, as in Arabkir, the thoughts of the people were elsewhere.

Harpoot, Turkey, Dec. 18, 1916.

As that was Thanksgiving week, we took the middle part of the week off for a flying trip home. We cantered over the short road, so that in spite of the short days, we made the trip in one day each way, though the people usually take two days to it. Friends here were in some doubt as to the wisdom of our going off again under the rather disturbed conditions, but by Saturday things seemed to be quiet enough to warrant it, so we went back to Aghun, and it was plain to see that our return was a great encouragement to the people in their fear. In Aghun, in addition to the general unrest, the people were in distress because their young men were being drafted into the Army. Those of Army age had already gone, but now those a few years older, who are classed as first reserves, had also been carried off, and there was a good deal of sadniss in their stories, for this war is no holiday affair.

From Aghun I rode over to Vank, where there is a chapel- built with help from the Board years ago, but now going into disrepair, as there is no one to care for it. The few protestants left there have long since lost courage, and there seems nothing left but to unite with the Gregorians in doing the best they can to keep up a schools We have not money enough to support work in such villages.

I also went to visit the Gregorian school at Vaghshen, and was very cordially received by the teacher-priest. At his invitation I went againthe next day, and preached in his church to a surprisingly large audience. Evidently he had advertised, and those who came together were a most earnestly attentive audience.

We spent one night at Dzak, the guests of an old friend there, practically the only protestant in the village. As there is no protestant work there, he has gone to work to try to put some life into the Gregorian community, and has got them pretty well interested in the school question, so that they asked us this year for a girl teacher,-though unfortunately all the candidates were engaged before their request came, so that they have to wait till next year. The evening we were there I exhibited the pictures on the Life of Christ in the Gregorian Church, and though there had been no time for much advertising, the whole village was there! "No one was left behind who could walk" they said. And they were a very interested and attentive audience.

At Einitsik also we spent a night, and there too I showed the lantern in the church. We have a teacher there, an earnest young fellow who is doing good work with his handful of pupils. But that village, as several others that we visited, is altogether in the hands of the Armenian Revolutionary societies. After the service a lot of them came in to tempt me with questions, and we had a right lively discussion of politics and religion. How much impression the discussion really made I cannot judge. Those chaps spoke more frankly than they usually do, acknowledging and glorying in the fact that they caused the Massacres. It is hard to understand the blindness of men who glory in having caused such terrible suffering in furtherance of their personal ambitions.

Thence we went to Egin, where we spent five days. There we found a strang

state of affairs. A large number of the reservists, both Armenians and Turks, hearing that they were to be called out, simply disappeared, so that we saw very few young men about while we were there. We were told that some of them had gone to surrounding villages, but most of them had only hidden themselves in town, so that there was some spice to the job of avoiding the officers. There they showed me the building that they were prepared to occupy and defend in case of an outbreak of the Turks. Altogether it was an atmosphere rather tense, and wholly unfavorable for missionary work. Even my stereopticon failed to bring out a large crowd; but there were a good many Turks in the audience, as there were at Aghun. For these it is perhaps the first hearing of the Gospel story. I am glad enough of my start in Turkish, on such occasions. At Egin, and again at Arabkir, I visited among other things, the Gregorian Kindergartens. In both, when I asked the children to sing something, the little tots bawled out most bloodthirsty revolutionary songs. The whole establishment in both cities, schools, church, prelates and all, seem to belong body and soul to the Tashnagtsagan Revolutionary society, which is the most pernicious of all the societies, so far as I can judge. They are stoutly opposed to all religion. Egin has lost heavily in population lately, especially Armenians having emigrated in large numbers, both to American and to other parts of this country. The Protestant community has become reduced to three families, and they are divided by sectarian discussion, so that there is little hope at present for that work. We have a school there, with ten pupils, but no preacher.

From Egin we returned to Arabkir for a few days, in the hope that conditions might be a little more favorable for enlisting the interest of the people in spiritual things. But a new set of obstacles presented themselves this time. The general fear of a massacre had subsided, but now the town was full of soldiers, the second reserves having been called out, and they were everwhere in evidence. The morning after our arrival one of the Protestant bretheren was found in the street, terribly beaten and wounded, so that he died after four days, without regaining consciousness. The suspicion that he had been done to death by some of the reservist did not seem to be a very reasonable one, but it tooka strong enough hold to make people afraid to come out to evening meetings. Then the march of reserve and regular regiments through Arabkir began, and everything was upset in the city. Mosques and schools,-fortunately not churches,- were requisitioned for quartering the troops, and the people called upon to furnish food for the soldiers as they came. We left Arabkir Monday morning, and all along the road till we got here we met the thousands of soldier started for the front. Where they are going is a mystery, even the officers seeming to be ignorant. But the third reserves have been called out,-the last resource of the empire, and they are marching toward the nearest seaports. And as they march they leave a wake of destruction behind them, though little violent pillaging has been done. Most of the destruction is in the form of semi-legal requisitioning, of houses, food, and especially animals and conveyances.

Before we left Arabkir our own riding horses were twice seized for the use of the army, and it was only by my personal and vigorous resistance that they were released. When it came to securing animals to bring our loads home, we found it quite impossible, as those animals that had not been seized were in hiding, and could not be tempted out for love or money. Fortunately for us, Arabkir is the end of the wagon road, so a wagon that had just brought tents with one of the regiments was secured to carry our stuff. It was a small load, but before we left town it was divided among three wagons, which were glad to carry foreigners' goods, to save themselves, if possible, from again being impressed into army service. So we went forth with two donkey-loads of goods, and returned with three wagons!

As I read this over, it sounds rather like a hard luck story. I cannot think of any of the obstacles that could fairly have been omitted from the tale, or of anything very striking that could have been told on the other side. But the feeling that I have with regard to the trip is far different. It has been in many ways a satisfactory trip, and has given me the opportunity for very varied and satisfying service. People have everywhere been earnest and thoughtful in listening, and they feel deeply the need of better things. I was impressed again and again, as I never was before, with the opportunity for the right sort of leadership among all classes. They are wandering, and scattered, as sheep not having a shepherd. And to meet this crying need we have so few workers! Even in the political realm, a few courageous, unselfish leaders could, with tact and patience, do much to remove the mutual suspicions and animosities that make the life of the races together so impossible. I was particularly impressed with the possibilities of sympathetic intercourse with Moslems. Even at this time of extreme unrest there was always a readiness to talk freely, and in better times I am sure that many will attend services where the lantern is used.

I have not said anything of Miss Mattoon's work. She has been doing very well, getting into the language well, and working hard everywhere we went, calling in all the homes. She takes to the "gypsie life" very easily.

I am not sure that I shall find time to do so, but if I do, I will inclose a briefer narrative of some of the items of the trip that might be of interest for the Herald.

Mrs. Barnum and Mrs. Riggs join in cordial greetings to Mrs Barton and yourself,

Very sincerely yours,

Henry H. Riggs.

P.S. No time for the condensation I thought of.

If convenient, will you let Mr. Browne read this letter?

Harpoot. Dec. 18-1912
WEA

Mr. Browne

JAN 13 1913

23

Harpoot, Turkey, Dec. 19, 1912.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.,
Congregational House,
Boston;- Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton;-

I did not mention, in my letter to you yesterday, one incident in our stay in Arabkir that was at the same time disagreeable and significant. It so happened that Dr. Mikael, whom you know, of German affiliations, was there and was married during our stay there, and Badv.Pakhchoyan, his pastor in Mezireh, went there to perform the ceremony, staying in Arabkir during the whole of our stay there.

The Arabkir pastor, Badv.Sarkis, planned for daily meetings, and for communion the second Sunday of our stay, and announced the plan, saying that Badv.Pakhchoyan and I would conduct the meetings. Much to his surprise, however, Badv.Pakhchoyan utterly refused to have anything to do with the services, averring that he could not recognize me as a Christian minister, or have anything to do with me. I went and had a long talk with him, in the presence of the other pastor, and showed him that he was mistaken about my orthodoxy; but it was of no use. He hung the whole thing on the decision of a committee, of which he and I were members, to recommend for licensure a young preacher(Brn.Samuel of Huseinik) whom he considered a heretic. The vote in the committeewas divided, and Badv.Pakhchoyan voted with the minority. And in our conference in Arabkir he boiled the whole thing down to that."Unless you will change your decision about Brn. Samuel, I cannot consider you a Christian missionary".

Of course under the circumstances there was nothing further to do, though Badv. Sarkis spent some hours in arguing with him and Dr. Mikael. All the time I was in Arabkir neither Badv.Tavit Pakhchoyan nor Dr. Mikael set foot inside the chapel, except at the latter's wedding. The result was a great deal of indignation on the part of the people there, which was greatly accentuated by the behavior of those gentlemen in other matters. So that the Arabkir people have about decided to impeach Badv.Pakhchoyan in the next meeting of the Union.

The affair has raised a good deal of an odor outside, too, and I have heard it quite openly predicted that it will precipitate the division in the Union that has for some time been feared. I think that all depends on the attitude Mr. Ehmann takes toward the matter. If he does not encourage them to hope for help from Germany, I do not believe there will be a division. It seemed to me most unfortunate that Badv. Pakhchoyan and I happened to be in Arabkir together. Yet as my plans were laid most prayerfully, and I knew nothing of his going there till I was half way to Arabkir, I feel that the responsibility rests with the Lord, and possibly it is His way of clearing the atmosphere on this subject.

Very cordially yours,

Henry H. Riggs.

Harpoot - Dec. 19-1912

JAN 27 1913

19

Harpoot, Turkey, Jan. 1, 1913.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
Congregational House,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton;-

In behalf of the local committee on language study I have to report that Miss Harley and Miss Mattoon took their first year examinations in Armenian yesterday. The examination was rather late as Miss Mattoon and I have been away most of the fall. Both ladies passed very creditable examinations, and as it happened the grade of each averaged just the same, 86%. Both have made excellent progress. Miss Harley is very accurate in her pronunciation and constructions, and is laying a splendid foundation. Miss Mattoon is the more fluent and ready in the use of the language.

At the last station meeting action was taken which will eventually come to you officially through the mission secretary, but perhaps it is not amis for me to write to you about it, as I have been asked to write to Mr. Browne. It was voted unanimously to extend to Mr. & Mrs. Browne an invitation to return to Harpoot at the end of their furlough. This action is, in the first place, a mild expression of the sentiments of the Station toward the Brownes; the only reason that this action was not taken long ago was that none of the station thought of it as a possibility. But, in the second place, the need of reinforcements, and especially the need for someone to take up training class work, has become so urgent in our minds that we desire to leave no stone unturned that could possibly bring the needed relief. Even if another man were appointed this year, it would be most desireable to have Mr. Browne here to start him out. I am writing to Mr. Browne, so I need not go into the further arguments in this letter. I certainly hope that if there is any possibility of his coming, even for another short term, the Prudential Committee will do everything to make it easy for him to do so; for we realize that the real difficulty lies in persuading Mr. and Mrs. Browne to make what we all know would be a very great sacrifice.

Miss Mattoon and I start early tomorrow morning for a tour to the southeast. We will probably be gone six weeks. The weather is rather severe, and the plain white, but we anticipate milder weather south of the mountains.

We have had a delightful holiday season, and have not forgotten our friends in America. May this New Year be one of blessing to you, both personally and in the office.

Very cordially yours,

Henry H. Riggs

P. S. The letter to Mr. Browne will not get into this mail. I will write him later.

The people in Einitsik are much pleased with their teacher, who also preaches, Sunday morning in the Protestant Church, and evening in the Gregorian. Revolutionary sentiment is strong there, as might be said of all the places visited.

Sunday morning at Egin witnessed the mournful spectacle of the Chapel, accomodating five hundred people, occupied by a service strictly confined to the three Protestant families who remain, and some of them absented themselves, as they had kept the Sabbath the day before. In the afternoon ~~xxxx~~service, as it did not coi coincide with the time of the Gregorian service, a considerably larger attendance appeared. At a stereopticon lecture there as at Aghun a number of Turks were present and listened very respectfully and interestedly.

Throughout the tour the effect of the war was sadly felt. In every village ther was the dread of possible

Harpoot.

Jan. 1-1913

MAR 1 4 1913

Haini, Turkey, January 18th, 1913

My dear Dr. Barton:-

Touring in Turkey has its difficulties even south of the Taurus! Miss Mattoon and I got over the mountains all right, -though it was a hard pull for our load animals through the snow,- and arrived here two weeks ago today. After a week here we went to Dibneh, promising to return here, D.V. Wednesday, to stay here over Sunday, as we had planned for the communion, as well as for the Christmas sermon tomorrow.

But the best laid plans of mice and men take some energy to carry them out, and on Wednesday, with the heaviest snow of the season unbroken all about us, no muleteer could be persuaded or bribed or buldozed into stirring out of the village. Thursday things were no better, Friday ditto; so Friday I took our servant and with our two horses and four men on foot we started out, leaving Miss Mattoon and our baggage to await results. The evening before I had made me a pair of snow shoes to use in case of need.

The weather was fine, but half the Protestants in the village came out for quite a distance, begging me not to try to go. The distance is about ten miles, and they were afraid I would find it too wearying a trip. At the end of three miles the snow was deeper but soft, so that the horses were going easily, but the foot-men had to give it up and go back. When we got within four or five miles of here, and the going seemed pretty good, I sent our servant back to be with Miss Mattoon over Sunday, while I pushed on alone.

Gradually the snow got deeper and deeper, and going was pretty slow. I got to within a mile of here, but then the drifts were too much for my horse, so I turned back to a village I had just passed. It had taken me three hours to come three miles, so I thought my horse was entitled to a night's rest.

As I first passed the village the people, who are all Zaza Kurds, piled out on the roofs and there was a good deal of hooting and yelling of "Giaour! Giaour!", so it was not pleasant to turn back and seek shelter there, but it seemed the wisest thing to do, so I labored up to the edge of the village and asked for the Agha's house. The people were decidedly insolent, and very few knew Turkish. Those who did shrugged their shoulders, till at last an old man, to whom I appealed sent a boy to show me the way. With the greatest difficulty I got my horse over the piles of snow that filled the streets, and at last entered the door which the youngster indicated.

In answer to my call their emerged from the house a pair of the most unpromising looking cut-throats you could imagine, each with a huge dagger at his belt, and their demeanor was not reassuring, but they agreed to entertain me, so I was their guest for the night. I entered a long low room, absolutely dark except for the light of the fire on the hearth, was ushered to the corner by the fire and seated on a thin mat, the only sign of comfort in the room. The room at once filled with a crowd who sat or stood around me to see and comment. Only four men in the room knew Turkish, all the others speaking only Zaza. At first their talk was rather boistrous and I could understand enough to know that they considered me an intruder.

But my host plied me with questions and translated my answers to the crowd. At last he explained to me that they thought I was a Russian or a German, both of whom they regard as enemies. Gradually as they found that I was friendly they became more polite and even cordial, and we were all famous friends by eight o'clock.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

Touring in Turkey has its difficulties even north of the Taurus! Has Mattoon and I got over the mountains all right, though it was a hard pull for our load animals through the snow and arrived here two weeks ago today. After a week here we went to Ulkenh, promising to return here by Wednesday to stay here over Sunday, as we had planned for the communion, as well as for the Christmas sermon tomorrow.

But the best laid plans of mice and men make some sweet to carry them out, and on Wednesday, with the heaviest snow of the season underfoot all about us, no muleteer could be persuaded or bribed or bulldozed into starting out of the village. Thinking there were no better, Friday dittto; so Friday I took our two horses and four men on foot we started - Mattoon and our baggage to await results. The weather was fine, but half the snow came out for quite a distance, begging it too wearying a trip. At the end of three days we were but sorry, so that the horses were going easily, but the distance is about ten miles, and they were too much for my horses, so I turned back to a village I had to give it up and go back. When we got within four or five miles of more, and the going seemed pretty good, I sent our servant back to be with Miss Mattoon over Sunday, while I pushed on alone. Fortunately the snow got deeper and deeper, and soon was very pretty deep. I got to within a mile of here, but then the drifts were too much for my horses, so I turned back to a village I had just passed. It had taken me three hours to come three miles, so I thought my horse was entitled to a night's rest.

As I first passed the village the people, who are Kara Kurds, piled out on the roofs and there was a good deal of talking and yelling of "Gisour! Gisour!", so it was not pleasant to turn back and seek shelter there, but it seemed the wisest thing to do. As I laboured up to the edge of the village and sought for the houses. The people were decidedly insolent, and very few of those who did afford their whereabouts, till at last an old man whom I appealed sent a boy to show me the way. With the aid of a boy I got my horse over the piles of snow in the streets, and at last entered the door which the boy showed me. In answer to my call their owner came out - a most unpromising looking out-throat with a dagger in his belt, and a fierce demeanour, but they agreed to entertain me, so I was taken into a long low room, absolutely dark save for the light of a fire on the hearth, was ushered to the corner by the fire and seated on a felt mat, the only sign of comfort in the room. The room at once filled with a crowd who sat or stood around me to see and comment. Only four men in the room knew Turkish, all the others spoking only Kurdish. At first their talk was rather boisterous and I could understand enough to know that they considered me an intruder. But my host plied me with questions and translated my answers to the crowd. At last he explained to me that they thought I was a Russian or a German, both of whom they regard as enemies, and even cordial, and we were all talking friendly by eight o'clock.

Then supper was brought in, consisting of bulghour pilav, butter-milk and course bread, made of barley and millet. It was not a very appetizing meal, but I was hungry enough to eat a brick, so it went all right.

After talking a while longer I remarked that I would like to go to bed. "All right, do so," was the reply, so I stretched myself out on my mat and covered myself with the quilt they had provided. Of course my feet stuck out, for I am six feet long and my mat was only four. But when my host and his young son went to bed beside me they did not have even a mat, and not much over them,- they had given me their best. I will not say that I slept well, but I did sleep some in spite of the fact that as soon as they stopped feeding the fire the wind got the better of it and blew smoke down the chimney all night.

This morning after some breakfast I started out with the young man of the house on my snow-shoes and in a little over an hour we covered the mile to this place. The snow was drifted ten feet deep in places and we had to climb up and down the drifts, which was no joke. But that is safely over. My horse is still in the village.

Jan. 20th. Naturally the folks here were very cordial in their welcome. They had supposed that I was snowed in in Dibneh. They at once began to plan for getting Miss Mattoon here, for it is evidently not going to be easy for us to get away from this region. So this morning, although it was snowing hard, a party of fourteen young men from our church started out on foot to break a path through to Dibneh and bring Miss Mattoon here tomorrow if possible.

There is much public spirit and bravery here, and rescue parties are often called out in winter. Last evening at sunset a man struggled in from the Diarbekir road and reported a party stalled on the mountain three miles from here. At once the churdh bell was rung long and loud, and as people ran out on their roofs to find out what was the matter word was passed along, and in a few minutes fifty or sixty men had started to the rescue with lanterns, shovels, bread and provender. About eight o'clock in the evening they returned in safety with the travellers.

Jan. 21st. This morning another party of young men started out to meet Miss Mattoon and her escort, and about sun-down I spied the caravan, twnty-five men and five animals, coming over the mountain three miles from here. They had taken a longer and easier road than what I took. It was a hard pull for them, for the snow was waist deep and the horses had to be dug out af a good many drifts, and their loads arrived by the men. But they all arrived safely, twelve miles in eight hours. It was a courageous thing for the young men to undertake.

I have not said a work in all this about the real work of the trip. I find Haini a most interesting and encouraging place for work. There is a splendid group of wide-awake young men here, and a spirit of energy and hopefulness that is refreshing. But it is also a place of danger, for without strong leadership these young men will go wrong. Badveli Baghdasar was here for two months and made a strong impression. I certainly hope he will return here as planned.

We have had daily meetings here, well attended throughout. The lantern has been of great use here. In Dibneh we had sevices twice daily, and the people seemed very glad to attend. Their preacher is an earnest man, though not very highly educated. They have had to close their school, as their teacher got married.

Our plans now are very indefinite. It seems very doubtful

whether we can get from here to Farkhin. So we may have to give up visiting there on this trip. In that case we will go in the other direction, visiting Diarbekir, Arghuni and Maaden, leaving Farkhin and vicinity till another trip.

The hardest thing about this tour has been the lack of news from home. Except for a note sent after us the day we started, we have not had a word from home since starting, Jan. 2nd. And we have only been able to send letters from here once. There is no telegraph here.

Very cordially yours,
(signed) Henry H. Riggs.

whether we can get from here to Parkkim. So we may have to give up visiting there on this trip. In that case we will go in the other direction, visiting Diarbekir, Argkunk and Maaden, leaving Parkkim and vicinity till another trip.

The hardest thing about this tour has been the lack of news from home. Except for a note sent after us the day we started, we have not had a word from home since starting, Jan. 2nd. And we have only been able to send letters from here once. There is no telegraph here.

Very cordially yours,
(signed) Henry H. Riggs.

3 copies
J.M.P.

Jan. 18-1913

Mr. Cragg

Rec'd MAR 14 1913

Farkin, Feb 6. 1913.

My dear Dr. Barton:

It was a pretty tough pull through the snow from Haini here; the first day we covered twelve miles in nine hours: but the rest of the way was easier, and we reached here the third day, a week ago yesterday, tho it is only one day's ride in good weather.

The situation here is a curious combination of encouragement and discouragement. The people are alert and on the whole receptive. We have had services once or twice daily this week, and never has the attendance been less than 200, reaching two or three times that when the lantern was used. Our chapel is small, and I should have said it was impossible to seat more than three hundred there. But they packed in more nearly

five hundred men and boys yesterday when I used the lantern, and a great many were turned away from the door.

Because the chapel is so small it had been arranged to show the pictures (of the Life of Christ) in the large Gregorian church, on Sunday. Nearly a thousand people gathered there, and I was just beginning my lecture when the Vartabed appeared, and making his way to the front, burst forth in a veritable tempest of vile malediction. I thought at first he was trying to quiet the people, so when a lull followed I suggested that we proceed, but he burst forth again, and ordered the windows opened. I gathered that he disapproved of such use of the church, though his consent had been secured the day before. So I went to him to try to reason with him, and then, when I got within a couple of yards of him, I

learned the reason for his behaviour. The air about him was redolent with liquor.

So there was nothing for me to do but pack up my lantern and leave, as the Vartabed is final authority in the church. But pandemonium broke loose about the Vartabed, and before I got out of the church people had actually come to blows, and it was an hour before the church could be cleared. The whole town was agog over the affair, everybody being down on the Vartabed. Many have been the expressions of regret on the part of the leading Gregorians; and in fact the affair has given me a quite undeserved popularity in the town.

Fortunately I had had an opportunity to preach in that church before beginning my lantern talk, and it

was an inspiring audience to address, about 400 young men, and they listened very earnestly to the plain gospel.

All this shows the need and the splendid opportunity for Gospel preaching in this town. But on the other hand is the little protestant community, hopelessly divided and in part hostile to its pastor, so much so that he is discouraged and inclined to leave. What is to be the outcome it is hard to judge. There is no other pastor available who knows Kurdish, and that is the only common language here. My effort while here is to get the people to support this pastor heartily. But if that fails, I am inclined to think the only way will be to support an evangelist here quite independent of the

local church.

I am tackling Kurdish, and hope that by the next time I visit here I may be able to use the language. I have had to speak through an "interrupter", which is a process I do not enjoy.

We have visited Korit, a village of 200-300 inhabitants where there is neither priest preacher, teacher nor school, and among the fifty or sixty nominal protestants there we could not find one who could read the Bible, even! Only three men in the village could pick out a few words, and one of them could really read! We plan to spend next Sunday in Kuleisi and thence go home, via Dearbekir and Maaden.

Yours very truly
Henry H. Riggs.

Henry H. Riggs

Farkin - Feb. 6 - 1913

H WSA

Rec'd APR 1 1913

Harpoot, Turkey, Feb. 27, 1913.

Dear Folks, You have had some account of our tour as far as Parkin, and now I must write rather hastily of the story from there on. At Parkin there is a pastor of very excellent equipment and spirit, but he has a knotty problem in the Protestant church there. For ten years they have not kept a preacher or teacher for more than a few months, when their quarrelsome spirit has made it too hot for him. This pastor has stayed on there only through strong backing from here, and it has cost him much, as the divisions among the few Protestants have made life almost unbearable for him. If any good came of our visit, so far as the churchitself is concerned, it will be in the fact that before we left all the brethren came together, and each one severall agreed that he wanted to have the pastor remain, and would work to support him. I wish I had a stronger faith, and could feel confident that the promise might overcom the temperament and habit of years, and that a new era has begun in the church.

The first day we were in Parkin I received an invitation from the young men of the Gregorian church to speak at their lyceum on Sunday. It was later arranged that immediately after that lecture in the school I should give my illustrated lecture on the Life of Christ in the Gregorian church. When the hour arrived the crowd was so great that we adjourned to the church for the first talk, which was in reality a sermon. I spoke in Armenian, to an audience that started out at about four hundred and grew to nearly a thousand before time for the lantern talk to begin. As most of the people speak Kurdish only, those who came to the first service were a select audience of the more educated.

The church was darkened and I began to show my pictures. Order and silenc in a Gregorian church are so unfamiliar that it was hard at first to secure quiet. While I was trying to get the crowd in hand, I noticed the Vartabed enter the door and come up toward the front. As soon as he arrived at the choir, he burst forth in a terrible storm of disreputable and abusive language, which I supposed was directed at the people who were not maintaining silence; it was soon evident that his purpose was something very different, and in spite of protests, he ordered the windows opene When I approached him to try to reason with him, the odor of the air about him reve the cause of his behaviour; as he is the highest prelate there, and his word, even when he is drunk, is the final law of the church, I had to pack up my lantern and leave. As I started to leave, pandemonium broke loose; there were threats of violenc to the Vartabed, indescribable abuse flew back and forth, and at last the men came t blows. The church was cleared only after an hour of riot, and all the time I was in Parkin the affair was the talk of the town.

The effects of the unfortunate cutting short of my lecture may after all have been better than if it had been completed in peace. Gregorians came at once to a ologize for the insult to me, and it gave me a quite unmerited popularity and prominence. The daily services at the Protestant church were more largely attended than anywhere else I have been, averaging over two hundred, and when I showed my pictures there, giving one day to women and one to men, the number was probably nearly as large

as those who assembled in the Gregorian church, though it nearly wrecked the old chapel to furnish standing-room for them all. Furthermore the Vartabed, who is in reality an utterly unworthy man for such a post, will probably lose his job as a resul of the affair. He was sick abed after that Sunday, and when the end of the week approached and he had made no move to make amends for his behavior, rather than leave town without the appearance of a reconciliation with him, I sent word to ask if I mig call on him. He accepted the offer, and when I called and found him in bed, he apologized for not calling on me first, but made no reference to the affair of Sunday. The next day before I sharted, he sent apriest to call on me; and he said the "holy f ther" was unable to sleep o'nights, and could I suggest a cure? If I had seen the Vartabed myself I think I could have told him the real cure for his disordered life, but as I had to send my message through a priest, I only suggested plenty of fresh air and exercise, which I know he could not take if he would. Imagine a Vartabed runni ning three times around the block just before retiring!

We also visited Korid, where, though there is a protestant community of a dozen houses, there is not even a man among them who can read, so that their religi condition is very pitiful. I showed my pictures there, in the largest room in the village, and it was indeed a motley crowd there. The air got so bad that the lenses refused to work, so thick was the steam! At Kuleisi we spent Sunday after leaving Ma kin;- it is two hours on the road toward Diarbekir. The church there is prosperous everything seems to be going well; we had a very pleasant quiet Sunday there.

Monday we started out and Tuesday arrived in Diarbekir, the journey being uneventful but pretty tiring, over unbroken miles of snow-covered rolling plain. So we decided to take a day's rest at Diarbekir, and it was a very pleasant change, in the beautiful home of Badv. Hagop, who used to have charge of the Orphanage here. Another reason for our remaining a day was that we could not get any muleteers to tackle the trip to Maaden, for there was reported a fabulous amount of snow in that direction. But Wednesday evening a man turned up from there, so Thursday we left, in company with his caravan of fifteen loaded animals. Friday the weather changed, and all day in the rain brought us to Arghuni rather wet and cold. The khan roof there leaked, so that there was not much comfort in our sojourn there. We had given up our plan of staying in Arghuni , so saw nothing of the Protestants there, who live up in the town, a mile or so from the khans. The Mudir of Arghuni is one of my old pupils, son of the leading Protestant in Diarbekir, so I had a pleasant visit with him.

Saturday morning we did not start very early, as there were two caravans in town, and each was waiting for the other to start ahead and break the snow. At last ours started first, the other following immediately after us. For the first three miles we got on fairly easily, by wandering about a good deal to avoid drifts. But as we got higher up the snow became more generally distributed, so that going was pretty

hard, especially for our load animals. As we approached the half-way khan, two hours from Arghuni, we met travelers who told us that there was no further difficulty between there and Maaden. So we did not wait any longer for our loads, but pushed on, so as to get in early,-Miss Mattoon and I alone. There is a fairly high mountain to climb and as we got up toward the top we found it was not so easy going as we had been led to suppose. Since the travelers had come over the road the snow had softened just enough to let our animals down into the bottomless drifts. We of course had to walk a good deal, and even our unloaded horses found it tremendously hard plunging through the drifts. As I started to lead my horse through one of these bad drifts, at the end of a bridge, he plunged in the wrong direction, and pitched off the side of the bridge, rolling over down into the gully below, where he landed on his back in such a position that it was quite impossible to extricate himself. When I jumped down after him I found myself waist deep in new snow, with nobody knows how much old hard snow underneath. When I tried to get the horse up, I found that at each struggle his head struck a point of rock so that he was in danger of hurting himself. While I gave him time to rest I explored to seeif, in case I got him on his feet, there was any chance of getting him up on the road again. I did succeed in trampling a steep path up to the foot of the wall below the road. Then I returned to poor old Chaoush, who was breathing pretty heavily by that time. I released the saddle and saddlebags, and then with my bare hands I dug the snow away from under him till there was a sufficient space for him to get his legs down, when some pretty severe treatment finally got him on his feet. He was pretty well scared and tired, but he scrambled up my path and jumped up the two-foot wall to the road. All this took a good deal longer than it takes to tell it, and by the time I had got him out, opened a path through the drift and got him, his saddle and load, and Miss Mattoon's horse all on the other side of the drift, we were all pretty near the limit of our endurance. The snow was worse and worse, as it was softening all the time, and when we came to a place where the path went up a steep incline over about three feet of hard snow through which the horses' feet broke all the time, we were stuck for fair. We worked over the proposition for a good while, but it was getting late. We had spent seven hours in coming three hours' distance, and were still more than an hour from Maaden. To turn back over the road we had just come would be probably impossible by this time, and to take the time and strength to open a path through that drift, to say nothing of others to follow would involve our being out after dark, a risk I was not willing to take. So I strapped our things firmly on the saddles, tied the horses to a bush in the snow, and we started out to foot it to Maaden. I said goodbye to the horses and to our packs, and meditated as we went along whether they would fall a prey to some passing theives, or to the wolves, or to the cold and snow.

But I was glad enough to take that risk rather than risk our lives. Miss Mattoon hit the trail bravely though slowly, and by sunset we reached Maaden, having covered the four miles of snow in somewhat less than two hours. We at once set about sending out a rescue party, properly equipped, and by ten oclock they returned,

bringing horses and packs all safe. Our caravan, with the aid of nine extra men with shovels, managed to get through the next evening, having stopped at the half-way khan for the night.

The next day being Sunday was a busy one for me. we have a small community th there, and in former years it has seemed to me a hopelessly quarrelsome crowd. But something has happened there, and things are locking up. Sunday evening a small group of men subscribed forty liras for a new chapel, and they are hopeful of making it a hundred, besides thirty they have on deposit, and whatever help we can give them. This will be a great boost for the work there, for their present chapel is a miserable little hole. Humanly speaking three causes have contributed to this change. The first is that for the first time in many years they have an ordained pastor there, and he is a good man doing good work. The second is that the Gregorians are reviling and persecuting them, and this is generally stimulating. That Sunday a number of Gregorian School boys came to our service. The priest jacked one of them up saying, "If you want a place to go to, come to our stable". Then the school board got together and passed a rule forbidding their students coming to the Protestant church, on pain of punishment, the third offence being punishable by expulsion! All this has stirred the dander of the Protestants, who propose to brace up and do something. The third cause of improvement is the removal, by death, emigration and illness, of several of the worst fighters in the bunch, so that it is easier to get things done.

We had services Monday and Tuesday, pretty well attended. At the same time we were watching for a chance to get home, for Ernest had telegraphed, in answer to m my query, that it was desired that I should get back soon for the special services connected with the Day of Prayer in the College. But the snow was still soft, and th the post started out Tuesday it only got a few miles up the road and was stalled for the night. Wednesday, however, it was cooler, and the path was hard, and the hundred or so load animals that were waiting in Maaden started out, and so did we. We found a fairly good path beaten out for the first three hours, but then we came to the end of it. The caravans were stalled ahead of us, making only a few hundred feet an hou through the deep snow. At the same time it had begun to snow, so that though the khan was only five miles or so ahead of us, I finally decided that it would be taking too much risk to persist. I will confess that I did a good deal of praying for guidance during the hour we waited behind that caravan; and the prayer was surely answered. As soon as our caravan turned, the other caravans ahead of us decided to do the same. We had not got far towards Maaden again when the snow increased, and the wind grew to a shrieking blizzard. Most of the way it was at our backs, so that we could get along, but in a few minutes it had obliterated the paths which was a serious matter, for the old snow was so deep that no animal could travel outside of the beaten track. So the zabtieh and I, who led the procession, took turns in finding the track by shuffling our feet along under the new snow. He proved to be a rather weak man, and soon had to drop behind, so Miss Mattoon and I pushed on ahead, and in about four hours we arrived below Maaden. By that time the blizzard was about the worst

I ever saw. About a quarter of a mile from town the road turns across a bridge and goes up the hill to town. When we started up this hill, the full force of the storm was in our faces, and I soon found that, with new snow up to my waist, and that storm in my face, it was impossible to keep the path. We had to turn back, and were about to run for shelter to the smelting works down the river, when two stalwart Kurds loome up out of the storm, and with their help we tried the hill again. It looked like a dou doubtful struggle for a while, as we lost the path and the horses were pretty nearly stuck, but we finally made it, and reached town in safety. The rest of the caravans, together with our loads, spent the night at a khan half a mile up the road, unable to reach town.

Of course it was a keen disappointment to us not to get home, but we were devoutly thankful that we had been led to turn back when we did, and not later, so as to be saved from that terrible blizzard. We sent a "Mustajel" telegram to tell folks here that we were safe, but in Maaden, and we settled down to spend the rest of the week there. The next day turned off clear and cold, and the caravans started out with cut loads to break the path; on Friday, but it was not till Sunday that they finally left.

The rest of the week there was well spent, for there were daily meetings, and plenty of people to see. I offered the Gregorians to show my pictures of the Life of Christ in their school, but they declined the offer, and as the Protestant chapel is so small, I did not show them at all there. One little incident made some excitemen for us. I had previously visited the mines, and after we came back again I thought I would go again and take some flashlight pictures. One of our young meo had a camera, so I took him and went down into the mine. The owner of the mine is also one of our Protestants, and he notified the "Chaoush" of the mines that we were going to take pictures, and he was there when we went down. After it was all over, however, the government engineer heard what had happened, and sent that same Chaoush to tell me that that was yasak, and that I must give him the pictures. As some of our brethren were connected with the mine I did not want to raise a fuss, so I told him I would send him the films from Harpoot, but that I could not take them out then without risk of injuring my other pictures. This he declined to accept, and appealed to the Mutessarif, who turned the appeal over to the police, with instructions to get the films at once and give them to the engineer. Well, the police came several times, and would not take no for an answer, so finally I went to the Mutessarif myself, and he was decidedly huffy at my unwillingness to give up my whole packs of films. So I told him that he would have to appeal to the embassy, as I was sure I was not under any obligations to destroy all my pictures. The affair created quite a stir; a good many people gave me plenty of advice, and all gloating over the discomfiture of the Mutessarif, who really made a serious mistake in endorsing the demand of the engineer. I hope no harm will come of it; the Mutessarif is rather a reactionary, and strong on bribe taking. When I asked him for a zabtieh to come home, he refused, on a most flimsy pretext. We reall

ly did not need one, and I seldom ask for one, but the experiences of the past few days had made me extra cautious in the matter of traveling alone.

Monday morning it was still cool, but cloudy, and we started at half past four. I knew that the caravans had made a passable road as far as they had gone, but that that road would not hold good if the weather turned off warm. So we started early, to overtake the caravans as soon as possible, and if possible get over the mountains before night. Going was fairly good, but slow, till it grew light, when I found that we need not stick to the track. The past four days of bright sunny days and cold nights had formed a crust on the snow so heavy that we could actually canter over the crust. This was a new experience for me, but we made good use of it, and before noon we had passed the worst of the road and overtaken the caraven, who were beginning to break through the crust, and had covered only about two or three miles that day. Witho out stopping for lunch we pressed on, determined to get past the danger before the sno got too soft. The top of the mountain is just about half way between here and Maaden, and we pushed on, till about half past one we were well down on the north slope, beyond the danger of being stopped by softening snow. Then we stopped to feed our horses and take lunch, and I can assure you we thanked God most sincerely, for prospering us so remarkably.

The rest of the way down the mountain was easy, and at half past three we were on bare brown earth on the Harpoot plain. We were more than six hours' distance from home, but that seemed as nothing. We pegged along at a good pace, took a cavass from the consulate to help us up from Mezireh here, and arrived at home at about half-past eight, having covered the fifty-odd miles in sixteen hours including stops. Needless to say everyone here was astonished to see us so soon. Our loads came in three days. We felt truly thankful for the special providence that had made so unusual a road for us to travel over, and brought us safely home.

This tour has been one that has taxed our courage and physical strength more than any I ever took before. I hope it has been worth all that it has cost. Miss Wat toon has stood it splendidly, never weakening, even in the hardest experiences.

My home-coming has been saddened by the news that was awaiting me here, of the death of my father, in Smyrna, ten days ago. It has come as a great shock, for I had not known of his illness, which was of short duration. Probably most of those to whom this goes will have heard of it before.

Very cordially yours,

Henry H. Riggs.

Copy of
Mr. H. H. Higgs
to his friends
Takhoot.
Feb. 24-1913
EMP

Rec'd APR 1 1913

19

Harpoot, Turkey, Feb. 28, 1913.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.,

My dear Dr. Barton;-

It is hard to get much done in the way of letter writing this week, both because of the crowd of other interests, and because I confess to having little heart for it, with the news of my father's death fresh in mind. Miss Mattoon and I returned on Monday, and I heard the news that evening, as the letter sent to me did not reach Maaden before we left. It is a comfort to think of the many friends who are with us in prayer and in sympathy with our loss. And it is a greater comfort to realize that it is not really a loss, in the loving wisdom of God, though it falls so heavily on our hearts now.

Of our journey from Farkin hither I venture to inclose a copy of a letter I have writtento several friends, as I shall not soon have time to write fully to you, and I hope you can glean the facts of interest to you from this. The tour has been an extraordinarily hard and dangerous one, in fact it involved some risks that I would not intentionally have run, but such as we could not avoid under the circumstances. The severity of the winter and the amount of snowfal south of the mountains this year is almost unprecedented.

It is our plan to stay here now for a couple of months. I shall have some work in the College, and there will be plenty of work in the immediate vicinity to occupy my time, and I think Miss Mattoon will be busy, as well.

During my absence several letters have come from your office, but I think there is not much to require answer. You ask the names of the language committee of this station. Mrs. Riggs and I were chosen as the members of the committee. The course pursued is substantially that outlined in the minutes of the Mission Meeting, and the examination, which I reported to you two months ago, was conducted in accordance with the same plan. Miss Mattoon and Miss Harley both passed very creditably.

We hear no war news of late. The silence has seemed to me rather ominous; it is very evident that in Kurdistan, at least, the powder is ready for a spark, and serious Turkish reverses would create a situation that would be exceedingly hard to control, especially as the officials whom I met in that region were for the most part of the extreme anti-Christian type. I will confess that this situation was one strong reason in my mind for pressing home without waiting for more favorable weather, though I did not communicate my uneasiness, even to Miss Mattoon. God grant that the war may be terminated without letting loose the evil forces so loosely leashed in that region.

Yours very truly,

Henry H. Riggs.

Rec'd A...

My ... af ... ma ... Wi ... hi ... no ... ti ... it ... ex ... to ... I ... us ... to ... ha ... of ... a ... e ... p ... a ... f ... e ... p ...

Harpoot.

Feb. 28-1913

WES.

Case

Rec'd APR 1 6 1913

Harpoot, Turkey, March 7, 1913.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
Congregational House,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton;-

I have to acknowledge your letter of Jan. 23, in which you write of the affair with Badv. Tavit at Arabkir. There is not much further to say about the matter, except to say that it does not seem to have created much of a stir. Dr. Mikael seems to be on the wane, and Badv. Tavit is not making much stir. I hope his enemies are also cooling off, in the course of time, and that we shall have no more fuss. One item of interest is that Mr. Ehmann has chosen this particular time to invite both my brother Ernest and myself to speak to his orphans. Whether it is intentionally so or not I do not know, but in effect it disposes of the expectation thathe would stand with Badv. Tavit in excommunicating us.

We are so much in the dark as to affairs political that there is not much to be said on that score. Everybody is holding his breathwaiting for the next step. I confess it is hard not to join in and hold my breath too, to the injury of other uses for which my breath is needed. But for life here in the interior there seem to be most momentous issues at stake, as well as for the European provinces. I have all along tried to discourage people who looked forward to a radical change of the situation here as a result of the war. But I am coming to feel myself that a resumption of the former status in this region will be next to impossible. If effective external supervision does not come, I fear much of the progress of the past five years will be reversed: in that case, even if general bloodshed were avoided, life here for Armenians would be so unbearable that I should not blame them for carrying out what they now say is their intention,-to emigrate in a body unless effective reform is instituted. Only that such a mass movement is only partilly possible, and the lame and the blind would be left to be cared for here.

With cordial personal regards, in which Mrs. Riggs joins,

Yours very truly,

Henry H. Riggs.

Harpoot Mar. 7. 1913

Rec'd MAY 26 1913

342

Harpoot, Turkey, April 28, 1913.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
Congregational House,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton;-

I have more than one letter from you to acknowledge, I think. First came your letter to my brother and sister and myself regarding the death of our father. The loss is indeed a heavy one, for as a family we were peculiarly closely united, though geographically pretty well scattered. But we have all been able to realize the blessedness of a Christian faith at such a time, and praise has been quite as real as sorrow in the experience. The many letters that have come to us have shown that others too felt that such an ending to such an earthly life is a triumph rather than a loss, when we look on all sides of it. And the heritage into which we comeis far more rich than the inheritance of millions could be. My sister Mary asks me to express her appreciation of your letter, as she is not able to write, herself.

Your last letter comments on my report of our Kurdistan trip. I am not sure that in laxter letters I answered the questions you raise about the work there. The pastor at Parkin is Badv. Hovsep dMelikian. Badv. DerGhazarian died some years ago. Melikian is in a hard place there, and I have had no report from him since we left there, to indicate how things are going with him.

The immediate effect of the war is to distract attention, and make work rather difficult. There were some occasions where actual fear made it unwise to press as hard as we wanted to in some lines, though that is not a very important element. But the effect of the war that we watch with the deepest interest is that on the Moslems. In this respect I feel that the change is more fundamental than will appear at first. The Moslem pride has received a severe blow, and while they are loath to show it, they will, I feel sure, be more accessible in the next few years than ever before. This is perhaps an optimistic view, considering the bitterness that has beenaroused by the war. But there are signs of it already, and I am very hopeful of finding a more accessible condition hereafter.

As for the Armenians, they have been banking on radical political changes in this region, and as those do not seem to be coming,- so far as we can now judge, I fear there will be more than ever of discontent among them, resulting in increased emigration. That is what they themselves say. More and more I come to regard the Armenian work, large and important as it is, as a means to an end. And that end is worth all the effort that just now seem so barren of results. We had an interesting illustration of how far we are from fellowship and sympathy with our Moslem neighbors, still. Mrs. Ernest Riggs invited in some of her Moslem lady friends, and I showed them the pictures of the Life of Christ, projecting

from an adjoining room on a screen hung in the doorway, so as not to offend their sense of propriety. They were very cordial and appreciative; but in a day or two we began to hear rumors of great offence; somebody started the tale that we had gotten them there to take their pictures, all unsuspecting, so as to exhibit them in America. The affair was so much talked of that it really created quite a stir, and was even taken to the Vali, we are told.

I have been getting ready the first two numbers of our new paper, "Ted". This undertaking is a modification of the work that we were already carrying on, in publishing tracts for free distribution. It seemed better to have the literature printed in periodical form, and in the end it is modified considerably, and goes into other hands. I have been put at the head, but of course others will have a good deal of work when I am away. I will furnish you with two or three copies, but shall not expect you to plough through any of it. The contents of the paper will be altogether religious, for we feel that if we admit any other material we will find it impossible to hold to our aim, which is the encouragement and inspiration and instruction of Christian workers.

The reason for my getting ready two numbers at once is that it now looks as if I should be away a month from now. After trying various expedients my sister is not making sufficient progress to give hope of her pulling through with only the summer vacation for recuperation, so the station has decided that she would better give up now and try to get ready for next-fall's work. So she is going to Marsovan, and I seem to be the logical one to accompany her. We ~~shs~~ plan to start on Thursday. After it was all decided and planned there came a telegram from Dr. Tracy saying that if I would come and help with some new machinery they have got, they would pay my traveling expenses. Whether he knew of the possibility of my coming anyway, or whether this is an independent proposition, I do not yet know; but it works out well for me. I am sorry to be away for so long, but it seems the only thing to do under the circumstances. I shall not be idle all the time, even while traveling.

Yours very truly,

Henry H. Riggs.

Harfoot Apr. 28-1913

Copy sent to each Station.

Rec'd JUN 9 1913

343

Hekim Khan, May 4th, 1913.

Dear Friends of the E. T. M.:-

The failure of our vote about a new periodical to pass the Mission has developed a situation for which I am very sorry indeed, and I want to write a word of explanation as to how it happens that we seem to be acting exactly contrary to the will of the Mission. For I think that when the facts are known the Mission will approve our doing as we are doing.

The facts are as follows. The publication of this periodical is not in reality new work. When the College press was opened in 1908 we planned to publish such religious literature from time to time, and a sum of money, left over from the former publication department work, was set aside to pay for such publication; from that time to this the publication of occasional tracts has been continued.

A few months ago it was felt that the publications in this form were not reaching the end desired as well as they would in some other form. A committee was appointed to consider the question and it was decided to change to a regular periodical form, and a committee of two Americans and one Armenian were appointed to proceed with the work.

After work was started and plans were well under way, it was suggested that this might be regarded as a new line of work, and so, to be on the safe side technically, I started the intersessional vote to have the work approved by the Mission. The was done in a purely perfunctory manner and the possibility of any one voting against it did not enter my head. Accordingly, with the vote I did not append any full explanation of reasons, as I should have done. Later I raised the question in station meeting as to whether we ought to hold up the work till the vote of the Mission was secured, and we all agreed that that was not necessary. Right here I realize that we were in the wrong. If the work did not require the vote of the Mission the vote should not have been sent:- and if it did we should have waited till the vote was received. I have no idea what reasons impelled some of you to vote in the negative; but whatever they were you had a perfect right to vote as you believed right and to have the vote decisive.

We had,however, gone too far before Mr. Knapp's telegram came. The first number was finished and pretty well advertised. I was just starting out for Marsovan, leaving things in shape for the next issue. So it seems too late to withdraw unless there is absolutely no hope of continuing, and we have decided to proceed until the Mission, with the facts before it, really decides the question.

I might add a word of explanation regarding the reasons which led to this new departure. It had been found that the tracts issued before were not attracting the attention that they should. A periodical would be more carefully read. It also seemed to us that a somewhat greater variety of religious literature would help our Pastors and teachers more. And it was felt that this was perhaps the best way to keep up a real spiritual influence over the men and women who go out from our schools into Christian work. We are so reduced in numbers at Harpoot now that we cannot hope to do this personally; so this periodical offered a hopeful means.

I hope I have written enough to assure you that we are not intending to set aside the decision of the Mission. The Mission meeting will, I hope, consider the question from all sides and we will, of course, abide by your decision.

Yours truly,

(Signed) Henry H. Riggs

Corr. 28-1913

Copy sent to each Station.

RECEIVED 1913

Hekim Khan, May 4th, 1913.

Dear Friends of the R. T. M.:-

The failure of our vote about a new periodical to pass the Mission has developed a situation for which I am very sorry indeed, and I want to write a word of explanation as to how it happens that we seem to be acting exactly contrary to the will of the Mission. For I think that when the facts are known the Mission will approve our doing as we are doing.

The facts are as follows. The publication of this periodical is not in reality new work. When the College press was opened in 1908 we planned to publish such religious literature from time to time, and a sum of money, left over from the former publication department work, was set aside to pay for such publication; from that time to this the publication of occasional tracts has been continued.

A few months ago it was felt that the publications in this form were not reaching the end desired as well as they would in some other form. A committee was appointed to consider the question and it was decided to change to a regular periodical form, and a committee of two Americans and one Armenian were appointed to proceed with the work.

After work was started and plans were well under way, it was suggested that this might be regarded as a new line of work, and so to be on the safe side technically, I started the interessational vote to have the work approved by the Mission. This was done in a purely perfunctory manner and the possibility of any one voting against it did not enter my head. Accordingly, with the vote I did not speak any full explanation of reasons, as I should have done. Later I raised the question in station meeting as to whether we ought to hold up the work till the vote of the Mission was secured, and we all agreed that that was not necessary. Right here I realize that we were in the wrong. If the work did not require the vote of the Mission the vote should not have been sent:- and if it did we should have waited till the vote was received. I have no idea what reasons influenced some of you to vote in the negative; but whatever they were you had a perfect right to vote as you believed right and to have the vote decisive.

We had, however, gone too far before Mr. Knapp's telegram came. The first number was finished and pretty well advertised. I was just starting out for Marovan, leaving things in shape for the next issue. So it seems too late to withdraw unless there is absolutely no hope of continuing, and we have decided to proceed until the Mission, with the facts before it, really decides the question.

I might add a word of explanation regarding the reasons which led to this new departure. It had been found that the tracts issued before were not attracting the attention that they should. A periodical would be more carefully read. It also seemed to us that a somewhat greater variety of religious literature would help our pastors and teachers more. And it was felt that this was perhaps the best way to keep up a real spiritual influence over the men and women who go out from our schools into Christian work. We are so reduced in numbers at Harpoot now that we cannot hope to do this personally; so this periodical offered a hopeful means.

I hope I have written enough to assure you that we are not intending to set aside the decision of the Mission. The Mission meeting will, I hope, consider the question from all sides and we will, of course, abide by your decision.

Yours truly,

(signed) Henry H. Riggs

Henry H. Riggs to Home.

Rec'd JUN 3 1913

349

Chengel Khan, Turkey.
May 11. 1913.

Dear Enoch;

I have no idea how long it is since I have written to you, - I have yours of Dec 2. among my unanswered letters, but it is hard to believe it is quite so bad as that. But I have not forgotten you, even if expression has been wanting. I always think of you, and of the overhead telegraph, - when I get in a tight place.

Writing this date reminds me, 11 years ago yesterday we finished our course at Auburn. Finished our course! How easy it is to say that of a school, but how different to think of it for life. What have these

11 years accomplished, beyond more schooling for me?

Just at present I am spending a Puritan Sabbath between Tokat and Amasia. I am taking my sister Mary to Marsovan for a rest. She is nervously pretty well used up. I hope to make myself useful at Marsovan for a few days setting up some machinery the folks there have got, and then I will hike back to Harpoot. I am in a hurry to get back there, and to work.

On this trip we have been meeting the soldiers coming home on sick-leave. Some are on foot, and drag along, day after day. Others, too weak to walk, are in wagons, and sorry looking wrecks they are. Few are the wounded. Most are the starved and the sick. Some with short breath and hollow

eyes are coming home to cough their lives out — consumption. Others have had cholera, and are slowly pulling up. But all tell the same tale; — thousands of brave men dying from starvation and exposure and neglect; — these hundreds have escaped with their lives, perhaps, and great will be the suffering in their homes, till they are strong enough to work again.

I talked the other day with the mudir (governor) of a village on the road, and his spirit is quite characteristic of one class of Turks. He considers that the Balkan states caught Turkey napping, — which was not fair play! — and that in a few years Turkey will have her revenge.

Others of the Turks, however, say that the hour of Turkey's judgment has struck, and

that this defeat is the punishment for their many sins.

Cordial regards to Mrs. Bell, and the same old affectionate fellowship for yourself.

Very cordially

Harry Riggs.

H. H. Riggs

Chengel Khan May 11-1913

copy
for class

(copies made & sent 7/13/15)

AUG 30 1913

Acks 6 1 Bel

The Garden, Harpoot, Turkey, August 7, 1913.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D. D.,
Congregational House,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton;-

Our senior professor, Prof. Tenekejian, is sending his second son to America for study. We share with the father in the anxious desire that the boy get into the best surroundings and have a chance to make good in his university life. He is a bright young man, and we are very hopeful for his success. If it should be possible for you to pass this word on to the university authorities, in case of need, we would appreciate it. He will probably call on you, or write to you, when he has decided which institution he will attend.

Yours very truly,

Henry H. Riggs.
Mary E. Barnum,
Emma B. Riggs

Harpoot. Aug 7, 1913.

5 1913

346

19

The Garden, Harpoot, Turkey, August 16, 1913.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
Congregational House,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton;-

We have been a pretty thoroughly scattered band this summer, and it has been hard to get together anything that could fairly be called a Station meeting; but last night, as my brother was here from the Lake, we had a session, and discussed several matters of importance. On or two of them are such that I feel I should write to you about them.

One such subject was the request of Consul Masterson that Dr. Atkinson be allowed to accept the post of vice-consul. The members of the station here present were not by any means unanimous in favor of approving the request, even in so far as we here are concerned; and I understand that the attitude of the Board is not favorable to such a proposition. It was decided, after discussion, that in view of Dr. Atkinson's expressed desire to have the post, the matter be laid on the table till a fuller meeting of the station could consider it. I write this now, because it is not likely that such a meeting can be held within the next two or three weeks, and if the application is acted upon, and the matter referred to you, you may wish to know how it stands here. This is entirely informal, as I am not Station secretary.

A second matter was the cablegrams received the day before regarding Prof. Vorperian and Miss Catlin. In the case of the ~~latter~~ former, it seems as if the letter written to him authorizing his stay in America ought to have reached him ere this. The Managers felt that as his traveling expenses had already been provided for, it was good economy to allow him to stay on now, and the voted so to do. His salary will continue, but no other aid be given.

As to Miss Catlin, the feeling was unanimous that under the circumstances she ought to be allowed to go if she wishes to. So the question was passed on to her, and to Miss Campbell and Mrs. Atkinson as her medical advisers in Dr. Atkinson's absence. If they are able to reach a definite decision this afternoon, Ernest,(who returned to the Lake early this morning) will heliograph the result to me and I will send you a cable this afternoon. If he does not reach there in time to do this, the reply will be delayed till Monday.

Aug 7 1913

Another subject that occupied a large part of the meeting was the preachers' Training class. As the action of the mission meeting has come to hand rather late, we are rather late in making our plans. The details of the arrangement of the course of study, and the reception of students was left in the hands of the faculty, which will consist of Mr. Knapp, Badv. Vartan Amirkhanian, my brother and myself. I was asked to act as chairman of the faculty. There are at present thirteen possible candidates for the ~~xxxx~~ class in sight, and it is quite possible that eight or ten of them will materialize. I had not expected so many. We shall probably need the whole of the $940 asked for the class by the Van meeting.

My Mother, and my sister Mary arrived from Marsovan on Thursday. ~~They were remarkably favored in the matter of weather on their journey, and are both well.~~ My sister's health seems ~~very~~ greatly improved. I went to the river to meet them, and my brother came over from the Lake and rode in to Khankeoy from that direction just as we arrived from the other. An innovation in the arrival of travelers was introduced by the use of the heliograph. I was able to inform the folks in here of our progress and probable time of arrival six hours before we arrived. We used the heliograph while at Houilou in the spring, and this summer we have used it constantly between here and the lake, where it has been a great boon. I plan to use it a good deal in touring hereafter. ~~The only wonder to me is that I never thought of it before, for it a very simply constructed affair.~~

The return of my sister is the beginning of the gathering of the clans. Next week we expect Miss Harley and Mr. Livengood; the week following my brother and his family will return from the Lake, and the week after that the rest of the campers at the Lake. Dr. Atkinson will be back a little later. We have no word from you about reinforcements, but the minutes of the Van meeting record that a cable received there stated that no new man could come here this year. We await word of the reason, and whether it means that Mr. Pierce has failed up altogether, or will come out after another year.

Very cordially yours,

Henry H. Riggs.

Harbord.

Aug. 16-1913

F. D. Gilmore
Kingsmill

HH

OCT

OCT 14 1913

347

The Garden, Harpoot, Turkey, Sept. 18, 1913.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
Congregational House,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton;-

I have received your letter of August 13, 1913, with its inclosures asking for statistics of Missionary work in the Vilayets of Diarbekir and Mamouret-ul-Aziz. I would be glad to send off the reply at once, but that is impossible as a large section of the work is under the Mardin Station, and a small part under the Central Mission. I wrote at once to Mr. Andrus and to Pres. Merrill, and am now waiting their reply. I have also asked Mr. Ehmann to give me the statistics regarding their work. As soon as I get returns I will make up the totals and send them on. In case I do not hear from Aintab before starting off on my next tour, I will put in estimates and have the exact figures forwarded to you for correction if desired.

I have also received your leter letter telling of the circumstances of your cables regarding Miss Catlin and Prof. Vorperian. I have handed it to my brother to write about the former. As to Miss Catlin, the station was so scattered that it was not possible to come to a positive decision at once, and Miss Catlin was inclined to postpone a decision, as we cabled. She has now become fully convinced that she should start as soon as possible, and arrangements were made accordingly, for her to start soon after Dr. Atkinson's return. We will start and intersessional vote for the mission to authorize her furlough. But under the circumstances we feel that it is proper for her to start without awaiting mission action, and I am going to advance her funds for her traveling expenses.

The Preachers' training class opened its work on Monday, with eight members; one more is enrolled here, and a tenth is expected before long from Bitlis. I think it is a class worth working for. Mr. Knapp has arrived, and he takes a laboring car. Badv. Vartan is also teaching, so that for the present term I am free to go off on a couple of extended tours. Miss Mattoon and I plan to start onOct. 2 for the region of Choonkoush, and in November and December we hope to get to the Geghi region. This will complete the circuit of our field, after a fashion. I wish it were possible for us to do far more of this work. I hope that Mr. Knapp will get out in the villages a good deal, and perhaps next term, when I am here, he can get away for a longer time.

Cordial regards to yourself and Mrs. Barton, in which Mrs. Riggs join.

Mrs Barnum

Yours cordially
Henry H. Riggs.

Harpoor - Sept. 18-1913

Cattan

OCT 20 1913

Harpoot, Turkey, Sept. 21, 1913.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
Congregational House,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton;-

Some weeks ago I reported to you the matter of Dr. Atkinson's nomination as vice-consul, which was laid on the table till a fuller meeting of the station could be held. As at that time, there was considerable divergence of opinion on the subject, as there was considerable doubt as to the advantages to Dr. Atkinson of holding that office, and it would mean some addition to his work outside of his profession.

Dr. Atkinson himself felt that it would be a distinct advantage to him to be vice-consul, and the majority of the station voted to approve of his accepting the post if the Prudential Committee sanctioned it. This action was taken without a clear knowledge of what the attitude of the Prudential Committee would be; for though similar cases have been up for discussion before, no one in the station seemed able to locate any definite statement of policy from the Rooms. If such a statement could be made or repeated now, I will try to put it on file where it will be available when the question arises again.

At the ~~seem~~ same meeting the Station accepted my resignation of the position of Chairman of the Faculty of the Seminary Training class, and chose Mr. Knapp to that post. The reason for this change is not any lack of interest or willingness to share in that work, on my part, but it was taken because as plans are at present, I shall not be here during any considerable part of this term, and it seems better to have a man on the spot in charge. Next term I hope to take my share in the teaching. I hope to start, with Miss Mattoon, next week for Choonkoosh and Chermoug.

It is not my official duty to report, but as I wrote of the subject last week I will state that the Station voted to authorize Miss Catlin to start at once ~~of~~ for the United States, and she will start next week, as at present planned. A vote of the mission approving this will be asked.

Very sincerely yours,

Henry H. Riggs.

Stanford

Oct. 21-1913

OCT 20 1913

Harpoot, Turkey, Sept. 21, 1913.

Rev. E. F. Bell,
Congregational House,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Enoch;-

I have made it a habit to file your letters away for some good and convenient time before answering, with the result that I have sadly neglected writing; but this is to be an exception, or shall I call it turning over a new leaf? It was very good to get a letter from you,-not strictly official,- and to be reminded again that you are the same old friend.

It was good also to hear from Gregg. I had not had a word directly from him, which is not strange, as I have not written to him since the class letter died. I guess I will have to drop him a note now, to remind him that I think him a first-class chap. It is hard to have to drift away from so many old friends, but it seems to be inevitable, for a fellow as lazy as I am about correspondence.

I am glad that you could get off for a vacation this summer. Your sympathy with me as"sweltering and sweating" was quite superfluous, as I have had a fine vacation, probably cooler and more restful than yours. We have staid right here at the Garden, and I have been the only toad in the puddle, as Dr. Atkinson was in Jerusalem and Ernest at the Lake. Of course I have had to keep things running after a fashion, in the city, and have spent most of my days there, but it has not been bad weather,-you see we are 4500 above the sea, and here at the garden have the northern breezes.

Besides sitting on the lid I have been having some fun. Ernest and I have become quite expert in heliographing, so that we kept in touch all summer, even though he was twenty miles away. I am going to take a heliograph along with me on my tours hereafter, so that when possible I can keep in touch with home. This summer I have remade our tower clock, so that it actually runs and tells the time, now. It is fearfully and wonderfully made! I think some day I will write it up for the Scientific American. There certainly never was its like before. I have also invented and made an apparatus for indicating the direction and velocity of the wind, and, just for the fun of it, I have applied for two patents on the idea, also I am negotiating with a Boston firm to take it up,-if I could call the tentative correspondence negotiating. Incidentally I have reorganized our seismograph to run on a weekly basis, so as to require less attention, and do better work.

From all this I think you can see that though I have not exactly vegetated, I have had a fine vacation, and I feel like work, now. The term has begun, and things are looking well. College is booming. I have no classes

there except one in the Girls' Department. I have also arranged to have no classes in the Seminary this term, so I am off on a tour next week, hurray! Miss Mattoon and I hope to spend most of the time from now till Christmas visiting some of the more distant parts of our field that got left out last year, and after that I hope we can spend a while in the nearer towns, where there will not be so much likelihood of our being snowed in as if we were farther away.

Then next term I hope to get in some work with the Seminary boys. There are nine of them now, and one or two more are expected. I am to teach them Systematic Theology,- but not Hodge! I think they are a likely lot of fellows,- of their class. They are mostly high-school graduates with more or less experience teaching and preaching. One of them is a book-dealer who has just sold out his business to prepare for work as a priest, in the Gregorian church. I have had two other similar applications, but one of them had not enough education to come up to even our modest standard, and the other did not ring true. The poor fellow was a priest who had lost his wife, and had two or three children on his hands. According to the rules of his church a priest may not remarry, so he wants to become a protestant preacher so that he may have a home again, and bring up his children. But he does not seem just the right stuff. I wish we could give a lot of their priest this sort of a training!

Annie had a rather serious run of fever early in the summer, caused, we think, by our undue delay in moving out to the Garden. But she recovered rapidly after it, and has been happy and well most of the time. Mrs. Riggs and her mother are also well though the former is not as rested as I wish she were after the summer. You see she had to run the Girls' Department during the summer,-preparations for winter, etc.-, and that is no small job.

Well, this is enough chit-chat. Give my cordial regards to Mrs. Bell. I shall never cease to regret that we were not able to see her while we were in the home-land. I wish they would send you out this way with the next deputation; I would like to show you around. But I suppose a better wish, while I am at it, is that you might be at the front yourself- But I know that the plan God has for you is the best of all, and you knowthat you are giving us lucky fellows out on the field a lift every once in a while, which is worth doing, too. As ever fraternally yours,

Henry H. Riggs.

Harpoot- Sept. 21-1913

Bulletin Brief

REC'D NOV 10 1913

350

Chumkoush, Oct. 13, 1913.

My dear Dr. Barton:

I have been having a very interesting week here. This town, of five or six thousand inhabitants, is an unusually hopeful field for work. About three quarters of the inhabitants are ~~Protestants~~ Armenians of whom the Protestants are the most influential, though not the most numerous element.

I am very sorry indeed that Miss Mattoon could not come with me on this tour; the women are very earnest, and long for help. I hope she can come later.

Yesterday was a full day. At sunrise, and at

Turkey
Sept. 21-1913

four in the afternoon, we had services in our little chapel. The building is far too small for this place, and I very much wish we could promise the people material aid in building a new one.

At noon I was invited to address the young men's society. It is not a religious society, and from what I hear, I guess a straight gospel talk was a little out of their usual line; but I have seldom had a roomful of such good listeners.

Following that was a meeting of a little prayer circle, which was one of the most cheering things

I have seen of late. There are fourteen men and women who meet each week to pray for the church and its spiritual needs, and the earnest tone of their meeting, the true spirit of prayer they manifested, was refreshing and gives promise of greater things here in Chunkoosh.

In the evening, at the request of the Armenian priests, I gave my lantern talk on the life of Christ in the Gregorian Church. It is a splendid building, and about a thousand people were there to see and hear. The women, as the custom is, sat in the gallery at the rear, and as they are quite unaccustomed

in that church to keep any great degree of silence, I fear the women did not hear a great deal though they could see the pictures well enough.

I had my screen hung directly in front of the altar. With my powerful acetylene light the pictures were strong enough to be visible all over the church. I asked the old priest to open the service with prayer, which he did, first with one of the set prayers of the church, and then with an earnest extempore prayer for God's blessing on the service! It was rather an impressive audience, and an impressive beginning of the service.

I estimated that there were about two hundred boys and girls, four hundred women, and four hundred men, and those within hearing distance paid earnest attention. Those at the far back of the room were rather noisy.

The pictures are of course a novelty to all these people, and together with the story, they make a deep impression. A woman who saw them last week said yesterday. "I cannot get those scenes out of my mind. If I shut my eyes, the pictures of Jesus' life seem to pass before me again and again." As I showed them last night, and told the simple story, the priest, who sat near

by could not keep back the tears, and many others were likewise deeply moved.

It made a rather heavy days' work for me, with five services to conduct, and the last one was a tremendous nervous strain, but I have seldom had a more thoroughly satisfying day.

Thursday I plan to go to Cherrong, and the week following to Arghuni.

Very cordially yours,

Henry H. Riggs.

P.S.

The pastor, Badr. Bedros Hachadourian, whom you perhaps remember at Arabkir and Mashgir, speaks very warmly of his associations with you, and sends his very cordial regards to you. He says he remembers especially your summer school course on Romans.

H. H. Riggs

Chumkoush Oct. 13-1913

REC'D NOV 24 1913

Harpoot, Turkey, Oct. 28, 1913.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
Congregational House,
Boston, Mass;-

My dear Dr. Barton;-

I am just back from my tour to the south, having made the sixty-odd miles from Arghuni here easily yesterday, on my good horse "Chaoush." The trip has been very comfortable in every way,-a sharp contrast to the last time I came over that road, in company with Miss Mattoon, last winter.

I found the situation in Chunkoush fairly satisfactory. That is a strong church, and they have a good pastor, and things are going smoothly. There are also signs of real spiritual life there, which is more encouraging to me than any external prosperity. A little band of earnest men and women are joining in prayer for the church, and the spirit they show is very encouraging. One of that band has volunteered to go anywhere we wish him to this winter, without pay, as a lay evangelist. He is a good man, and I think his services will be of real value.

At Chermoug the young teacher is doing his best, but both he and his people are rather feeble folk. I do not know whether the climate is to blame, or what the cause is, but the people seem to be physically and morally lacking in vigor, and simply to hold on there is about all we can hope for at present. Maaden I visited in the winter, so I spent only a couple of days there. The situation there continues to be promising, though they have not yet begun to work on the new church building so greatly needed. I hope they will do so in the spring.

I found the teacher we had sent to Arghuni in a rather discouraged condition, and I fear a mistake was made in sending him there. He is a good fellow, but not a large enough man to carry the situation in so difficult a place as that, where there has been no worker for many years. The people are extremely critical and unsympathetic, and the only motive apparent in their desire and effort to keep up a school is the wish to beat the Gregorians.

It was interesting to find the Mutessarif of Maaden and the Mudirs in Chunkoush and Arghuni all men of Christian race, and all capable and enjoying the respect and confidence of Moslems and Christians alike. The Mudir of Arghuni is a former pupil of mine, son of one of our prominent Diarbekir Protestants. The appointment of men of this stamp to offices high and low is a good sign of promise.

I find the inclosed additional statistics have just come to hand. I send them on, though I fear they are too late. The revised figures for the population of Diarbekir have not come to hand, so my guesses will have to stand.

Very cordially yours,
Henry H. Riggs.

Harfoot.

Oct. 28 1913

CD JAN 15 1914

352

26

Harpoot, Turkey, Dec. 22, 1913.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
Congregational House,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton;-

I do not know how fully you have been informed of the state of ~~affai~~ affairs at Malatia of late years. It has been discouraging in the extreme, much of the time. Now, however, things are looking a little better; Badv. Giragos has gone there as supply, and seems to be doing good work. The people are beginning to pull together a little, and it looks as if there might be hope for that important center.

One line of effort that the Badveli is undertaking, with our hearty approval, is to try to stir up the people to rebuild their chapel, which has been in ruins since 1895. There seems to be a good deal of interest stirred up over the effort, and they are really going to do something. I wish we had funds to help them handsomely, though I know Mr. Browne would shake his head at that. However that may be, we have no temptation in that line, as our building fund is very low. But I have urged the people to appeal to their own friends for help, and they are doing so. Their former pastor, Badv. Mardiros Giragosian, has been asked to present their needs to the Armenians in and around Boston, and I presume he will not confine himself to these limits.

The people now ask that we should do what we can to encourage Badv. Mardiros in this effort, and it seems a very reasonable request. So the Station voted to request you to do what you can within the rules of the Board to authorize and assist this effort. If Churches are to be built, in these days of emigration, it seems as if the Armenians in America must raise a good share of the funds. And it will materially help in that effort if the people understand that we and you approve of the effort and stand back of it in a certain sense. As Station Treasurer, I should be glad to have funds pass throughmy hands if the people wish it, and I should think that if it were practicable for the funds to go through the treasury at Boston, it would increase confidence. A note from you in Badv. Mardiros's hands would often help to make his position clear.

The Station, and I personally, would be very grateful for anything that you can do in this line.

Yours very cordially,

Henry H. Riggs.

Harfort.

Dec. 22-1913

MAR 2 1914

353

Harpoot, Turkey, Feb. 5, 1914.

Rev. E. F. Bell,
Congregational House,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Enoch;-

I have been on the go pretty steadily since the first of the year, but now have a month at home. While I was away yours of the 8th of December came, and I have had it in my pocket for some time. But as you apologize for delay in answering mine, I guess we will call it square.

I was glad to see your letter from Nichols, and what you say of him. I never knew him in Seminary, you know, so I am not so familiar with his one-time position on the missionary question. He seems all right enough now. I met him in Auburn two years ago, and liked him first rate.

As for Harper, I certainly hope you will get him, and appoint him as soon as possible. He has seemed somewhat on the fence as to foreign mission wo work, but in October our Station voted to invite him to join us. I wrote him the invitation myself, but have not had any reply. Possible a letter has miscarried. I wish you would follow this up. We know him, and we want to get him, if he is willing.

We are looking forward to the coming of the Pierces, but we need more. I really wish that Stafford could come here; but we have not the nerve to propose a vote to that effect in the mission, since we have got Pierce, and Erzroum is in desperate need, and Bitlis and Erzroum ligewise. With Harper t the case is a little different as he has been here, and is in a way our man.

I have visited three places in the past month, Palou, Peri and Malatia. I had a week or ten days in each place, and in the first two places Miss Jacobsen was with me. But I have not time today to tell anything of those trips. Now I am teaching Theology for a while, and then off for Keghi, Temran and then Diarbekir. This is all work that I love.

I heard from Mr. Case the other day that you have been indulging in a hospital experience as a result of too much baseball. I hope it is well over with, and that you will not do it again. May I ask you to thank Mr. Case for his letter; as others in the station are to answer the business items referred to in it, I shall not have occasion to write to him, just now.

As ever, very cordially your friend,

Harry Riggs.

Kingsbury

Feb. 5-1914

REC'D APR 21 1914

Geghi, Turkey.
March 20, 1914.

Rev. G. L. Barton, D.D.
Congregational House,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:

Your letter of Jan. 26 reached me while I was last at home, but the answer to it has been delayed, for I find it pretty hard to find time for letters while I am touring.

It seemed good to have a letter from you again, though Bell has not let us suffer in the matter of communications. My impulse

was to welcome you back home, but I fear this is rather late, and by the time it reaches you you may be off somewhere again!

Thank you very much for your help in the matter of the campaign for the Malatia church building. I hope that before this Badv. Mardiros has got into communication with you about the matter. It seems most unfortunate, so far as this effort is concerned, that he must needs go west just at this time.

I spent the last two Sabbaths in Temran, where they are planning for a new church, and here they are on the same track. Both places need churches but neither is strategically as important as the Malatia project. We have no money to help them. And remembering what you wrote of the objections to special efforts in our churches in America, I discouraged them in that direction also.

They have a large number of young men in America, however, and hope to get help from them.

As those young men are, I regret to say, not, as a rule, connected with any church, I have encouraged them in this plan, and went to the extent of agreeing to ask you to allow them to send their contributions through Mr. Wiggin to us in Harpoot. I hope this is quite within the spirit and letter of the law, and it will give a certain backing to their Committee in America if it is known that contributions are to go through the Board treasury.

The Committee whom they have chosen in America are, Rev. G. M. Manavian,
103 West St.
Worcester, Mass.

Mr. Boghos Ghoogoyan, and Mr. Armenag Bardizbanian. If there is no objection to this, could you kindly write a note to Mr. Manavian, telling him that such gifts may be sent through the treasury at Boston and Harpoot.

We were all interested in the plan for conferences on work for Moslems. It is a subject very near to my heart, and I should feel it a very great privilege if it should fall to my lot to attend one of them.

We look forward with great expectations to the arrival of reinforcements

this summer. When I left home, no word had come as to Miss Daniels' final decision.

Miss Jacobsen and I are spending a month in this region. In Tenran there is the curious situation that Protestantism is flourishing in the face of Gregorian hostility, but there seem to be few signs of spiritual life, especially among the men. It is a movement based on sectarian zeal rather than on religious experience.

One result is that the Gregorians never enter the chapel, and are very jealous of the prosperity

of the Protestants.

Here, on the contrary, the two denominations are on the most friendly terms, the Gregorians forming a considerable proportion of our chapel audiences. I think there is a splendid field for effort here, though the local religious forces are very weak. They now have an excellent pastor in Badr. Baghdasar. He has recently suffered seriously in health, - apparently appendicitis. No one here could operate on him, and he must recuperate completely before he could take the trip to Harpoot.

We have had a fresh crop of panic rumors, but I do not take much stock in them. The Turks have organized an "Islamic Club" and one duty imposed on their members is said to be to arm themselves, hence the rumors of trouble. As that is exactly what the Armenians have been doing for the past four years and a half, I fail to see anything very terrifying in it as yet. But it seems a long and dreary way to general confidence and brotherhood among the races.

Yours very sincerely
Henry H. Riggs.

P.S. March 25.

I want to add a word about the work here, for it seems to be a place of unusual religious opportunity. Services are well attended and that by Gregorians as well as Protestants. Last Sunday by invitation of the Vartabed I preached at the regular morning service in the larger of the two Gregorian churches to a most attentive audience, which I estimated to include about one third of the entire Armenian population of the place. Monday and Tuesday evenings I spoke on the Life of Christ, with

the lantern, to practically the entire population, who paid breathless attention. I have ~~never~~ seldom seen such readiness to hear the Gospel among the Gregorian people.

One reason for this is doubtless that their clergy,- a Vartabed and two priests,- are men of real Christian character and purpose. Our pastor here is an earnest worker, and fully alive to his opportunities, so that I am very hopeful of good things here, although there is much loose morality and dissipation among the young men.

Yours cordially
Henry H. Riggs.

Henry H. Riggs

Mar. 20 - 1914

Geghi-

C O P Y.

Euphrates College, Harpoot, Turkey.
Jan. 23, 1916.

Miss Mary L. Daniels,
Franklin, Mass.
U. S. A.

My very dear Relatives:-

It is two weeks since I last wrote you, so don't lay it up to the censor that you did not hear from me last week. The fact was that I was just too plumb tired or lazy or something of that sort when last Sunday came to do anything but sit around and rest! This week has been a little better, so that I do not feel so much like doing nothing today. True, I am not nearly caught up with my work yet, but I seem to see light ahead, and am even thinking about some new things I want to do, after I have got off things that I have to do.

One of the things I shall have to do is to make out Mr. Knapp's delayed Semi Annual account, which will be, I suppose, the winding up, for the time being, of the financial affairs of his station. Another job that is still before me is that of getting fully in hand the accounts of the hospital. Unfortunately Dr. Atkinson's books seem to have been put away so safely that nobody has been able to locate them for me yet. Mr. Knapp's books too have not come, but they are expected soon, when the ladies' baggage comes.

Among the things that I want to do when I get the time is the writing of a lot of letters. It is really shocking how my correspondence has been neglected lately. The trouble is that the occasion for many of the letters has so long past that it is really too late to mend. Another thing that I want to do if I can get the time is to solve the lighting problem for our houses. I have the materials and apparatus, so that with a little labor I could make old Chaoush light our lamps, for us. Our supply of oil is getting pretty low. I think it would be a good thing for my health if I could get at various mechanical schemes and work on them for a little while each day.

Our health report today is fairly good. Dr. Parmelee is fairly out of the woods now. She has had no fever for several days, and sits up and eats regular victuals now. Today we moved her back into her own house, though not to her own room, as she is hardly fit to take care of her mother yet! The reason for moving her was to make room for Miss Jacobsen in the room that she has been occupying in our house. Miss J. seems to be having typhoid, though her case has been so obscure that the doctor was very slow to make a diagnosis, and even now he is not sure of it. We have moved her up to our sick room now so that Emma can care for her without doing so at arms length. Emma is chief nurse, as she is chief everything else when the need arises. She is really keeping wonderfully well, considering the terrible strain she has been under. She has been helping me a lot with my accounts lately. I don't know where I should have been, if she

Henry A. Wallace

My very dear Relatives:-

It is two weeks since I last wrote, so don't lay it up to the cancer that you did not hear from me last week. The fact was that I was just too plumb lazy or something of that sort when last Sunday came round but I did write but sit around and rest! This week has been a little better, so that I do not feel so much like doing nothing today. Time, I am not nearly caught up with my work yet, but I see a little light ahead, and am even thinking about some new things I want to do, after I have got off things that I have to do.

One of the things I shall have to do is to make out Mr. Knapp's delayed tax annual account, which will be, of course, the winding up, for the time being, of the financial part of his station. Another job that is still before me is getting fully in hand the accounts of the hospital. Mr. Atkinson's books seem to have been put away so that nobody has been able to locate them for me yet, and the books too have not come, but they are expected soon. The Ladies' baggage came.

Among the things that I want to do when I get time is the writing of a lot of letters. It is really shocking how my correspondence has been neglected lately. The trouble is that the occasion for many of the letters has so long passed that it is really too late to send. Another thing that I want to do when I get the time is to solve the lighting problem for our cottage. I have the material and apparatus, so that with a little work I could make old Shenandoah light our lamps, for us. of oil is getting pretty low. I think it would be for my health if I could get at various mechanical work on them for a little while each day.

Our health report today is fairly good. Dr. [illegible] fairly out of the woods now. She has had no fever for days, and sits up and eats regular victuals now. [illegible] her back into her own house, though not to her own room, is hardly fair to take care of her mother yet! The reason for moving her was to make room for Miss Jacobson in the house, she has been occupying in our house. Miss J. seems [illegible] typhoid, though her case has been so observed that it [illegible] very slow to make a diagnosis, and even now he is not [illegible] We have moved her up to her sick room [illegible] for [illegible] as [illegible] real [illegible] she [illegible] course [illegible]

had not.

Circumstances forbid my telling in detail of various incidents of my daily life,-business calls on the Vali and Commandant, of events at the hospital now happily terminated, of sights and sounds from our windows reminiscent of last summer, though not in our own buildings, of Mr. Davis's voluminous, and for the most part fruitless correspondence, etc. etc. The weather has turned off fair and cool, and we enjoy it while we may. It seems almost springlike today. But we may not be through with bad weather, yet.

There has been nothing from you to acknowledge. There were private Xmas Hautesses upstairs and down-Suren D. Kasparian was Santa Claus for the little ones and I as Mrs. S. C. made the older girls happy with some of the things from your box. The evening of the 19th we able bodied ones had dinner with the girls. Oranges had just come in good quantities and were a special treat. Vacation only three days. Only 10 out of 100 went home. Much love along the line from me too!

With very much love to you all,
Lovingly,
(Signed) Henry H. Riggs.

Good letters from Mother, Charles, Ernest, Alic, and at last, Mary.

had not.

Circumstances forbid my telling in detail of various incidents of my daily life,-business calls on the Vail and Commandant, of events at the Hospital now happily terminated, of slights and sounds from our windows reminiscent of last summer, though not in our own buildings, of Mr. Davis's voluminous and for the most part fruitless correspondence, etc. etc. The weather has turned off fair and cool, and we enjoy it while we may. It seems almost springlike today. But we may not be through with bad weather, yet.

There has been nothing from you to acknowledge. There were private Xmas Eastesses upstairs and down-stairs D. Kaspersian was Santa Claus for the little ones and I as Mrs. S. C. made the older girls happy with some of the things from your box. The evening of the 19th we able bodied one had dinner with the girls. Oranges had just come in good quantities and were a special treat. Vacation only three days. Only 10 out of 100 went home. Much love along the line from me too!

With very much love to you all.

Lovingly,

(Signed) Henry F. Tiggs.

Good letters from Mother, Charles, Ernest, Alice, and at last, Mary.

Hartford, Texas
Kerrville — Jan. 23-1916.

C O P Y.

Euphrates College, Harpoot,
Turkey, July 2, 1916.

My very dear Relatives;

Much has happened since last I wrote to break the usual monotony of our lives. First of all, in our minds and hearts is the fact that Mrs. Parmelee is no longer with us. For some time it has been evident that she could not last long. The extreme heat last week was very hard for her, and sapped her strength. So we were not at all surprised on Wednesday morning to hear that she had quietly slipped away early in the morning. The funeral service was held in the afternoon of the same day, and the grave is at the Garden. The consul and some of the German friends were up from Mesireh, and there was a full room of people present, many being of her own former friends. The service was one of faith and thankfulness, for none of us could be otherwise than glad for the freedom and joy that had come to her after so many months of suffering and weakness.

The second thing in our thoughts, though the latest in time, is the news from Susie and Dana. Your move was most unexpected, and thus far entirely unexplained. Perhaps it was equally so for you. Your first cards, to which you refer, failed to reach us. We wait eagerly for the next news. Will Mary aid you still in Constantinople? Will you all go on to America together, or will you get permission to go where you want to. For the answers to these and many other questions we must wait in patience. We do not like the idea of any of you dropping out of our world as Charles has. We have not had a work from or about him since the card he wrote on the steamer before leaving the Scandinavian coast.

Another interesting item of news is that I have got out telephone instruments back, through the kindness of the Vali, and as soon as I can scrape together wire enough, I will put up the line. I have hopes of being able to do it this week, but I am not counting any chickens before they are hatched. You will ask how it was managed. The fact is it wasn't managed at all. I just asked, and asked again, till the request was granted in a spirit of pure friendliness. Some different from last year, isn't it?

Friday I went to the ice cave with our good friend the Commandant. The place was mentioned one day last week when I was calling on him, and when he expressed a desire to see it, I offered to act as guide, which offer he accepted, and we went and had a very pleasant trip. I took a flashlight picture down in the cave, and some more in the mouth of the cave and outside.

We are planning to move to the Garden on Tuesday of this week We shall have room to rattle around in, all right. There are only six of us besides Bessie, and the ladies are thinking of spending some time in Mesireh, by turns, which will further reduce our numbers. Mrs. Atkinson does not feel that she can go to the Garden this summer.

College closed last week Wednesday. We had no public exercises, as the girls did not wish any, but the Department of instruction was represented by Messers Pekmes and Dikiji, whom Ferid Bey sent as his vekils. They faithfully attended examinations for three days.

With loads of love to you all,

C O P Y.

Euphrates College, Harpoot,
Turkey, July 2, 1916.

My very dear Relatives:

Much has happened since last I wrote to break the usual monotony of our lives. First of all, in our minds and hearts is the fact that Mrs. Parmelee is no longer with us. For some time it has been evident that she could not last long. The extreme heat last week was very hard for her, and sapped her strength. So we were not at all surprised on Wednesday morning to hear that she had quietly slipped away early in the morning. The funeral service was held in the afternoon of the same day, and the grave is at the Garden. The consul and some of the German friends were up from Mezireh, and there was a full room of people present, many being of her own former friends. The service was one of faith and thankfulness, for none of us could be otherwise than glad for the freedom and joy that had come to her after so many months of suffering and weakness.

The second thing in our thoughts, though the latest in time, is the news from Suafa and Dana. Your move was most unexpected, and thus far entirely unexplained. Perhaps it was equally so for you. Your first cards, to which you refer, failed to reach us. We wait eagerly for the next news. Will Mary aid you still in Constantinople? Will you all go on to America together, or will you get permission to go where you want to? For the answers to these and many other questions we must wait in patience. We do not like the idea of any of you dropping out of our world as Charles has. We have not had a word from or about him since the card he wrote on the steamer before leaving the Scandinavian coast.

Another interesting item of news is that I have got out telephone instruments back, through the kindness of the Vali, and as soon as I can scrape together wire enough, I will put up the line. I have hopes of being able to do it this week, but I am not counting any chickens before they are hatched. You will ask how it was managed. The fact is it wasn't managed at all. I just asked, and asked again, till the request was granted in a spirit of pure friendliness. Some different from last year, isn't it?

Friday I went to the ice cave with our good friend the commandant. The place was mentioned one day last week when I was calling on him, and when he expressed a desire to see it, I offered to act as guide, which offer he accepted, and we went and had a very pleasant trip. I took a flashlight picture down in the cave, and some more in the mouth of the cave and outside.

We are planning to move to the Garden on Tuesday of this week We shall have room to rattle around in, all right. There are only six of us besides Essie, and the ladies are thinking of spending some time in Mezireh, by turns, which will further reduce our numbers. Mrs. Atkinson does not feel that she can go to the Garden this summer.

College closed last week Wednesday. We had no public exercises, as the girls did not wish any, but the Department of instruction was represented by Messrs Palmer and Mikji, whom Ferid Bey sent as his vekils. They faithfully attended examinations for three days.
With loads of love to you all,

C O P Y.

Euphrates College, Harpoot, Turkey, July 9

My very dear relatives:-

There has been enough going on this past week to make it seem a very long one, so that till I looked at my last I was not sure but it had been more than a week since I last wrote. On Monday we all went down to the Atkinson house on the occasion of Mrs. Atkinson's (and Ernest's) birthday. The occasion was gotten up by Henry, who made the cake himself, and also the ice-cream, with the help of an auntie, I guess. He issued the invitation, and the whole thing was a profound secret to his mother till we all walked in on them at supper time. In order to insure its being a complete surprise, Mrs. Atkinson was imprisoned in the sitting room most of the day. So she knew that something was going to happen, though she did not know what, and did not expect the crowd.

Tuesday being the Glorious Fourth, we celebrated by moving to the Garden, and had a picnic supper there, by the Geol. I also went down to call on the Consul, as he was having a reception. Moving to the Garden is not so large a job this year, as we are living simply and so few of us. The hamals did not have so many trips to make for us this time. Emma and I have our usual bedroom, but have fitted up the room that was Mrs. Barnum's as a sitting room. It is smaller than our former sitting room, but cooler in the afternoon when we most use a sitting room. The former sitting room is my shop and lumber room. Miss Jacobsen will occupy the room that Ernest had last summer, (she is now in Mezereh for a

C O P Y.

Hampstead College, Harpoot, Turkey, July 9

My very dear relatives:-

There has been enough going on this past week to make it seem a very long one, so that till I looked at my last I was not sure but it had been more than a week since I last wrote. On Monday we all went down to the Atkinson home on the occasion of Mrs. Atkinson's Ernest's birthday. The occasion was gotten up by Henry, who made the cake himself, and also the ice-cream, with the help of an auntie, I guess. He issued the invitation, and the whole thing was a profound secret to his mother till we all walked in on them at supper time. In order to insure its being a complete surprise, Mrs. Atkinson was imprisoned in the sitting room most of the day. So she knew that something was going to happen, though she did not know what, and did not expect the crowd.

Tuesday being the glorious Fourth, we celebrated by moving to the Garden, and had a picnic supper there, by the pool. I also went down to call on the Consul, as he was having a reception. Moving to the Garden is not so large a job this year, as we are living simply and so few of us. The Hamals did not have so many trips to make for us this time. Ethel and I have our usual bedroom, but have fitted up the room that was Ara. Artinn's as a sitting room. It is smaller than our former sitting room, but cooler in the afternoon when we most use a sitting room. The former sitting room is my shop and lumber room. Miss Jacobsen will occupy the room that Ernest had last summer, (she is now in Mezereh for a

visit,) and Miss Shane has the room at our end of the Aivan, which the Parmelees had last summer. Miss Harley and Dr. Parmelee have the rooms at the north end of the house. Just now Dr. Parmelee is visiting Mrs. Atkinson, and Miss McLaren occupies her room up here.

Wednesday I put up the telephone from the city to the Hospital, and Friday the line from the city to the Garden, so now we are in communication again, after thirteen months of silence. I had to get new wire and new poles for the most part, as the old line and poles had mostly disappeared. The instruments, which have been in custody all this time, were for the most part in fairly good shape, though some parts had been "borrowed," and when I tested the phone at the Garden, I found the transmitter had been pulled to pieces and a part of it smashed to get out the carbon granules,-I suppose to repair some other instrument. However, such minor matters are of small importance compared with the fact that we really have the line working again, through the favor and kindness of our dear friend the Vali.

Emma and I have decided to take something of a rest this summer, so we have announced that we will come to the city only three days in the week, for business. It still remains to be seen how the plan works, but I am sure it will be an improvement, as far as getting quiet and rest is concerned. Yesterday was our first day in town after being away two days, and we both had a tremendous rush.

We have had a feast of letters this week, one from Theodore of April 19, a card from Mother, the first we have

visit,) and Miss Shane has the room at our end of the Aiwan, which the Parmelees had last summer. Miss Harley and Dr. Parmelee have the rooms at the north end of the house. Just now Dr. Parmelee is visiting Mr. Atkinson, and Miss Molaren occupies her room up here.

Wednesday I put up the telephone from the city to the hospital, and Friday the line from the city to the Garden, so now we are in communication again, after thirteen months of silence. I had to get new wire and new poles for the most part, as the old line and poles had mostly disappeared. The instruments, which have been in onstody all this time, were for the most part in fairly good shape, though some parts had been "borrowed," and when I tested the phone at the Garden, I found the transmitter had been pulled to pieces and a part of it smashed to get out the carbon granules,-I suppose to repair some other instrument. However, such minor matters are of small importance compared with the fact that we really have the line working again, through the favor and kindness of our dear friend the Vali.

Emma and I have decided to take something of a rest this summer, so we have announced that we will come to the city only three days in the week, for business. It still remains to be seen how the plan works, but I am sure it will be an improvement, as far as getting quiet and rest is concerned. Yesterday was our first day in town after being away two days, and we both had a tremendous rush.

We have had a feast of letters this week, one from Theodore of April 19, a card from Mother, the first we have

had since February! Both told of Charles arrival on the other side of the ocean, which we are glad indeed to hear. We also had a card from Ernest and a letter from Mary, and one from Dr. Barton, the first I have received since October, though he says that he writes often.

With loads of love to you all from

(Signed) Henry H. Riggs.

Harpoot, Turkey, July 9, 1916.

Dear Mr. Peet:

Your letter of March 3 was a bit slow in coming, but was welcome, as it is the first of your letters to get through to us, I think, one written in October. We do not know why so few letters seem to pass, but it makes those that do get throughdoubly welcome when they do come.

I have not written very often to you lately, either, as there seemed little use in doing so. I have sent letters to my relatives regularly, but whatever news was considered fit to pass the censor was probably shared by you. We have been rather busy, too, so that I have let letter-writing slide lately.

I presume that Miss Harley has reported the closing of the school year. We had no public closing exercises, as no one felt inclined to, least of all the girls themselves. But there was a general feeling of profound thankfulness that the year has been completed, and that so well in many ways.

We have moved out to the Garden now, and are revelling in the freshness and rest it affords us. We are a small company out here this year. Mr. Riggs and I both felt the need of a little let-up, so we are both planning to go to the city only three days in the week. A while ago I wrote you in a very discouraged frame of mind, as my digestion was all gone to wreck, as it was eight years ago. But now it is much better, and I can look at things in a better light, particularly at the prospect of holding on here indefinitely, if necessary. Most of us here feel that when the necessity passes and others possibly relieve us, we ought to get away for a rest and change before starting in on any of the new work the changed conditions call for.

Our relations with our neighbors, and especially with the officials, are very pleasant now. The governor has recently consented to let us have our telephone back, and I have got it up again, so that we are not so isolated as we have been, either at the Garden or at the Hospital.

As we have not received any accounts from Mr. Peet since the December statement, I do not know what remittances may have been made for us throughhim. The college account is getting pretty badly behind on our books. If you have not already done so, please remit for running expenses. Some expenses are lower than usual, but some are higher. We get no responses from Mr.Peet, even to requests that we know have reached him.

With cordial regards,

Yours very truly, Henry H. Riggs

had since February! Both told of Charles arrival on the other side of the ocean, which we are glad indeed to hear. We also had a card from Ernest and a letter from Mary, and one from Dr. Barton, the first I have received since October, though he says that he writes often.

With loads of love to you all from

(Signed) Henry H. Riggs.

Euphrates College July 2-9/1916

Corrected

SEP 19 1916

Euphrates College, Harpoot, Turkey, July 9, 1916.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
Congregational House,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton;-

Your good letter of April 3 has just come,- a bit slow in coming, but the more welcome, as it is the first of your letters to get through since, I think, one written in October. We do not know why so few letters are allowed to pass, but it makes those that do get throughdoubly welcome when they do come.

I have not written very often to you lately, either, as there seemed little use in doing so. I have sent letters to my relatives regularly, and whatever news was considered fit to pass the censor was probably shared with you. We have been rather busy, too, so that I have let letter-writing slide lately.

I presume that Miss Harley has reported the closing of the school year. We had no public closing exercises, as no one felt inclined to, least of all the girls themselves. But there was a general feeling of profound thankfulness that the year has been completed, and that so well in many ways.

We have moved out to the Garden now, and are revelling in the quietness and rest it affords us. We are a small company out here this year. Mrs. Biggs and I both felt the need of a little let-up, so we are both planning to go to the city only three days in the week. A while ago I wrohe you in a very discouraged frame of mind, as my digestion was all gone to wreck, as it did eight years ago. But now it is much better, and I can look at things in a better light, particularly at the prospect of holding on here indefinitely, if necessary. Most of us here feel that when the necessity passes and others can possibly relieve us, we ought to get away for a rest and change before starting in on any of the new work the changed conditions call for.

Our relations with our neighbors, and especially with the officials, high and low, are very pleasant now. The governer has recently consented to let us have our telephone back, and I have got it up again, so that we are not so isolated as we have been, either at the Garden or at the Hospital.

As we have not received any accounts from Mr. Peet since the December account, I do not know what remittances may have been made for us throughhim. The college account is getting pretty badly behind on our books. If you have not already done so, please remit for running expenses. Some expenses are lower than usual, but some are higher. We get no responses from Mr.Peet, even to requests that we know have reached him.

With cordial regards,
Yours very truly, Henry H. Riggs

To relatives

Harpoot July 9, 1916

V.M.T.

10 copies.

✓ Mr. Flanders
✓ Miss Lawson
✓ Riggs circle
✓ Mrs. Harley
✓ Miss Daniels
✓ Miss Wheeler
✓ H
✓ Mrs Wm Knight

359

RECD JAN 6 1917

Euphrates College, Harpoot, Turkey, Sept. 19, 1916.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
Congregational House,
Boston, Mass., U. S. A.

My dear Dr. Barton;-

I have no letter from you to acknowledge, but want to keep up my end of the correspondence. Letters from the home land are a rare treat these days, but do arrive once in a while.

Our circle are all keeping along fairly well, though several members are not as well as we wish. Miss McLaren has not yet recovered from her accident, though she is up and about, with her knee in a splint. We have just heard of the death of Mrs. Andrus. Our hearts go out in sympathy to the bereaved circle, and especially to Dr. Andrus. It is hard to heartily pray for forgiveness for those who were responsible for this tragic separation. And I have to confess to a certain degree of resentment toward the gentleman who left his post vacant all this time while he was being dined and wined and flattered for I don't know what. Certainly not for accomplishing what he was sent out to do, for in that he failed all around.

The College account, as I wrote you sometime ago goes on pretty much as before, so far as expenses go. The salary account is not so large, though we are continuing an allowance to the dependents of our workers. But [redacted] The remittance received a few weeks ago, of two thousand dollars, was partly spent before it came, and will be exhausted before an answer can come to this letter. I hope you will remit from time to time.

We are planning to open the Girls' department on October 9. The boy's department might be opened after a fashion if we had room for it, but the prospects are that we shall be as crowded as last winter if not more so. So we are making no plans of that sort.

With cordial regards to all the circle at the rooms, I remain,

Yours very sincerely,

Henry H. Riggs.

Harpoot, Sept. 19, 1916

Copies

@ Called

Pigg circle

Dr. BM

Mr. H. N. Chambers

Miss Horne

Wiggin

Mr. Chase

Miss Daniels

Miss Wheeler

Extract from letter to Miss Daniels from Mr. Henry Riggs.

Harpoot, Turkey, November 12, 1916.

We have also been interested in ornithology, lately. There are none of the birds that we saw in such flocks last year. But a species of bird that I had never seen in this country before has built its nest right within sight of our windows, and it is interesting to watch it, The weather is still very fine, after a week of rainy weather.

Miss Daniels from
Henry Riggs

Harpoot,

Nov. 12, 1916

REC'D AUG 24 1917

KURHAUS BELLEVUE
UND
HOTEL DES ALPES-TOURISTES
2070 M. KL. SCHEIDEGG 2070 M.

GEBR. SEILER

Henry H. Riggs

361

July 30, 1917.

My dear Dr. Barton;

I have not yet gotten over the feeling of restraint in writing letters, so have not written very many. I cabled to you on my arrival about the relief situation at Harpoot. The situation has been desperate indeed till the new remittance of funds came. Now the workers can at least do something, and will not, as appeared imminent when they last wrote, have to turn out the hundreds of children thus far gathered for lack of means to feed them. These children had been placed

Miss Daniels from P.

in the case of women whom we were feeding, two or three in a house. But when the breach of relations came the government confiscated all the wheat & millet we had, and we could get no more, so the women had to go out to the villages to work, or beg, or starve. Many did the latter. So the children were left homeless and hungry. Now Miss Jacobsen has gathered these children into houses, and put some of our school girls in charge. So about 450 are cared for besides a nearly equal number who, I suppose, are still with women who managed to make out to live somehow. If the wheat situation has not improved since I left, to keep

these children alive will be all they can hope to do. When I left the price of wheat was 17½ liras a kilè (3 bushels) and at that it could only be bought with the greatest secrecy and a little at a time, as the government confiscated all they could find. I hope, however, that with the Americans actually gone (They were seizing Mr. Ehman's wheat on the suspicion that it was ours!) and with the new harvests, pitifully inadequate though they seemed to promise, it may be possible to do more. In that case, lives can be saved on a more general scale, though I am not sure that much ought to be undertaken. If conditions

permit Mr. Ehmann to store wheat, I think he will probably try to secure enough to insure the keeping of our orphans through the winter. It would be short-sighted kindness to help a lot of women also during the summer and fall, if it were practically certain that they and the children too must starve in the winter.

Of this, however, I think you can be very sure, - that every dollar given will mean so much done towards keeping some of the Armenians alive till some change comes. Mr. Ehmann has far more influence with officials than I could have, or the consul either. He is cautious, but Miss Jacobsen, who is in direct

KURHAUS BELLEVUE
UND
HOTEL DES ALPES-TOURISTES
2070 M. KL. SCHEIDEGG 2070 M.

GEBR. SEILER

charge of the work, will keep things going as fast as it is possible. Altogether, I think the relief work will be better off than it could have been had we tried to remain on the ground.

As I said, I cannot seem to write as I want to, so I guess the rest will have to wait till we can talk, which I hope will be a week or so after you get this. When I do get there, I shall want to do what I can towards this relief work, but I would better say now that the doctors look askance at my going home at all now, on account of the

probability of my getting into work there. I think I know better than they do whether it would be good for me to stay in Switzerland at this time in my own life. I cannot do it. But unless I get a good deal better I shall have to go slow at first.

Perhaps you have not the exact facts about the situation at the College. Of the male teachers only Badv. Vartan, Prof. Samuel Khachadourian, Brm. Antreas Der-Ghazarian and Brm. Sarkis Minasian remain. Their position at present is good, as they have influential friends. The lady teachers and school girls all remain, and are all either

in the German Orphanages or in homes of friends. All the College buildings except the girls' college + the Andrews dormitory had long been used as a military hospital. The Girls' College was also so occupied by the our permission just before we left. Andrews Dormitory was used for relief weaving and spining, and the authorities consented to allow that work to continue. The President's house ~~was~~ is occupied, by our invitation by the head doctor of the hospital, My house and Dr Parmelee's are similarly occupied by the Kaimakam of Harpoot, Mr. Pierce' house is occupied by Miss Jacobsen for the relief work.

Miss Jacobsen is carrying on the relief work, under

the official protection of Mr. Ehmann, who has the responsibility for the work.

College and personal furniture + property was stacked in several rooms and the attic of the triple house, and sealed in the presence of officials. The college and station account books and important vouchers were placed in the station safe in the presence of the Kaimakam and the safe, after being sealed by him and me, was committed to him.

The college has a large deficit on the station books. There is so much more that I might write, of more importance, but I will not try, as I cannot do them justice.

With cordial regards
Yours. Henry H. Riggs

CD OCT 3 1917

3

362

12 Mt.Vernon St.,Reading, Mass., Oct. 2, 1917.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton;-

I have received your letter of yesterday's date, regarding work with the Boston Relief Committee. I am a little perplexed by the wording of your letter, and therefore do not know what to say in reply. If I take your words at their literal value, I can cordially accept the invitation, as I had already done in talking with Dr. Chambers and Mr. Vickrey. I shall be very glad indeed to "cooperate with the Boston Committee", to"furnish more or less material for publicity purposes" and "address groups as they are got together on the needs in Turkey".

What you say about dealing with the questions in the large, and about the cooperation of Prof. Lawrence and Mr. Harlow, however, makes me fear that more is meant by the proposition than what I can undertake. I have said whenever the subject has been broached,-and this is the third similar proposition that has been put up to me,- that I am not in physical condition to undertake such work. I have consented to speak about what I have seen, because no one else can do that, and I realize that it is a question of life and death for our poor people over there. I do this against the warning and advice of the doctors I have consulted, and of all my relatives and intimate friends.

But more than this I do not think I ought to try to do. And especially I do not feel that I ought to undertake any <u>responsibility</u> for the planning and management of a campaign. I was fairly well when I reached here from Switzerland, but since I began addressing so many meetings, I find that I am not as well as I hoped. It is terribly laborious work for me to do any writing at all. I have worked for hours on the two reports that you asked me to write, and have made very little headway. And I have not had one solid night's sleep for a month past. It seems to me that for the sake of my future work, I ought to take time now to get my balance a little before I undertake any work which would be so exceedingly burdensome and difficult for me as the management of any such campaign as has been proposed.

Specifically, Dr. Chambers has urged me to take hold, at this late date, and try to make arrangements for the mass meeting next Monday. It seems too bad that aneffort of that sort should flat out for lack of management and organization, but special circumstances make it impossible

for me to do anything about this, even aside from the reasons which hold with regard to the general situation.

As to who can take up this work,-a question which has been put to me repeatedly as if it were my duty to answer it,-I would like to suggest that if Dr. Chambers has to lay down the work at once, Mr. Eddy or someone of that sort should undertake the emergency of the Monday meeting, and then some young pastor or assistant pastor be called from his work, either wholly or in part, to become the organizing brains of the undertaking. If it is necessary to pay such a man a salary, it surely would be a paying expenditure.

I hope you will pardon me if I have susfected more in your letter than you entended to put into it. I felt as if a full and frank statement was due in reply. I hope that this may be considered conclusive. I am pretty fully engaged up to Oct. 26. After that time I shall be ready to cooperate with the Boston Committee in the way of public speaking so far as my strength holds out.

Yours very truly,

Henry H. Riggs.

Oct. 2, 1917

Reading,

RECD JAN 2 1918

12 Mt. Vernon St., Reading, Mass.
January 1, 1918.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton;-

I have read with intense interest and deepest satisfaction your letter ~~of Dec. 28~~ reporting the action of the Prudential Committee calling for increase in workers in Turkey after the war. It is most cheering to have this very tangible evidence that our Board is not discouraged about Turkey, and is alive to the possibilities and demands of the work there in the future.

I hope you will not think me unappreciative, therefore, if I write you some of my impressions, not at all in the way of a criticism, but rather of a rejoinder. The action of the Committee is splendid, and, in view of the needs of other parts of the world, it is doubtless adequate. But if we look only at Turkey and its needs and possibilities, it is pitifully inadequate.

To mention first the Ordained men, where it seems to me the inadequacy is most serious, fifteen men will have to take on the burdens of scores who have been martyred. In Harpoot field alone thirteen ordained men were martyred, in the Protestant churches. While it is true that a large proportion of our people are also gone, it is perhaps not generally known that with the entire extermination of the Armenian priesthood the Gregorians are turning without question to us for spiritual leadership, so that the actual number of Christian people who look to us for whatever spiritual help they can get is not diminished but greatly increased. To meet this need alone fifteen additional men are far too few.

But I hasten to say, lest you should think that this need looms too large in my mind, that as compared with the opportunity for work among Moslems, the needs of the Christian population seem to me really insignificant. ~~As I look forward to returning to Turkey, I do not think of working for these Armenians. I would pass them by with a word of encouragement and challenge,~~

4

~~for~~ the work for Moslems, for whom all our work of the past century has been but a preparation, is already begun. It is this work, the real missionary conquest of Turkey, that calls not for fifteen but for fifteen hundred ordained men! Hitherto the Board has been putting one third of its resources into work that has been strictly limited to about one fifth of the population of Turkey. When this war is over the other four fifths are ready and waiting for us. And to meet this long-looked-for opportunity, what a sadly depleted working force we have in Turkey! Of all the Christian workers, whom long years of work had prepared for this day, only a little remnant survive, though many of that remnant are fired anew with the determination to bring the Gospel to their persecutors. When you look at it in this light fifteen additional ordained missionaries seems rather pitiful.

The same things might well be said of the Doctors, Nurses, Educators and other workers called for. The sacrifices of the last few years have thinned the ranks of American workers so that most of the proposed addition must go to fill up the ranks. Who is to take the place of thehundreds of Christian Doctors, Professors and other workers, many of them the peers or superiors in their line of work of the missionaries from America? These men and women represented the results of work heretofore and the hope of future success. Little is left but the potent influence of the memory of their lives of service and their sacrificial death. We must begin at the foundation again, though I would not minimize the abiding spiritual value even of that which has been destroyed. But I hope no one feels that by adding one hundred and ten new missionaries in Turkey the Congregational Church is doing a "big thing" in that field that is so distinctively ours.

For I want to say a word, too, about the opening up of work in Turkey after the war. The mere fact,-which I assume to be a fact,- that religious liberty is to follow the overthrow of tyrrany in that land is sufficient to throw a tremendour responsibility on the American Board. Hitherto we have stood in Turkey as the one board responsible for that immense population. We have not touched the vast majority of the population, because, apparently, it was not possible to preach openly to Moslems. Some of us on the ground had come to the conclusion before the war that the time had come to break with that tradition. After the war not a

shred of that excuse will remain,-at least in parts of the country,- and we will be faced with the enormous responsibility of launching adequate missionary work for those millions so released for missionary work. Is the American Board, and the Congregational Church big enough to meet that responsibility? Or ought we, in fairness to the Moslem races of Turkey, to invite some other Boards to share that opportunity with us. Personally I feel that nothing short of a miracle of new earnestness on the part of our church can release us from the duty of taking some such step.

But the mere negative fact of the removal of governmental restrictions does not begin to tell the story of the new opportunity for missionary work among the Moslems of Turkey. Even should there not be Religious liberty, the Moslems are softened and prepared for hearing the Gospel as never before. No one who has not lived among the Moslems during the past three years can realize the change that has come over many of them during the war. I can speak only of the Turks and the Kurds, with whom I am familiar, but I understand that much the same is true of the Arabs.

The Turks have been terribly chastened and humiliated by the results of their unholy alliance with the Germans, as many of them now consider it. In addition to their own humiliating military losses, which might be considered as partially offset by the success of the defence of the Dardanelles, the crushing failure of the Jehad by which most of the Moslem world has repudiated the Caliph, followed by the defection of Mecca and Medina and finally by the fall of Jerusalem,-just as sacred for the Moslem as for the Christian,- all these have broken the pride of Moslem solidarity and power in a way to shake the faith of many a Turk. And in this feeling of defeat, it has been wonderful to see how many Turks have turned to the Missionary for sympathy and comfort. I never felt so strong a bond of personal friendship with my Turkish neighbors as I did the day I left. Their personal losses, too, have made them open as never before to Christian sympathy. And many of them, even of the worst sinners at the time, realize now that the extermination of the Armenians was a crime for which they must answer at the bar of God and man. Sense of guilt is a new thing in the Moslem soul, and it is a most important item to be reckoned with in future missionary work.

As for the Kurds, most of them never were very good

one of our missionaries

Moslems. They have inherited from their Christian ancestors much that makes them feel closer to the Christians than to the Moslems. This includes much of their moral and social life and ideals, and even some of their religious customs, such, for example as their rite corresponding to the Lord's Supper. Years ago a group of their Aghas came to ~~Dr. Barnum~~ and told him that if he would secure for them the protection of England, they and their tribes would declare themselves Christians. I should not be at all surprised to see some such mass movements to Christianity among the Kurds as soon as they are free from Moslem domination.

For this fellow-feeling for the Christians has beeen immensely strengthened by the events of the past two years. The Kurds as a whole have sided with the Armenians. I suppose it is a fact that the Kurds have done vastly more in the way of the r rescue and relief of the Armenians than the American missionaries have. In some cases they have carried their friendliness with Armenians to the point of actually suffering with them. It is not generally known that the Turkish government actually began a campaign of deporting the Kurds who had made common cause with the Armenians. Two thousand wretched victims got as far as ~~Harpoot~~, and some of them lay sick in our buildings, were cared for by our people, and, when they died, their eyes were closed by Christian women, who, with the permission of the local police, carried the poor creatures out to a Christian burial. If it had not been for the prompt vigorous and concerted action of the Kurdish leaders in stopping this deportation with the threat of a general rebellion, it is probable that the world would have heard of Kurdish atrocities almost if not quite as bad as the Armenian.

But the important point is this, that through such experiences the bond, already strong, that draws the wild and simple Kurd toward the Christian rather than the Moslem has been immeasurably strengthened. I confidently expect, as soon as the war ends, to hear of earnest requests on the part of Kurdish leaders for the establishment of Mission Schools and mission centers among their people.

I must not omit to mention the influence on all classes of Moslems that the Medical and relief work carried on during the war has everywhere exerted. ~~The marked honors paid to Dr. Atkinson and Mrs. Riggs by the Moslem soldiers and officers showed that their unselfish lives and sacrificial death had touched~~

~~and influenced them profoundly.~~ Hundreds of Moslem soldiers who have been cared for in our hospital or treated with sympathy in our mission compound, or merely observed the constant expression of Christian spirit in relief work, have gone to their homes or camps with seed sown in their hearts that cannot but bear fruit. I speak whereof I know, for I have seen many of these same men in unexpected places, and have heard their simple and sincere comments.

I had no idea, when I sat down to write this letter, of writing so much. But I have been led on by the subject, which thrills me more and more. To throw one life into this splendid work is enough for me, if I thought only of myself. But what is one life, or a hundred lives, when an empire has been plowed and harrowed and harrowed again and watered with blood, and we are the only ones to sow and cultivate and harvest. It seems to me that if our churches could know the facts, the response would measure up to the challenge,-and to the responsibility. The action of the Prudential Committee is fine. But it is the church that must act, in giving the youth and the money, if the undertaking is to be anything but pitifully small.

~~Very cordially yours,~~

~~Henry H. Riggs.~~

RCD JAN 10 1918

3104

Reading, Mass., January 10, 1918.

Dear Dr. Barton;-

I send you the inclosed, addressed to Col. House on your suggestion. If you approve, I should very much appreciate your forwarding it with a note of introduction, as I have no doubt that would insure it much better hearing than the letter could command on its face value. I hurry it on to you while the occasion is still fresh. But do not hesitate to hold it up if you think it would better be modified in any respect.

Cordially yours,

Henry H. Riggs.

MAR 1 - 1918

Jack

#12 Mt. Vernon St., Reading, Mass.
February 26, 1918.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton;-

I wrote you the other day in response to your letter of the twentieth, but did not attempt to answer the letter. I am very greatly pleased at the idea of having such a conference, and I am inclined to say, the sooner the better. I have got a streak of the unreasonable optimist in me, and so I have not as yet been forced to give up the hope that some sudden shift may throw Turkey out of the war and open for work sooner than we now have any reason to hope. Even if the day is still far off, I think that such a conference now, and possibly another one later on, would be of immense value. There are a lot of questions of first rate importance that have been stewing around in my mind; to some of them I have evolved some answers of my own that I should like to submit to criticism and see how they will stand it. Some others I am as yet all at sea on. Especially in the matter of the share of Armenians in this country in the future of our work, I am daily confronted with questions that I cannot yet answer, and they are questions of fundamental importance that ought to be faced soon

As to who should be present at the conference;- I think we need all the wisdom that we can get. But I feel that the fundamental questions now to be settled ought to be considered very strictly and very courageously from the purely missionary point of view. I can conceive of circumstances where the participation of some of our good friends whose point of view is rather academic might be less than helpful. To be more specific,-to my mind the underlying questions about which we should seek light first are,first, How can the Armenian race be most efficiently swung into a position of independent religious progress? and second,-to put it bluntly,-On what terms is salvation to be offered to the Moslems? On these questions I should hope for more light from united prayer and discussion with a group of missionaries than from analysis by some college professors. If it is going to

be possible to have another conference later on, I should favor having the first conference pretty strictly confined to the forces thoroughly at one with the Board in its deepest spiritual purposes. At the later conference I should think it would be of great value to have representatives of all the forces involved in the religious and educational reconstruction of Turkey, including evangelical Armenians and possibly (This depends on developments little less than impossible before that time!) some representatives of Armenian National forces.

I inclose a few suggestions as to the subject matter for discussion. Of course it is not intended to be exhaustive, but merely the questions which I personally wish to push to the front. I hope others will press other phases.

This proposed conference seems to me of the very greatest importance. I hope it will be given plenty of time to cover what needs to be covered in the discussions. I hope, too, that no expense need be spared to bring to the conference the men and women who ought to be there. I think at the moment, for example, of Dr. White and Mr. Browne. I wish it were possible for the men now in the Caucasus to be here, but I suppose we might as well wish for my father and grandfather!

I am planning to be out west during May and June. But if the date set for this conference should conflict with that plan I will change it.

Very cordially yours,

Henry H. Riggs.

P.S. Since writing the above I have received yours of the 26th. I will do what I can along the line you suggest. The inclosed is rather bulky, but perhaps it will do to go into the mill with the rest, and you can extract the kernel that you want to use.

H.H.R.

Conference

RECD MAR 1 1918

Jack

Questions suggested for Discussion in Conference
on Missionary Reconstruction in Turkey.

A. Work for Armenians.

1. Shall work for Armenians be definitely relegated to a place of secondary importance in our strategy? If so, what steps should be taken to compel Armenians in America to shoulder the responsibilty of that work.

2. How far shall missionary effort be concentrated in educational work for Armenians?
Shall we undertake the education of orphans on a large scale?
What shall be our relation to the native Armenian educational system; rivalry, division of field, co-operation, moral aid?
What shall be the future of Euphrates College, Armenian or inter-racial?

3. Shall an attempt be made to come to an agreement with the leaders of the Gregorian church for the reorganization of a united Armenian National church including both Protestants and non-Protestants?
If so, what shall be the minimum of reforms in the present Gregorian church required in such an agreement?
E.g. The church service. The language of the Bible. The preparation and character of the clergy. Church membership or confirmation. Liberty of evangelistic activity. The prayer-meeting. The mass. Intercession of the saints. Pictures in church worship.

B. Work for Moslems.

1. What methods of approach should be planned?
Relief. Social settlement. Medical. Educational, (including agricultural and industrial training) Evangelistic.

2. What definite steps should now be taken to enlist the active co-operation of native Christian leaders,-educators, doctors and others,-in this effort?

3. Shall we attempt to create a Christian and educational litera-

Questions suggested for Discussion in Conference on Missionary Reconstruction in Turkey.

A. Work for Armenians.

1. Shall work for Armenians be definitely relegated to a place of secondary importance in our strategy? If so, what steps should be taken to bomel Armenians in America to shoulder the responsibility of that work.

2. How far shall missionary effort be concentrated in education? Work for Armenians?
Shall we undertake the schooling of orphans on a large scale? What shall be our relation to the native Armenian educational system, rivalry, division of field, co-operation, moral aid? What shall be the future of Euphrates College, Armenian or inter-racial?

3. Shall an attempt be made to come to an agreement with the leaders of the Gregorian church for the reorganization of a united Armenian National church including both Protestants and non-Protestants?
If so, what shall be the minimum of reforms in the present Gregorian church required in such an agreement?
a. The church service. The language of the Bible. The preparation and character of the clergy. Church membership or confirmation. Liberty of evangelistic activity. The prayer-meeting. The mass. Intercession of the saints. Pictures in church worship.

B. Work for Moslems.

1. What methods of approach should be planned?
Relief. Social settlement. Medical. Educational (including agricultural and industrial training) Evangelistic.

2. What definite steps should now be taken to enlist the active co-operation of native Christian leaders,-educators, doctors and others,-in this effort?

3. Shall we attempt to create a Christian and educational liter-

ture in the Kurdish dialects?

If so, shall it be begun at once?

If not, shall we adopt the Turkish, which many of the Kurds know, or Armenian, which would unite the Kurds with the religious, educational and (presumably) national life of the land?

4. Schools. Can anything be done now toward the preparation of Armenian teachers for Kurdish schools?

Should we plan to use Armenians largely in this educational work, or would better results be secured by beginning on a smaller scale and raising up Kurdish teachers?

5. What is our evangelistic message to the Moslems?

a. Shall we try to secure definite renunciation of their old faith, and absolute surrender and acceptance of Christianity.

If so, shall any difference be made between orthodox Moslems and the various classes of "Kuzzulbash" and "Ehl-i-Imaan"?

b. Or, shall we bring them the message of the vital power of Christ, accessible for Moslem as well as Christian?

If so, what should be our attitude toward Mohammed and the Koran? Comparing Mohammed morally with Solomon, for example, can we <u>sincerely</u> give the better parts of the Koran a place beside the Proverbs? Shall we absolutely leave to its natural developement the process of relegating Mohammed to an inferior place in the thought of Moslem inquirers?

6. What plans should be made for Christian nurture of Moslem inquirers and converts?

Can we hope to bring the Armenian churches to an attitude that would be hospitable, helpful, and not humiliating to such converts? Is it well to attempt a campaign of education along these lines among Armenians here and in Russia?

Or shall we look forward to the development of a Moslem-Christian church, perhaps differing radically from any present organization?

If so, should we attempt to outline its fundamentals in advance?

7. Should we take steps now toward special preparation of missionaries now in America, and

ture in the Turkish dialects?

If so, shall it be begun at once?

If not, shall we adopt the Turkish, which many of the Turks know, or Armenian, which would unite the Turks with the religious, educational and (presumably) national life of the land?

4. Schools. Can anything be done now toward the preparation of Armenian teachers for Turkish schools?

Should we plan to use Armenians largely in this educational work, or would better results be secured by beginning on a smaller scale and training up Turkish teachers?

5. What is our evangelistic message to the Moslems?

a. Shall we try to secure definite renunciation of their old faith, and absolute surrender and acceptance of Christianity.

If so, shall any difference be made between orthodox Moslems and the various classes of "Nusairiyeh" and "Ahl-i-Haqq"?

b. Or, shall we bring them the message of the vital power of Christ, accessible for Moslem as well as Christian?

If so, what should be our attitude toward Mohammed and the Koran? Comparing Mohammed formally with Solomon, for example, can we sincerely give the better parts of the Koran a place beside the Proverbs? Shall we absolutely leave to its natural development the process of relegating Mohammed to an inferior place in the thought of Moslem inquirers?

6. What plans should be made for Christian nurture of Moslem inquirers and converts?

Can we hope to bring the Armenian churches to an attitude that would be hospitable, helpful, and not humiliating to such converts? Is it well to attempt a campaign of education along these lines among Armenians here and in Russia?

Or shall we look forward to the development of a Moslem-Christian church, perhaps differing radically from any present organization?

If so, should we attempt to outline its fundamentals in advance?

7. Should we take steps now toward special preparation of mission-

aries now in America, and of missionary candidates, in the line of education and perhaps re-orientation for a sympathetic approach to Moslems? Shall we try to include any Armenians in this effort?

C. Organization and distribution of Missionaries.

1. Is the present geographical division into administrative groups (Western, Central, Eastern) adequate?
   Should we consider a reorganization along racial or linguistic lines, having, tacitly, perhaps, an Armenian Mission, a Kurdish Mission, a Turkish Mission, etc.?
   (after the manner of Peter & Paul)
2. In view of changes resulting from deportations and the opening of Moslem work,
   a. Should any of our present stations be abandoned?
   b. What new stations should be occupied?
   c. What changes are necessary in the distribution of missionary forces over the field?
3. What can we missionaries do toward recruiting the new missionaries called for by the Prudential Committee? Can we launch an organized personal campaign?
   What shall be our attitude toward Armenian and other native workers who wish to go to Turkey after the war?
   Can we form any plan of co-operation with the Armenians in this country for utilizing such workers and their constituency?
   Should we suggest to the Board any modification of its policy with regard to these native workers?

Henry H. Riggs.

The foregoing is written from the point of view of Harpoot, and of course is not intended as comprehensive.

FE

Prudential.

H. H. Riggs.

FEB 25 1918

366

r 5 nat

24

#12 Mt.Vernon St., Reading, Mass.
February 23, 1918.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton;-

I have just received your general letter about a conference on reconstruction in Turkey. I came into your room the other day with some problems on my mind that such a conference ought to tackle, and I shall be very glad indeed of the opportunity to suggest some topics, as you propose. I will answer your letter in full later.

One problem that has especially been in my mind, however, is one that possibly ought to have some of the "pre-preparation", and I mention it to you with the thought that perhaps it ought to be suggested to some of the missionaries in advance, so that quiet inquiry and investigation might precede the conference. The problem is that of the relation of the Gregorian and Protestant churches in the future. You know there was in the air, before the war, a good deal of talk about reuniting the two churches. At that time I opposed it, for the reason that there then seemed no prospect of its being anything but a total surrender on the part of Protestantism. Now, however, conditions have changed. The Armenian church has absolutely ceased to exist in our mission. Whatever spiritual consolation the people get in Harpoot is from Protestants. Would it be possible, and would it be wise, to move for the reorganization after the war of a united Armenian church? Such a church must retain enough of the historic ritual and organization to be really the Armenian national church But might be liberalized sufficienty to give scope for evangelical and evangelistic activity and life.

I am afraid that a large proportion of the Armenian leaders would be utterly indifferent to all religious questions. But those who have retained religious interest and faith would, for that reason, be peculiarly open to any offers of help in restoring the Armenian Church. This is such a revolutionar y suggestion that I wonder if it would not be well to pass it out to the

missionaries in advance so that it might have more thorough consideration than would be possible if it were sprung in the course of a full conference. I would be glad to send out such a preliminary opening up of the question,-if you think that it is altogether desireable for me to do so.

Youhs very truly,

Henry H Riggs-

REC'D MAR 26 1918

367

HOTELS STATLER

BUFFALO
450 ROOMS-450 BATHS

CLEVELAND
1000 ROOMS-1000 BATHS

DETROIT
1000 ROOMS-1000 BATHS

ST. LOUIS
650 ROOMS-650 BATHS

HOTEL PENNSYLVANIA, *New York*
Now Building 2200 ROOMS-2200 BATHS
THE LARGEST HOTEL IN THE WORLD

This Letter Written at ST. LOUIS

March 22. 1918.

My dear Dr. Barton:

In working on my book I should find it a help to get hold of my old letters. Might I ask you to send me my letters to you written during the war, beginning Aug 1, 1914 up to the time I left Hartford.

I will return these to you if you wish them, so I do not believe it is necessary to make any copies. Will you kindly mail them to me at Denver, Co Geo. C. Barnard
2365 Eudora St.

HOTELS STATLER

BUFFALO
450 ROOMS - 450 BATHS

CLEVELAND
1000 ROOMS - 1000 BATHS

DETROIT
1000 ROOMS - 1000 BATHS

ST. LOUIS
650 ROOMS - 650 BATHS

HOTEL PENNSYLVANIA, *New York*
Now Building 2200 ROOMS - 2200 BATHS
THE LARGEST HOTEL IN THE WORLD

This Letter Written at ST. LOUIS

I am getting along slowly on my book. Five chapters are in final form, and I am going ahead as fast as I can while traveling. From Denver I plan to go to California before turning east again.

Cordially yours.

Henry H. Riggs

Harry H. Rigge

St. Louis

APR 24 1918

25 Monte Vista Ave., Oakland, California.
April 19, 1918.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton;-

Your letter of March 27 has waited a good while for an acknowledgement, and since then I have had Mr. Case's of April 6 with inclosures. Neither seemed to demand any immediate answer, and I have been driven so hard during these past weeks that I have done little in the way of letter writing. I did, however, want to thank you for your courtesy in letting me have my old letters. I am getting a good many points out of them, and I shall be careful to return them safely in due time.

I have been having a very interesting visit with the Armenians out here on the coast. Perhaps you will remember that they were the occasion of my taking this trip, as the Alumni Association of Fresno invited me and paid my expenses from Denver on. I have been impressed by the difference in the situation out here from what I have seen in New England. The all but universal prosperity is one side of the situation, and the other side is not so bright, as moral and religious life seems to have been even more neglected than in the East. I thought more than once while in Fresno that if I were looking for a job, there are few places where there is more need for real missionary work than right there among the Armenians.

The inclosed has just reached me from Mr. Margot, who is now at Grandson, Switzerland. The letter mentions Dr.Parmelee, but I presume the relatives of Mr. and Mrs. Pierce would be even more "interestedin their welfare" than she. As I have neither their address nor Dr.Parmelees, I send the letter on to you, to communicate to both parties. I am glad thus to get some indirect word from Ernest and family, who, I suppose, are included in the "Friends" referred to.

I am planning to be in this region for a few days, and then go on north and east, getting home early in June. I should have mentioned in connection with Fresno that several of the friends there expressed the wish that when you are in the West again, you would give them a visit.

As ever cordially yours,

Henry H. Riggs.

If you please send one to my mother. I have made copies of the inclosed, will you please send one to my mother.

Oakland. Cal. Apr. 19, 1918.

MAY 15 1918

369

Card received from Prof. Felix Margot, Grandson, Switzerland,
dated April 9 1918.

Dear Mr. Biggs;-

Just received a card from Mr. Getchell, from Merzifoun, February 28th. He says;- "It seemed like old times when I took your card from the postoffice the other day. It was so good to hear from you again. Your card was a tonic to us all. Mis Willard, Miss Zbinden, Mrs. Getchell and I are the only ones here now, so you see we miss our former associates. We are all very busy with our various lines of work. The college is not open this year, as all the buildings are needed for hospital work. The Girls School continues its work in the building where you and Mrs. Margot lived. They have two hundred twenty five pupils this semester. Only about twenty five of this number are boarders. I hope you hear from our former associates. Please send them our greetings and tell them we are all well. we want to hear from them and to know where they are and what they are doing. Miss Willard and Mrs. Getchell join in much love to you both. Please write again. Cordially yours, D.K.G."

Your card of Feb. 22d reached me yesterday, I am writing to Miss Jacobsen. I hope the news will reach. Krikor Boghosian one of our former orphans in Sivas, studying Theology in Geneva, preached for me last Sunday. He is engaged to one of our orphans, Satenig Donigian, (sister of Antaram) She is still in Harpoot, working for in the Danish orphanage. He was not pleased with the last letter from her. It seemed somewhat suspicious. He hopes to be ordained in Summer, and . . . .

Our very cordial greetings to you all, I'll be writingto Mr. Getchell.

F. Margot.

The above from Marsovan is of general interest. The last part is private, though it might interest Sivas friends

Henry H. Riggs.

REC'D AUG 13 1918

370

#12 Mt.Vernon St., Reading, Mass.
August 12, 1918.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton;-

I have made application to the War Department for appointment as a chaplain in the Army, and one of the requirements for such appointment is that I shall be "recommended for appointment by some authorized ecclesiastical body." As I have been connected with the American Board during all of my carreer, I think that logically the recommendation should come from the Board, though I shall also ask for one from the Presbytery of Cayuga, of which I am a member.

May I ask you to write such a recommendation, if you conscienciously can, and send it to The Adjutant General, War Department, Washington, D.C.

Yours very cordially,

Henry H. Riggs.

Please answer
Thos. L. Barton

Reading

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

I have made application to the War Department for appointment as a chaplain in the Army, and one of the requirements for such appointment is that I shall be "recommended for appointment by some authorized ecclesiastical body." As I have been connected with the American Board during all of my career, I think that logically the recommendation should come from the Board, though I shall also ask for one from the Presbytery of Cayuga, of which I am a member.

May I ask you to write such a recommendation, if you conscientiously can, and send it to The Adjutant General, War Department, Washington, D.C.

Yours very cordially,

Henry Atkinson.

CD OCT 5 1918

#84 Corey Road, Brookline, Mass.
October 4, 1918.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton;-

I have just received your circular letter of yesterday, and am delighted to hear of the plans that are afoot. Now if only Enver and Talaat will only come across with their share of the plan, there will be something doing.

As I look over the list of names at the head of your letter, I am impressed with the fact that there are few in the list who are in the position that I am in, foot-loose and ready for anything that may turn up. So I want to assure you that in case the committee think it best to send anyone out on a chance, without awaiting the clearing up of the political situation, I stand ready to start on twenty-four hours' notice,(though I should prefer more time to pack my kit bag!) along any line of approach that may seem most feasable.

I might say now, what perhaps would naturally come in at a more developed stage of the plans, that I am the possessor of a Ford car, which I bought some time ago so as to be ready to use it when the time came to go back to Turkey. If the beast can possibly be transported to that part of the world, I think that it might very considerably increase the effectiveness of my relief activities, whether in Mesopotamia or in Armenia.

Yours ready for business,

Henry H. Riggs.

Auburn, N. Y.
Oct. 8. 1918.

My dear Dr. Barton:

What's the matter with the French fleet! I should like to have seen the celebration when they took Beirut.

I wish that word could get to Ernest to come home at once. He ought to get his furlough and be ready to go back at the earliest possible date. Could you not confer with the Beirut College folks and have his immediate

departure authorized? I am afraid he may feel under obligations to keep on with his work there till he can be relieved.

Also cannot steps be taken immediately to get permission for some of us to go to Beirut. That is the nearest port for Harpoot, and I, for one would be glad to take a chance on having to wait a while there, rather than wait here for the way to be clear. If Turkey should fail to collapse I might try to slip through the lines from Beirut.

Cordially yours
Henry H. Riggs.

Henry H. Briggs

Auburn Oct 8, 1918.

COPY

373

Bible House, Constantinople.
February 27th, 1919.

Rev. W. E. Strong, D.D.
14 Beacon Street
Boston, Massachusetts

Dear Dr. Strong:-

You will doubtless hear from others of the preparations for the expeditions into the interior, with which we are all busy. As I happen to be the first of the missionaries from the interior to arrive, I have been intensely interested in getting somewhat in touch with people who know conditions further in, especially with reference to the missionary side of the situation, and I want to pass on the impression to you.

The first impression is that of utter discouragement and need of help. The Armenians here say that their people are broken in spirit as well as in body. There are indications, however, that this is not altogether so, for the returning exiles are seeking work rather than charity, and I have been much pleased with what I have seen of some of these people. In unlading the Mercurius I employed Armenians who had come back from exile, and though they were physically rather weak, they were willing and vastly more intelligent than the others who worked for us.

The Turks with whom I have talked have been extremely friendly, as I had expected. Those who were of the contrary mind are not showing themselves much, and some, notably our former governor General at Harpoot, are being tried by the Turkish courts for their misdeeds in 1915. I had a very pleasant call yesterday from one of the members of Parliament from Harpoot. He is a Turk who has always been very friendly to us there, and who saved many Armenians at the time of the deportations. He expressed the wish, which I have heard on all sides, that America would assume a protectorate of this country. He said that he wanted that not only for Armenia, but for the whole country, and he said it was the general wish of the Turks. He is an unusually intelligent and broad-minded man, and his opinion seems to me extremely interesting.

Letters from Harpoot express great eagerness for the return of the missionaries, and that, apparently, not primarily for relief wor, but for more distinctively missionary opportunities. Our Protestant Pastor there, Rev. Vartan Amirkhanian, who has been at his post throughout the war, writes under date of January 27, "Last year we began with a revival. This year we began our prayer meetings from the beginning of the year, and are continuing them in the school. Our Bible study classes were attended by more people than Harpoot Church had ever seen. Nearly all the Armenian population of Harpoot are attending our meetings and listening to the Gospel message gladly. Our church is more than full. You will find some among the well-to-do families of the old days who are real regenerated Christians, having regular family worship. Some of the members of these families told me that they are glad for what happened to them in the last few years, "because", they said, "though we have lost all we have found our Savior and gained our souls." You will see them in all our meetings taking part regularly and joyfully.

We began our schools some months ago. Boys and girls in the same place with the same program, -- nearly 800 students, the great majority of them orphans. How thin and bad-looking they were last year; -- how happy and well they are now! I wish they could have more food and clothing and shoes.

You will see some who were young when you left and old now, faces worn out, strength gone, but hope still gleaming in their eyes, looking forward and upward, waiting for something. This is the story now.

Miss Jacobsen writes "You will be glad to see this big crowd of children who are waiting for you, and not only the children but many others." After mentioning some Turkish friends who had been very courteous she says "Bedri, the Kurdish boy, (who was in college) has been to call on me several times lately. He is very eager to hear about you. He says that if the college opens again he believes that a number of Kurdish boys will come as students." She also tells of people coming out from their hiding places, and of the first man, of those who had been permitted to live because they were craftsmen, who had closed his shop on Sunday, for the first time in four years, in defiance of his Turkish persecutors.

Much more might be quoted to show how urgently they need help, and how eagerly they await the arrival of missionaries. You can imagine how I chafe under the delays, and long to be on the road. I hope it will not be long now before I can start.

Very cordially yours,

(Signed) Henry H. Riggs.

Constantinople Feb. 27, 1919.

Copy

MAY 12 1919

Photographs.

1. The Armenian section of Ourfa, from the roof of the Gregorian Church. Practically every house in this view is roofless. Note the stone roof of the churc in the near foreground, torn up by the Turks.
2. The Gregorian Church. Shell holes and corner shot away at ~~left~~ right. Cometery in foreground made into a Turkish park. Note walk made of Armenian gravestones, and star and crescent in sod just beyond
3. Interior of Gregorian Church. Floor torn up, Altar screen at right and chapel shrine at left in ruins.
4. In the Protestant church March 31. 1500 people waiting for the Bell to ring.
5. The bell, hungin its old place on the ruins of the bell-tower, garlanded with flowers and ready to ring again. Under the spot where the camera stood was the old church well, which was filled with Armenians, dead and alive, in 1915. The mouth of the well is now sealed up, and it remains a tomb.
6. Floor of a cave near the church, where the bodies of Armenians were thrown in 1915.

Photographs.

1. The Armenian section of Ourfa, from the roof of the Gregorian Church. Practically every house in this view is roofless. Note the stone roof of the church in the near foreground, torn up by the Turks.

2. The Gregorian Church. Shell holes and corner shot away at left right. Cemetery in foreground made into a Turkish park. Note walk made of Armenian gravestones, and star and crescent in red just beyond.

3. Interior of Gregorian Church. Floor torn up. Altar screen at right and chapel altars at left in ruins.

4. In the Protestant church March 21. 1500 people waiting for the bell to ring.

5. The bell, hungin its old place on the ruins of the bell-tower, garlanded with flowers and ready to ring again. Under the spot where the camera stood was the old church well, which was filled with Armenians, dead and alive, in 1915. The mouth of the well is now sealed up, and it remains a tomb.

6. Floor of a cave near the church, where the bodies of Armenians were burned in 1914.

Carter.

Carter
Pictures
Ourfa

MAY 12 1919

Ourfa, April 8, 1919

Dr. W. E. Strong,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Strong;-

I have a lot of material for you, but have not been able to write it up, nor to get decent photographs printed. I just send along one item, hoping that you will pardon me for sending the rough draft. if you want to use it, please edit it as you see fit.

I have had a long wait, to get in to Harpoot, but have not been idle, as I have been able to visit Adana, Tarsus, Aintab, Marash and Ourfa, the latter twice. Now at last the British authorities give us leave to proceed at our own risk. I do not blame them for hesitating, for the risk is something. But I am not hesitating, now. The wire came today, and tomorrow morning, with Mr. Vrooman and a Gendarme, my faithful Ford starts out, via Severek and Diarbekir. If the roads were good, we should get through by night, but I am counting on an extra day.

Cordially yours,

Henry H. Riggs.

Dorfa

Apr 8, 1919

JUN 30 1919

Harpoot, Turkey, April 27, 1919.

Rev. W. E. Strong, D.D.,
Congregational House,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Strong;-

To be in Harpoot once more seemed at first like a dream, but it is getting to be a very real and on the whole a very satisfactory fact. Never in all my missionary life have I had so cordial a welcome as was accorded to Mr. Vrooman and me when we reached here April 10th. The welcome seems to be almost equally enthusiastic and spontaneous on the part of all classes of people, and has meant a great deal to me personally, as well as being a great encouragement as I think of the work to be done in the days that are to come.

The first thing that impresses me is the large number of people who are looking to us for help. It is too early to make definite estimates, but I am inclined to think that when I estimated a remnant of thirty thousand Christian people in our mission field, the estimate was conservative. And it is by no means only the Christians who need our help. Possibly material help may not be given immediately to others, but I am deeply impressed by the evidently sincere expressions on the part of Moslems too of the need they feel for all sorts of help and leadership hereafter.

A second thing that impresses and depresses me is the small number of workers and leaders who have survived. Qualified workers of all sorts, even in the commonest trades, are very hard to find, and when it comes to preachers, teachers and other such leaders, it is evident that we must begin from the ground again. Two pastors survive, both men of rare character and consecration. Under God it is largely due to their quiet efforts that the religious life of the people here in Harpoot has been kept upon an encouraging plane. School work is also going on, after a fashion, here and in one or two other centers, practically entirely with women teachers.

A most heartening feature of the situation is the new relationship between the denominations here. There is not an Armenian priest in the whole field, but services in two or three churches have been begun, conducted by choir-boys and accolytes, with the assistance and co-operation of Protestant workers. Last Sunday I preached in one of the Gregorian churches of the city,-the only one left standing complete. The Church was crowded to the doors, the service conducted by the boys

was closed by prayer and benediction by the Protestant pastor. I never had better attention in my life, and the spirit that seems dominant is a determination to stand all together in the effort to reestablish church life and worship here is full co-operation and brotherhood. This morning I preached at the Ancient Syrian church. The priest himself came to invite me to preach, and his manner and spirit were most cordial. When I got to the church the service had already begun, and the priest was conducting it in Turkish!Some of the chants where in the ancient Syriac, but some had been traslated into Turkish, and one song was a familiar Gospel hymn in Turkish. The most remarkable thing about it was that when this priest came to this church a few months ago he knew practically no Turkish, being from an Arabic speaking section. But he was so anxious to make his service helpful to his people that he began at once to study Turkish, with our pastor as his teacher, and has made remarkable progress. He now conducts the entire service of the Mass in Turkish, the prayers and chants being translated by his teacher. At my request he read the scripture lesson for me in Turkish, and then I preached in Armenian. He followed with a few earnest words to the people in Arabic, translated by the pastor.

Such whole-hearted co-operation is a wonderful advance that has resulted from the years of suffering through which these people have passed together. I believe that it promises a new era in religious life here. Of course it must not be forgotten that there is more need than ever before for such co-operation, for the last four years have all but stamped out Christian faith in many hearts. Imagine, if you can, the influence of long, hopeless years of slavery in Moslem homes that has been the lot of a great part of these women and children. Long, patient, tender effort will be needed to bring many of them back again, and, as never before, "The laborers are few!" We are waiting eagerly for the coming of the missionary and relief workers, but many more Christian workers must come as soon as the way opens.

Cordially yours,

Henry H. Riggs

Portland

March 7, 1919

REC'D DEC 4 1919

376

HEADQUARTERS

AMERICAN COMMITTEE FOR RELIEF IN THE NEAR EAST

CONSTANTINOPLE, 13 RUE PETITS CHAMPS

LE ADDRESS: ACORNE-CONSTANTINOPLE

TELEGRAM

Constantinople, Oct. 29th, 1919

BARTON
Fourteen Beacon Street
Boston, Massachussetts

Number 83 New reduction appropriation necessitates turning out many our orphans to starve as winter begins besides thousands already refused We cannot do it

HARRY RIGGS

Washburn

Nov 27, 1919

Original received
Nov. 5, 1919.

REC'D JAN 23 1920

Harpoot, December 7, 1919.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton;-

It is a long time since I have written to you, or received a letter from you. Now that we are so engrossed with relief work, there has been relatively little to make correspondence with the Boston office necessary, and everything that is not necessary gets the go-by these days.

We have had a letter recently from Mr. Bell, addressed to me as acting secretary of the mission, dated Sept. 15. I have been inclined to consider our mission as having assumed a condition of suspended animation. It is a very serious question in my mind whether the former division of missions has any significance for the future. Mardin and Harpoot are near eachother, but our conditions and problems are so utterly different that we hardly constitute a homogenious mission by ourselves, and we have heard nothing from our other stations. However, I did not start in to discuss that problem, for I thinkk that it would better wait until some other questions are settled for us.

We are delighted to hear from Constantinople that our ladies are on the way, especially that Miss Harley is coming in spite of the report we heard to the contrary. There will be plenty for all three ladies to do, but for me the most important significance of their coming is that as they come definitely as missionaries, Harpoot Station will once more come into being, All five of us who are here now came rather definitely for relief work, and have not been able to switch over the emphasis to mission work as I had hoped I should be able to by this time.

The fact is that relief work has been such an immense task here that all of us are rather enslaved by it. I have just sent in a special financia report to Major Arnold, showing that we have spent since January 1 over 220,000 liras (paper). I do not know what is coming out of the present financial situation. Major Arnold wrote us that we must be prepared to face a 60% reduction after the end of November, but now he telegraphs that we must get along with no more money than we have for four months, which means that our appropriation is cut from 25,000 per month to 4,000. This is so absurd and impossible that I am not acting on it at all. Someone must have blundered somewhere, and we cannot assume that such a preposterous step will actually be taken. We have an excellent group of workers here, and work well in hand. We are cutting down as sharply as we can, but at

as sharply as we can, but at the same time there are some cases which, at this season, we must take in, even though, as I wired Arnold, it may mean we have to put our entire orphanage on half rations. But if this latest cut is a real cut and not a misunderstanding of some sort, we are in for wholesale murder here this winter, for turning out three quarters of our orphans would mean nothing less.

But to return to mission matters;- We are immensely pleased to have Dr. and Mrs. Mark Ward here. They are pure gold, and we want to have them permanently assigned to Harpoot Station. I write in behalf of the other three members of the Station to definitely request that they be transferred to our mission and station. I have talked the matter over with Dr. Ward and he says that they, too, would like it very well if their future work should be here. He only hesitated because of the health question. Mrs. Ward has not been quite up to par some of the time since she came here, and he is not yet sure that the climate will prove helpful to her. I hope that the next few months may remove this doubt.

One thing has been a great disappointment to me this year. I had hoped before this to have established a good deal more of a missionary contact with the Kurds than has yet been possible. The reason why is not in any lack of receptiveness or of need on their part, but mainly because the political situation here has made it practically impossible to have much intercourse with them. What little I have had has been so misconstrued and has aroused so much of suspicion on the one side, and of false hopes and expectations on the other, that I have avoided further advances until I could hope to have any other than a political significance attached to my movements. Popular imagination greatly exaggerates the possibilities of my influence with the Kurds, and its possible results on the political situation of the Turks in this region. I want to keep clear of such misunderstandings.

Please give my warmest regards to all the circle in the rooms. I do not forget them, even if I do not write.

With cordial greetings of the season,

Yours very truly,

Henry H. Riggs.

Dec. 7, 1918.

Rec'd APR 3 1912

Mrs. H. H. Riggs
44 Oak Street.
Hyde Park. Mass.

378

April 2nd. 1912.

Dear Dr. Burton:-

Harry went to New York yesterday, his head quarters being at the Park Avenue Hotel. He spends most of today and tomorrow in Philadelphia, and Thursday meets the alumni in New York, returning to Hyde Park Saturday.

Father Higgs asked to have the enclosed letters sent to you after we had finished with them.

My Mother joins me in love to all the family.

Yours sincerely,

Emma B. Higgs.

Rec'd JAN 27 1913

19

Jan. 2, 1913.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Harry and Miss Mattoon started at 5.30 this morning, hoping to reach Maden this evening, and Heine for Sunday.

He left his letters for me to fold and address, and I find he has written you on a sheet on which he has started something else. If I stop to copy it, I fear I cannot get it into today's mail, and it would not have his signature, so I am going to ask you to excuse the error.

These little visits home are very precious; the bright memory of them, and the anticipation of the next home coming give us courage

for the days of separation. But you and Mrs. Barton know all about it!

We received about a hundred and fifty New Year calls yesterday. The Syrian Christmas is on next Tuesday, and then comes the Armenian holidays, so we have about three weeks more of festivities, which break in on regular work a good deal.

My Mother is unusually well, and a great comfort to us, as well as a help and inspiration to those who come to see her. She joins me in sincerest New Year wishes for Mrs. Barton and yourself.

As ever lovingly

Emma Bannan Rigg.

Mrs. H. H. Riggs

Harpoot - Jan. 2 - 1913

Rec'd MAR 14 1913

Harpoot, Turkey -
February 5, 1913 -

Dear Dr. Barton :-

The enclosed from Harry comes written partly in pencil, since the request that it be type-written for you. Ernest kindly did it for me.

It is five weeks tomorrow since our tourists left, and only twice have we received letters; and they have fared little better in hearing from us. The heavy snows, and ice on the River, have delayed the mails very much. Yesterday we received the mail from the West which was due week before last, and the one from the South was almost as long in reaching us. We

hear that it took several days to get the mail from Diabelli to Arghuni on account of deep drifts.

Evidently when Mr. Riggs and Miss Mattson reached Diabelli, they found that they could get to Fairbie easier than to Arghuni, for we have had a telegram from them announcing their safe arrival there, and announcing their intention to stay there until Feb. 10th. By that time we hope the road home may be open, if there are no more heavy snows.

Most of the Station have been indulging in hard colds. Annie is just recovering from bronchitis, and my Mother is rather miserable with a cold which hangs on.

The Station News Letters keep you

hear that the mail
the mail
one accum
Evidently
Mutton
that stay
letter to
a telegram
their safe
ing their
until Feb. 1
hope the
if Mama
Most
indulging
first received
mail Mutton
with a call
The Ba

informed of the chief events in the quiet, routine life of the Circle.

The news of the change in the Ministry caused quite a shudder among the people, but they recovered quickly, and all are waiting anxiously to see what will happen next.

My Mother joins me in love to Mrs. Barbour and yourself, as well as to Howard and Maude. I hope all are well.

Ever sincerely

Emma Bannan Rigg.

Mrs. H. H. Riggs

Harpoot. Feb. 5-1913

REC'D AUG 30 1916

Mary W. Riggs

138 Hancock St. Auburndale, Mass
Aug. 29, 1916.

Dear Dr. Barton,

I enclose a copy of a paper that I have written at the special request of Mr. Ameen Saliba for the American Committe of Armenian and Syrian Relief. It is at his suggestion that I send a copy to you and I am sending him two copies. He said people might read an article on a subject of general interest like this when they would not give attention to one that had in its title a suggestion of a plea for help, and they might thus be interested to give where they are not directly asked to give.

I am wondering whether you have had any success in getting track of the article I wrote from Aleppo last December, which I am sure must be on file in Washington. I sent a number of copies with the request in the last paragraph that one copy should be sent to the Rooms. As I told you before, it was not signed and mentioned no names, bu but bore a title like, A Journey from Harpoc to Aleppo. I shall be very glad indeed if you can secure a copy for me.

Yours respectfully

Mary W. Riggs.

382

REC'D OCT 22 1918

84 Corey Road.
Brookline, Mass.
October 21, 1918.

My dear Dr. Barton,

Your letter of October 16, addressed to the Turkey missionaries stirred me deeply, and I find it quite impossible to write on paper what I feel. I think you do not need to be told, for you know how we all feel. One of my strongest emotions is eagerness to go. Immediately I am filled with a sense of my own unworthiness and weakness, which leads me right on to the amazing fact that our Leader is able to use the weakest even, if we will but follow His lead.

At present there are certain hindrances to my going, but I trust that these hindrances may be all cleared away by the time the way actually opens to go. It would be a great privilege, I am sure, to go in the first contingent, but I must ask you to put my name down with a question-mark.

The conference suggested will be of vital importance and thrilling interest and inspiration.

Yours very sincerely
Mary W. Riggs.

Mary W. Biggs

Brookline Oct 21, 1918.

answer to letter

AUG 30 1916

382-A

TRAVELLING IN TURKEY IN WAR-TIME.
****

Travelling in America may be a luxury but not so in Turkey. In the best of times a journey is a hard undertaking and fraught with many difficulties and dangers. In some parts of Asia Minor one can travel by rail but even that is as different from railroad travel in this land as black is from white. The trains are dirty and very inconvenient, ~~[illegible]~~ with no sleeping or dining cars at all, and they very often do not run at night and the passengers have to leave the train and go to some wretched hotel to try to sleep till they are roused at an unearthly hour to board their train again. These trains make pretty fair time while they are running, but when they come to a station they lose a great deal of time. At every stop the passengers pour out of the train to refresh themselves with a drink and a wash at the inevitable pump on the platform, and they generally have time to have quite a promenade up and down on either side of the train. In due course of time a big hand-bell is rung ending in a single stroke; a few moments later the bell is rung again, ending in two strokes, at which people begin to stroll towards their compartments; at the third bell ending in three strokes all should be in their places for then the conductor whistles and the engineer answers with a toot of the engines and the train begins slowly to move.

There are however only two or three railroads in all of Turkey and in all other parts travellers have to go by other means. Wagons are very commonly used in many parts of the country and one who knows how can make a very comfortable and restful journey in them. To be sure the horses are so weak and small that animal lovers suffer at seeing them suffer, and the miserable roads, which at times can hardly be called roads, do not help matters. These wagons travel about three miles an hour, and they make from nine to twelve hours a day,- not very speedy travelling, is it? At night we stop at an inn where we are given a bare room which we have to make "comfortable" with things that we have brought with us,- camp beds being the greatest requisite. Our lunch box has to serve us at all times of day and when our journey is a long one it has to be pretty well supplied or we will go hungry. In some of the villages we pass through we can buy fruit or bread such as it is, and occasionally eggs or curds and whey. (Madzoon)

In some parts of the country the roads are not passable for wagons and we are obliged to travel on horseback. For little children or invalids there are canopied boxes on the two sides of a pack animal where they can ride in safety if not in comfort. Often on such journeys it is a comfort to carry a tent and not be dependent upon inns or villages for the nights.

Special difficulties meet the traveller in war-time. In the first place he must not start without a permit from the government which is often hard to obtain and may ~~be a~~ cause ~~of~~ a delay of days or even weeks. Then too there is a great scarcity of wagons available. The horses have been requisitioned and the drivers are sent as soldiers to the front. One has to face dangers to health that are very greatly increased by the fact that many thousands of soldiers and exiles have passed over the road and left behind them armies of microbes seen and unseen. We do not dare to drink a drop of water that has not been thoroughly boiled and as for food of any kind, we have little desire to eat anything that has been produced or prepared in those regions. There are dangers too on account of lawless and desperate men who are in no mood to regard the rights of others.

Another class of difficulties is shown by this incident:- As we approached a large city our horses were too tired to draw the wagons with the passengers in them and we had to get out and walk. It was raining hard and the road was a series of mud puddles which it was impossible to avoid altogether. Our one ambition was to hurry along and reach the city where we knew our friends would help us to get dry and warm. But just as we were entering the city a military officer shouted to us that we were not permitted to enter till the quarantine doctor had examined us and found us free from disease. There we had to wait for four hours, watching the day fade into night, pacing up and down to keep from taking cold in our soaking garments, and wondering if the messenger we sent to the missionaries had proved unfaithful. At eight in the evening we were rescued from this unhappy plight by a missionary who had gone to the quarantine doctor and obtained the necessary permit for us to enter the city.

The route along which we travelled is a very enjoyable one in normal times. There are beautiful gorges with rushing streams and steep, rocky sides; fertile plains and quaint villages and farm houses; lovely views as one crosses the high mountains. But at this time we could think of none of these things for all along the way we were reminded, by things we saw and heard, of the terrible tragedy that had been and even then was being enacted in that very region. The whole country spoke of suffering and wrong such as mankind never before dreamed of.

It was interesting and enlightening to see everywhere signs of the war and its effect upon the country throughout Asia Minor. There are soldiers to be seen everywhere and they are generally given the precedence in the matter of obtaining food, transportation, etc. In traveling now by train you have to get a permit from the military officials in order to be allowed to use the trains, so universally are they controlled by the military. Another interesting thing is that Turkey is full of German officers and soldiers. They have brought with them some improvements which are in evidince in their military camps. Automobiles are frisking about quite freely where a year or two ago such a thing had never been seen. We had to cross the Taurus and come through the Cilician Gates by automobile because the tunnels have not been made to enable trains to pass. To be sure they were springless trucks, but they covered the ground in a few hours which otherwise would have taken us two days to cross.

The presence in the interior of Asia Minor of large numbers of French and English subjects is a direct consequence of the war. In some towns and cities there are belligerents who have been sent away from the coast cities far into the interior and there they have to stay as prisoners of war. At one stage in our journey we met a company of Indian soldiers being marched off to a small inland town to be held as prisoners. And close behind them, straggling along in groups of two or three, weary, sick, hungry, came some fifty Englishmen, bound for the same place. It was a delight to part with some of our journey provisions when we saw how much greater their need was than ours.

Our hearts were wrung as we journeyed along and saw only women and children in the harvest fields. There are no men left at home and there will be few to return when the war is over. But the saddest poverty that we saw was in Syria. There we found conditions growing steadily worse. Wheat and flour were very dear or entirely unobtainable. To Americans this may not sound so bad but you must remember that these are the staples of life in that land and without them people starve.

Bread is sold only to those who hold a permit signed by the police, and often for days there is none in the market at all. The rich try to have flour enough in the house to make bread when it is not to be had in the market, but the poor cannot pay the fabulous price for flour nor have t they any fuel with which to bake it if they had it. I am sure it is impossible for me to describe the poverty of that land in a way to make people in this prosperous land understand and imagine it. There are multitudes now who own nothing in the world but the rags they have on their backs. They live nobody knows how. It is a marvel to us how they live. I have seen them picking over the rubbish in the gutters and eating whatever they could find there of the nature of food. They beg from all passers by on the streets in the most pathetic way and go to the doors of all the houses asking for scraps of food for their children. Of course there are professional beggars, but they are not all of that class by any means as is evident from their faces and from the way they devour food that is given them. The harvests have been good but the government requisitions everything. A man who has a field of wheat is allowed to keep what he actually needs for his own use and some for the next sowing but all the rest goes to feed the soldiers. The fruit trees were so badly eaten last year by the locusts that they are not able, many of them, to bear fruit this year, likewise the grapevines. This cuts off a means of livelihood from many. Another cause of the great poverty at present in Syria is the lawlessness that prevails even among officials of the army and the government. Property rights seem to be ignored, and anything that is desired can be demanded and seized. It makes one's blood boil at a time when people are starving to see the horses of the military officers put out to pasture in a poor man's field of nearly ripe wheat. And the poor man can have no redress because he is poor. Then too there is great poverty on account of the prevalence of disease which carries off fathers and mothers, leaving little children to suffer.

For a time the government was not willing to have relief distributed by missionaries and others, but I think now there is an arrangement by which the American Committee for Armenian and Syrian Relief (70 Fifth Avenue, New York) is able to get funds distributed to the poor and destitute Syrians. Their case is surely desperate. I have seen within an hour as many as four or five men, women or children, lying on the sidewalk, too weak and exhausted to go any further and apparently on the point of death. We hear that many die in that way every day. There is desperate need too among the Armenians who have been exiled to places far from their homes, in the desert, where they have no means of support. We are told that they are dying of starvation. How different all these conditions are from the conditions of comfort and even luxury that we see all about us here in this land of the noble free.

bread is sold only to those who hold a permit signed by the police, and often for days there is none in the market at all. The rich try to have flour enough in the house to make bread when it is not to be had in the market, but the poor cannot pay the fabulous prices for flour nor have they any fuel with which to bake it if they had it. I am sure it is impossible for me to describe the poverty of that land in a way to make people in this prosperous land understand and imagine it. There are multitudes now who own nothing in the world but the rags they have on their backs. They live nobody knows how. It is a marvel to us how they live. I have seen them picking over the rubbish in the gutters and eating whatever they could find there of the nature of food. They beg from all passers by on the streets in the most pathetic way and go to the doors of all the houses asking for scraps of food for their children. Of course there are professional beggars, but they are not all of that class by any means as is evident from their faces and from the way they devour food that is given them. The harvests have been good but the government requisitions everything. A man who has a field of wheat is allowed to keep what he actually needs for his own use and some for the next sowing at all the rest goes to feed the soldiers. The fruit trees were badly eaten last year by the locusts that they are not able, many of them, to bear fruit this year, likewise the grapevines. This cuts off means of livelihood from many. Another cause of the great poverty present in Syria is the lawlessness that prevails even among officials of the army and the government. Property rights seem to be ignored, and anything that is desired can be demanded and seized. It makes one's blood boil at a time when people are starving to see the horses of the military officers put out to pasture in a poor man's field of nearly ripe wheat. And the poor man can have no redress because he is poor. Then there is great poverty on account of the prevalence of diseases which take off fathers and mothers, leaving little children to suffer.

For a time the government was not willing to have relief distributed by missionaries and others, but I think now there is an arrangement by which the American Committee for Armenian and Syrian Relief (70 Fifth Avenue, New York) is able to get funds distributed to the poor and destitute Syrians. Their case is surely desperate. I have seen within hour as many as four or five men, women or children, lying on the side-walk, too weak and exhausted to go any further and apparently on the point of death. We hear that many die in that way every day. There is pitiable need too among the Armenians who have been exiled to places far from their homes, in the desert, where they have no means of support. We are told that they are dying of starvation. How different all these conditions are from the comforts and comfort and even luxury that we see about us here in this land of the noble tree.

REC'D AUG 21 1916

Mary W. Riggs
138 Hancock St
Auburndale, Mass.

Aug. 20. 1916.

Dear Dr. Barton,

I send you this document which I have written about events in Harpoot, and I shall be glad to have you use such parts of it as you care for. I do not suppose you will want to publish it all, nor most of it, but you may find in it the facts that you need. In writing it I made several copies so that this copy may be kept in the Rooms if you like. You asked me some time ago for such a statement and I am sorry to have been so slow in writing it out. I have had the outline ready for some days but have not found time to write the paper. Please feel free to change the wording, for I know that in many

places it is awkward. I will not try to rewrite it, for that would mean still further delay.

As you will notice I have not given exact dates, nor tried to give the events in order of sequence. I am quite unable to remember such things. There may be some statements that are not accurate and later those may be corrected.

Hoping that this paper may be of some value and service

I remain

Yours truly

Mary W. Riggs

138 Hancock St.,
Auburndale, Mass.

August 7,1916.

My dear Friends:-

It is good to be able to write to you without wondering at each word whether the censor will object to it, and to feel reasonably sure that you will get this if I mail it to you. I cannot now write in detail of our journey from Harpoot to Beirut, which was one of varied experiences. The things that stand out in my memory most vividly now, nine months later, are connected with the suffering of the Christians of whose exiling you have read in the papers. In the printed accounts that I have read there has been no exaggeration of facts. We passed through regions where most despicable deeds had recently been committed, the signs of which were constantly before our eyes, but no harm came to us. Read carefully the ninety-first Psalm to understand how we feel about that journey and how we were able to take it safely.

After waiting in Beirut for six months for a steamer to come to take us away from that land of suffering and sorrow, I decided to cast in my lot with four others who were going to make the attempt to go overland to Constantinople and Berlin and thence out into neutral countries. My companions were Mr. and Mrs.Munson of the Syrian Protestant College, Miss Osborne of the American Hospital in Beirut, and Mr.Ranney of Aintab, and we were a most congenial party. We knew it was more or less of an experiment, and those who knew told us it would be entirely unsafe for anyone in feeble health or with young children to make the trip, and this proved to be true. It was hard for the rest of our Harpoot party and Mrs.Trowbridge who came from Aintab hoping to go to her son in Egypt to stay behind but I am very glad they did not try it. I do hope that before long they may be able to leave by boat. Beirut is a beautiful place and the friends there are very kind, but the suffering of the poor in all that region is heartrending. Many and many a person have I seen lying on the sidewalk or in the gutter, too much exhausted to move on. Those who have the money can generally purchase bread, but there were days at a time when we had to depend on our slim supply of flour in the house, when bread was not to be found in the market.

How were we able to get away? Dr.Bliss, president of the College, persuaded Jemal Pasha, the "king" of the Lebanon to give us a letter recommending that we be allowed to travel by military trains and automobiles and helped on our way as much as possible. This letter and also the vise of the German, Austrian and Bulgarian Consuls on our passports helped us all along the way. If you take your map of Turkey in Asia you can follow our route from Beirut through Aleppo, Adana, Konia, Eski Shehir to Constantinople. We came by rail all the way except for two places where the Taurus Mountains have not been tunneled. There we had to go over the mountains by automobiles which we were able to secure only because of certain letters of recommendation that we had been fortunate enough to secure. But when I speak of trains and automobiles you must try to forget the comforts that we enjoy in America and think of narrow, dirty trains with very uncomfortable seats that have been occupied by Turkish soldiers, traveling before us and leaving behind them small creatures to

torment us; also of springless automobiles, - baggage trucks with no seats and, in one case, no cover, - bouncing for six hours over rough and very dusty roads, till we were almost unrecognizable for the dust which covered us. One stage of our journey was made in a common freight car where we sat on our suit cases or stood up as we preferred. As to food and drink, it was not safe on account of cholera, etc. to use provisions obtainable on the road so we carried canned goods for the whole trip. When we were thirsty we got the engineer to give us hot water (supposably boiling) with which we made tea. What we did not drink hot was used to flavor the water in our jugs till we made our next tea. Strange to say tea is not the thing we enjoy most now that we have reached home, and we can get along without sardines, etc. If you do not know the comfort of a good bath and a clean soft bed for the night, just try the trip we took. Out of fifteen nights between Beirut and Copenhagen six and a half we spent in bed and the rest we spent in all kinds of attempts to sleep without lying down and being comfortable. And even in bed I was not left in peace to sleep. Only four nights did I sleep comfortably. Do you wonder that I slept a good deal when I reached Denmark?

You will be glad to know about the missionary friends that I saw along the way. I left the circle in Harpoot in fairly good health, all of them busy as could be. You know that ten of us left, my brother Ernest and his wife and two small boys, Mr. and Mrs.Pierce with their two small boys, Miss Campbell and myself. And the eleven who were left had to shoulder the burdens that we dropped, which seemed hard enough but necessary. The news at Christmas time of the death of Dr.Atkinson and little Annie Riggs saddened us very much. The coming of Misses McLaren and Shane from Bitlis was a blessing. Before I left Beirut we had letters from Harpoot dated June 7th, and at that time they were continuing hospital, girls' school and relief work, and were enjoying the favor of the local government. In Oorfa we found no Americans and very few Armenians, most of them being with the Swiss missionaries there. Our stop in Aintab was very pleasant for we found the churches still full and hope in all hearts that the Armenians there might be spared the deportations that had been taking place in most other places. Mrs.Merrill and others were very busy helping exiles who were passing through there. Dr.Hamilton was taken down with typhus while we were there and Dr.Shepard was not well, but the news of his death from the same dread disease came as a great shock to us. We marvelled at the sweet spirit and courage that Mrs. Leslie showed as she cared for her delicate little fatherless girl and waited there in the hope that sometime she might be able to go back to Oorfa to work. The other members of the station were carrying on their regular lines of work as best they could. We saw in Aleppo Mrs.Alice Bewer Daghlian who, with her husband and dear little boy Philip,was exiled from Aintab but allowed to stay in Aleppo where Prof.Daghlian has some teaching work in a Turkish school, I believe.

In Beriut we found quite a colony of Americans belonging to the Presbyterian Mission and their work had been very little interfered with. Among them were a number of Canadians who had been ordered out from time to time but every time the order was not enforced and they stayed on. Several of them were connected with the College and Hospital and really could not be spared from the work. A party of Presbyterian Mission people who tried in the winter to get to Beirut are waiting now in Athens only Dr.Ward having been able to get through. He arrived shortly before I left. About ten of the College

tutors and also the Hoskins family were planning to follow us in a few days, but I have no word from them. As our stop in Adana was only from midnight to five A.M. we saw no one there whom we knew. Part of our party went to Tarsus and saw Mrs.Christie and Mr.Nute, but I do not recall anything in particular about them and the work there. Our train stopped a few hours in Konia and gave us time to hunt up Miss Cushman and Dr.Post. They seem well but are overburened with relief work,there being many thousands of Armenian refugees encamped there and many of them in destitute condition. Miss North had left Mardin since her particular work there was stopped, and she was on her way to Konia where she hoped to be of service in this Armenian work. When we reached Constantinople we found Mr. and Mrs.Getchell, Miss Willard, Miss Gage and Miss Zbinden waiting there in the hope that in time they may be allowed to go back to their work in Marsovan. It was rather disheartening work waiting but they had no notion of giving it up though they had been there more than a month. Word comes now that they have returned. My sister, Mrs.Getchell was kind enough to have a birthday while we were there and Dr.and Mrs.Mark Ward, who are still working for the doctor's diploma from the government, invited all the missionaries in to afternoon tea. This gave me an opportunity to see many whom I could not otherwise have seen. There were the Gedik Pasha ladies, the Peets, Dr. and Mrs.Case from Erzroom,the Marsovan people, Mr.Fowle, and probably others whom I do not now recall. They all appeared well and glad to be there. It was a pleasure in Copenhagen to get into touch with the ladies who have for a number of years supported our dear Danish nurse in Harpoot,Miss Maria Jacobsen. They were eager to hear all I could tell them of her and of conditions in Turkey,and they gave me a very delightful afternoon at a Rest Home where she spent some months when last in Denmark.

Our whole trip was enjoyable in some ways. We were constantly going from bad to better. Everywhere we met with courtesy and sometimes kindness on the part of officials and trainmen, and when we were obliged to ask favors from the military we were politely treated and served as well as conditions allowed.

Our friends in Constantinople were astonished at the speed with which we were able to go through their city. A day and two nights and we were gone.Mr.Ranney remained in Constantinople to help Mr.Peet. The rest of us went together to Berlin where Mr. and Mrs. Munson left us to go to Holland, and Miss Osborne and I came on to America. Our route across Europe was from Constantinople to Sophia, then to Lompalanka (or Lom as it is on some maps), then by boat up the Danube to Orsova, (this to avoid going through Roumania), thence to Budapest, Vienna, Berlin, Warnemunde and Copenhagen. Each time we crossed from one country to the next we had to submit to an examination of our baggage and our persons, and the last one at Warnemund was most thorough and severe. We were relieved of every book or paper we had and also of such things as opera glasses, etc.

The ocean treated me very well indeed though it was foggy a good many days. Miss Osborne was in bed all the way over with a severe attack of malaria contracted somewhere on the way. We landed in New York one month and two days after we left Beirut; a very quick trip for any time. My heart beats faster every time I remember that I am really in this "sweet land of liberty", and I thank God for his wonderful goodness to me. I cannot forget those whom I have left behind,especially those in Harpoot, but I know that "In Jesus' keeping we are safe and they."

Yours in the Master's service,

Mary W. Riggs.

Aug. 1916

UG 21 1916

WAR-TIME EVENTS IN HARPOOT, TURKEY.

The first effect of the beginning of the Europian war felt in Harpoot was that we could not get money (cash) for our work, and we felt obliged to send out notices that only full-pay pupils would be received into our schools. This was a great blow to our many orphans who were at the time out in the villages with their mothers or their relatives. We made an exception to this rule in the case of those orphans who were to graduate that year, and we had to keep the orphans who were in school already,-those who had been with us all summer. With a reduced number of pupils we ran our schools from September, 1914, till February, 1915. There was much sickness among the soldiers that winter and early in February we were ordered to close our schools lest the sickness should spread. With a good deal of difficulty we secured permission to keep our boarders with us, and for two or three weeks we had a special session for boys and girls together. We were then allowed to open school again but for only about three weeks. The order came then to close school and send all pupils and teachers home immediately. This we did most reluctantly, though we kept with us about twenty-five girls who had no place to go or whose homes were too far away for them to be sent home. As this order was given on a Saturday morning we could not have our pupils together again and many of them we never saw again.

THE TAKING OF BUILDINGS. The use of Wheeler Hall was first asked for and granted. It is a large hall on the opposite side of the street from our other buildings, and it was a most suitable place for a few hundred soldiers to be housed. Soon the lower floor of the building was demanded, which was our cabinet shop and full of machinery, lumber, etc. It was a hard thing to clear the place out, and we were obliged to store some of the finished furniture and lumber in a room back of the shop. The room was locked, nailed and sealed by the College president but it was not long before the furniture was being used by the military officers. When complaint was made the things were restored, but I am not sure that all were found.

Another urgent request for buildings came and we decided to give the girls' Primary building, which we were able to shut off entirely from the rest of the premises. As the soldiers would be able to look into the girls' dormitory windows we were obliged to put up a screen but we had no boards and had to put up a framework and cover it with unbleached muslin which we afterwards used for underclothes for exiles. At about the same time the Protestant church was seized and used as a military hospital, and the services were held by invitation in the Gregorian church.

As soon as schools were closed the boys' school buildings were demanded. We felt that we had given enough and our Consul came up to see about it. Feeling very strongly about the demanding way in which requests were made, he had the officers who had come to take the boys' dormitory, entertained with coffee, etc. while he went and closed the building with his U. S. A. seal. The officers however were not to be put off in such a way and they cut the seal and went in, ordering the few boys that were still there to clear the building out. This they did, at first with a good deal of fun and laughter and later in a very grim way in a heavy rain. It was not easy to clear all those buildings of all things that were of any value, all in a day. But this was the command given in no soft tones when it was discovered that we were not willing to give the buildings. It was evident that if we wanted to save any of the contents of the buildings we must move them out at

once. We were told that there were seven thousand soldiers coming in that night and they had to be quartered in our buildings. At about eight o'clock in the evening there was a very wierd sound in the street which we soon recognized as the coughing of an army of men who had been exposed to the wet and cold of the day. These men swarmed into our buildings, and when asked how far they had come that day they answered that they were comfortably quartered in the French College across the city when at seven o'clock they were told to get up and come to our buildings. The half hour's march had given them time to get wet and chilled. Before long there were a few soldiers quartered in each of the six buildings that were now in the hands of the army.

And that was not enough. One Saturday night at about nine o'clock a mounted guard appeared at our Garden house,(summering place on the other side of the mountain from our premises in Harpoot) with a written order from the police for us to empty our big girls' school building within twenty-four hours as the Military needed it for a hospital. This would be a dreadful thing becsuse of several reasons:- the building is in the midst of our dwelling houses and if used as a hospital would endanger the health of our own circle as well as that of our little group of orphan girls who would have to be packed away in some small quarters in our own houses; The building was full of school furnishingsof its own as well as most of what had been taken out of the boys' buildings, and we could not think of a place where we could store all these properties; and it seemed like the camel putting his head into the tent and then coming wholly in. An interview with the police resulted in a Sunday afternoon's visit and tour of our building by four or five officials and a modification of their demands. The two floors of the building which have large study halls and dormitories were to be given, and we could keep the rest. In some ways this was a relief but it was still a problem to empty those floors and arrange to keep the girls in the same building but in such a way that they should never be seen by the soldiers. Windows had to be whitened and curtains put up, doors had to be closed and also stairways, securely enough to protect the girls from any possible harm. We did not hurry at all in our preparations and we even let the College student who was officially ordered to take up the desks know that he need not work too hard, for we felt that this move was just to torment us. When the place was ready a few wounded soldiers were brought in and kept there with a good deal of fuss and bluster for one week, then the place was turned over to us again.

For a good many weeks our buildings were the center of military activities. Harpoot was the training station for the whole region and morning and night the troops were marched out to the hills, drilled and marched back again. It was a happy day when finally all the soldiers were sent off and the keys handed over to us with the statement that they would not need the buildings any more. A score of poor women were delighted to come in day after day and do cleaning that in normal times no women would willingly touch. The buildings wereso full of vermin that we dreaded entering them at all, and even after the primary school had been cleaned we were unable to use the ground floor because of the awful pest of fleas .

TREATMENT OF THE ARMENIANS. A deep gloom fell upon the whole community when one day we heard that a number of our College professors and some other influencial men had been thrown into prison early (in the spring of 1915). It reminded us all of the time twenty years ago when some of these same men suffered all sorts of tortures in prison. The people began to fear that there would be a repetition of the massacres of that time. Little did we think that even worse suffering was before

them and that they would soon be thinking of a massacre as a merciful way of putting an end to a race. The treatment that the prisoners received was utterly unthinkable, and it was reported to us that they were being tortured because of their connection with our College. I do not know that there was any truth in that for there were men among them that were in no way connected with us. Two of the professors were so upset by their prison experiences that they were sent down to Mezereh on the plain, to the Turkish hospital. There they were visited by some of their friends and later when the rest were taken off they were left on account of their weakness with the result that one finally escaped while the other died months later in his own home. The friends of these men in prison were in distress and longed to be able to help them. Sometimes the children were allowed to carry food to their fathers and they reported having seen them and talked with them. How many of their stories were true I do not know. Finally after many weeks these men were taken away and we have reason to believe they were all killed, but we do not know any details.

From time to time the city was surrounded by soldiers and people were not allowed to leave the city nor to come to it. This always caused great depression among the people, and we could only point them to Him who is all-powerful and who alone could protect them from the dangers they feared. Rumors were very numerous and disquieting and we tried not to heed them, but as one by one they proved true we could no longer disregard them. When the notice was given that all Armenians were to be deported it seemed too dreadful to believe. The people were in great distress and we felt we must do all we could to help them to prepare for the long and dangerous journey before them. At a station meeting we formed ourselves into committees so as to accomplish all that we could possibly accomplish in the short time we had. We planned to make knapsacks of many shapes and sizes and show how they could be used to advantage; to make and distribute to the poor rusks for the journey; to investigate cases and give out money to those who had none to carry with them, giving not more than fifty to eighty cents to a person; to take in and label such things as people brought to leave with us for safe keeping; and to take deposits of money. All these lines of work began but they were soon stopped by the police, who did not favor our helping those whom they were trying to dispose of.

The event that perhaps caused the greatest sorrow to everyone was the carrying off, as we believe, to their death of the young men of the community, the hope of the nation. These young men had been drafted into the army earlier in the war, and some who were educated, College graduates, etc. had been given positions of some rank and authority. One day in the spring word came that all Christian soldiers were made to give up their arms and go to road making. Here too some of our boys were promoted to positions of responsibility, as overseers and bookkeepers. But then there came a day when all these young men were called in from the road and thrown into prison. Their mothers and sisters were crushed with grief and fear for them, but some of them were able to see the boys by going to the prison. Rumor had it that they were to be sent off soon and their friends were washing their clothes and getting food and money ready for them, when one morning word came that they were gone, had been taken off in the night. We know no more about them except that they were said to have all perished, shot, struck down, or hung.

At about the same time there was another sad blow to the community. All the old men who had never been noticed before as they were too old and feeble to do anything, were gathered up and marched off down to Mezereh and there put into prison. Some girls and older

women tried to follow down with them but were turned back by the police. Some were able to see their fathers and husbands the next morning, but in a day or two these old men were carried off too never to be heard from again. Some have asked whether we have any proof that the men were killed. Yes, we know it from those who in one way or another escaped. One young man was struck down and thought to be dead. He was buried and since he was not dead but quite conscious though seriously wounded he climbed out of his grave and crept back on hands and knees to his mother and sister to be nursed back to health. Sad to relate he was then betrayed by a false friend and carried off again. Another had seen his comrades shot down beside him when the shot which was intended for him only cut the rope that tied him to his dead comrade and set him free. As he ran he called to his persecutors,"Shoot me, shoot me" but they had no more ammunition and so lost him. He was able to m make good his escape. Then too the fact that many exiles have been heard from but not these men proves something. And the evidence of what we have seen and heard is undeniable.

The deportation did not all take place at the same time. The people from one quarter were sent one day and from another the next day or a few days later. In the meantime parties of exiles were passing through who had been deported from places like Trebizond, Erzroom and Erzingan, and from them our people heard tales of the way they had been treated on the road, of the great numbers that started out together and of how few survived. The parties that started out first without the knowledge of what lay before them were truly fortunate. All passing parties of exiles left a trail of sick and dying behind them. In some cases we were allowed to go into the camps and minister to some of their needs, but often that was forbidden and those who went carrying food, clothes and medicines had to return with all that they had brought. The dead were not properly buried for there was no one to do it, and the result was terrible.

Our own community was deported on a Sunday morning. The people were ordered to gather in the street just infront of our compound and we were not hindered at all from going in among the crowd and saying goodbye to them all. It was a heartrending day and passes description. I must testify however to the wonderful faith and steadfastness of some of those true Christians. They kept praising God that nothing could separate them from their Saviour. And as they said goodbye they promised to meet us on the other shore. We believe that they are there now awaiting us, for not a word has come back from one of those dear people. It would seem that they all perished before they reached a place from which they could send us a card or a telegram. These were our neighbors and the congregation with whom we have always worshiped from Sabbath to Sabbath, our own pupils with their mothers and older sisters. There were very few men left to go in these parties of exiles, though some who had been in prison were allowed to go and join their families for the long journey. A few days before our people were deported a great wave of temptation swept over them, and I was obliged to see the awful struggle through which some of them were going. They were urged to deny Christ and become Mohammedans that they might be saved. Some said right off,"We have lost all we love on earth, shall we give up all we have in heaven too?" and they firmly refused. But some, especially the mothers of little children were arguing in this way,"If we go our children will be taken from us into Moslem homes and they will soon forget all they knew of Christianity, while if we become Turks we can keep our children with us and bring them up in Moslem homes to be sure, but in the love of Christ." It was a strong temptation and in almost every case an unselfish one. But I might say right here that

those who tried the experiment repented it afterwards or else became utterly careless as to their own and their children's spiritual life. I believe that those who decided to trust themselves and their children to the Lord gained a victory that was worth to them all that they lost. Going about all day from day to day among people in such dire need of help was a new experience for me and one that made me feel my utter dependence and weakness as nothing else ever made me feel. But I thank God for the experience of His wonderful strength and help, and for the comfort that is to be found in His Word.

For one reason and another a few people were allowed to stay in Harpoot, but their life was not peaceful at all. They were living in constant fear such as law-abiding citizens of America cannot even dream in this land of justice and peace. One morning I was awakened early by a terrifying sound which I soon recognized to be the cries of women mixed with the shouts of cruel men. Quickly dressing I went to find out the cause. The police had orders to bring all Armenians to the government building and they were doing so in the most heartless ways imaginable. One old woman who was too feeble to walk they knocked downstairs, another who could not walk fast enough to suit them because she was ill they dragged through the street by her hair. It was a horrible thing to have this going on all about you and be utterly powerless to stop it. The people were thus collected and then a list was read of those who had a right to stay and they were dismissed. I suppose if there were any luckless ones whose names were not on that paper they were carried off without further ceremony. This kind of thing was happening every day or two for awhile, till we felt that truly not a single Armenian was to be left.

TREATMENT OF THE MISSIONARIES. One of the hardest things we had to endure was the fact that all our efforts to help the people in relation to the government was vain, and in some cases we actually saw the evil results of our intercession for them. We would plead for justice to be done to a Professor or a poor cripple or a helpless widow, and as an answer the sufferers would be made to suffer a little more. It was a great trial to have the people at one time beg us not to come to their houses for fear of harm coming both to us and to themselves. We were not willing to stay away to save ourselves, but we did not want to put any new danger upon them by trying to do them a kindness. We felt as if we were obliged to stand with our hands tied behind our backs while our friends were being maltreated before our very eyes. Oh, how grateful we were that no official could close the road to the throne of grace, either for us or for our suffering people.

Our personal property was not supposed to be touched, yet our rights were interfered with in a good many ways. When horses were being seized for the army our horses were not taken. One day however when two of the missionaries were returning from a tour a couple of soldiers laid hold of the two horses and wanted to carry them off without ceremony. Upon protest the men allowed the missionaries to ride to tthe premisies to unload their journey things. My brother Harry went immediately to the police to see about it and my brother Ernest held the horses heads. Before word could come about it the horses were dragged off down the street with my brother hanging to their bridles, rushing through mud and water in a most unceremonious manner. Fortunately he was able to hold on till orders came from the police to the under-officers to let those horses alone.

Our Garden house was searched and all papers and letters that were in sight were taken and very few of them ever returned. This was the direct result of a quick trip that my brother Harry took down

to Diarbekir at the urgent request of Dr. Smith, when he brought Mrs Smith back with him. Unfortunately a code was found in her trunk as they were leaving Diarbekir which put her and us all under suspicion. The search took place before breakfast in the morning and was meant to be very severe but was ludicrously lax. They poked into all the nooks and corners that they saw, investigating hair-receivers and bed pillows but there were many corners that they overlooked. They seem to have found nothing offensive among what they took for we never heard anything about it.

At the time of this search our telephones were all taken down and confiscated. My brother Harry had made the instruments himself and he had been often to the government building to set their telephones in order. When soon after his were taken away a messenger came from the governor saying that their telephone was out of order and would he come over and fix it, he sent word back that he was too busy. I think they took the hint and did not insist on his coming. But the loss of our phones was a serious one to us. We had one line from the city to the Garden and another to the Hospital, by means of which we could easily communicate with our Consul. When we told the governor that we did not feel safe without the telephone he said he would give us a guard at the Garden which would make us all safe. Several days passed and no guard arrived. One afternoon at suppertime Harry was ordered to come immediately to the police station and if he did not come the mounted guard who brought the order would make him come. So he walked to the city ahead of this man on horseback.(We tried to have a horse always at the Garden, but that night it so happened that there was none) He stopped at our premises long enough to tell Ernest and me where he was going, and went off. Pretty soon he came back laughing. The police only wanted to tell him that there were three men ready to act as guards at the Garden , that we should prepare quarters for them. In the meantime there was a smallsized panic at the Garden casued by a rumor that the city was surrounded and that no one would be allowed to go or come, and by the appearance of some mounted police. It was all a mistake however and they were soon relieved by Harry's safe return.

We were greatly annoyed during those months of stress at the failure of many of our telegrams and letters to reach their destinations. Even the Consul was unable to get word from the Embassy at Constantinople, and he found out in course of time that some messages were not sent at all and others were modified or changed entirely in their wording. He was not allowed to send cipher telegrams nor sealed letters, I believe. This put us in a very helpless position and was truly aggravating. Our help was only from God.

All through the time when we wanted the people to be free to come to us, during the days of their greatest distress, our gates were guard by soldiers. The first day after the news of the coming deportation was out, a woman came bringing her copper dishes for us to keep for her; others seeing her did the same and in a few minutes our grounds were full of people bring us property of all kinds. We did not take perishable goods,but rugs and copper things we took and stored in some rooms in our girls' school. After this had been going on for a few hours the police came and forbade it. This was a great disappointment to us as well as to the people. That afternoon and the next day everyone was forbidden to come near us and we sat idle when we knew of a great deal of work to do. Then the guards grew more lenient and people came to us again for a little while till they were forbidden again. When we were not able to have them come into our grounds we went out into the street and had our dealings with them there, right

under the eye of the police who had forbidden them to enter. Often have I seen Mrs. Riggs in the midst of a big group of women doling out to them money for their journey to the astonishment of the soldier who had never dreamed of such generosity. We told the people to bring the dry provisions like wheat and flour that they had on hand and we would buy them. They also brought stockings and fancy work for sale. Then word came that we were not to buy anything except under the eye of the police. So we asked a police officer to come into our house and see what we were doing. After staying a few moments he muttered something about that being no place for him and he took his chair out on the porch where he stayed only a little while and disappeared. The guards even interfered sometimes with our going and coming. One man shook his gun in my face and refused to let me out of the gate he was guarding. I had to go around to another gate to get out. Another refused to let me in and when I pushed by him and was going up the stairs he called after me, "If any harm comes to me for this it will be on your head."

Permission for us to travel was very difficult to obtain. When the exiles were starting off we asked to be allowed to go along with our own people but we were not allowed to do so. And when a party of us wanted to start later for Beirut and America we had to wait some weeks for the permit and the necessary papers.

The chief of police in office at the beginning of the events of which I have spoken was a very disagreeable and bad man, but during the summer he was removed and a much kinder man came in his place. This man allowed us to help the people who had come as exiles from other places, saying that they might go into vacant houses near us to live. With his sanction we placed a number of people and helped them to get started in housekeeping, giving out to them food and other things that we had bought from those who went away from Harpoot.

EVENTS IN THE ANNIE TRACY RIGGS HOSPITAL. Early in the war the hospital was needed for sick and wounded soldiers and the wards that would accommodate a good many were taken and filled with soldiers, and native doctors treated them but they expected the American and Armenian nurses to nurse them. This arrangement was almost unbearable yet better than to have the buildingd taken and the workers turned out. In course of time and arrangement was proposed which was gladly accepted:- The soldiers were to be under Dr. Atkinson's care and he was to pay for them out of Red Cross funds. Many officers begged when sick to be sent to our hospital because they knew they would be better cared for there than in any other place.

The hospital grounds being open and many people coming and going all the time, it was a place where refugees fled for safety, and a good many were saved there although they were there at their own risks. There were many poor sick exiles camped around the grounds and the halls and porches were fairly filled with beds and bundles of those who did not rightfully belong there. From time to time the police would come and clear out those whom theym could find who, they thought, had to go on the road. There were a number of young people who were allowed to come in and work as nurses and orderlies though without training, and some of them were saved in this way. Our beloved pastor was kept from deportation first by an operation and then by being given a position on the hospital staff.

Miss Campbell, Miss Jacobsen and Mrs. Atkinson all had typhus and recovered, but Dr. Atkinson died of the dread disease. Dr. Parmelee also had it in her home in Harpoot.

WORK OF THE PAST WINTER. In November my brother Ernest and his family, Mr. and Mrs. Pierce and their two children, Miss Campbell and I left Harpoot in the hope of getting to America via Beirut. After a wait of six months in Beirut I came on overland across Asia Minor and Europe. The rest of our party are still waiting in Beirut.

Our coming away left the circle in Harpoot very small. It was soon reinforced by the coming of Misses McLaren and Shane from Bitlis. Miss Shane has been working with Miss Harley in carrying on the work of the girls' school which has had a greater number of boarders than usual but few day-pupils. All departments of that school have been running and there have been a few extra classes for small boys besides. and the year has been one of great success. Miss McLaren has been helping Mrs. Atkinson in the Hospital which as far as I can understand has been going on with its work with an Armenian doctor in charge since Dr. Atkinson's death. The touring work has been dropped entirely because of a lack of workers and also a lack of Christian people in the villages. The relief work is very heavy and has been along various lines. Food and clothes and bedding has been distributed to those who were destitute and money help is given to many.

Sunday services were begun in a very quiet way at first for those on our compound and held in our school. They have grown considerably but are still held in the school since it would not be advisable for the people to be seen gathering elsewhere. These services have been a source of comfort and strength to all who have attended.

Mary W. Riggs

Auburndale, Mass.
Aug. 19, 1916.

Ambrendale Aug. 19, 1916.

Mary W. Riggs

10 copies

(E.S. McC.)

REC'D AUG 16 1916

385

138 Hancock St. Auburndale, Mass. Aug. 15,1916.

Rev. James L. Barton, D. D.
14 Beacon St.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton,

When I passed through Aleppo on my way from Harpoot to Beirut the consul there, Mr. Jackson, asked me to make a report of the journey that he could send to Washington. I did so and he was to send it sealed so that there would be no evil results to our party. I did not sign my name to the report nor did I mention the names of any of our party. It was headed simply,"A trip from Harpoot to Aleppo" as far as I can remember and was written on or about Dec 12, 1915. In the last paragraph I requested that a copy be sent to the Rooms and kept till called for. I cannot tell whether I gave your name or Miss Lamson's. While in the Rooms I enquired about such a document but I was not able to find any trace of it. It would be very valuable to me at this time and I am writing now to ask you if you can secure it for me, either from the Board files or from Washington. I shall be very grateful to you if you can.

Yours truly

Mary W. Riggs

Auburndale Aug. 15, 1916.

January 21st
1 9 1 1

My dear Miss Riggs,

Mr. Hicks has handed to me your letter of December 10th and asked me to reply with reference to your request for information concerning graded Sunday School lessons.

There are only two Sunday School courses of study available in America which provide in their plan for complete yearly courses of study from the earliest years to adult life. They are the International Graded Lessons, some of which you are evidently using in your Sunday School and the completely graded series of the Blakeslee System, issued by the Bible Study Union Publishing Company of Boston. The International Graded Series is issued by the Congregationalists under the title of the Pilgrim Graded Sunday School Lessons. You are evidently using the first year of the several courses. The second year courses are now out and available for use and next fall the third year courses of each of the grades will be ready. Within three or four years there will be published in this course a complete year's work for pupils from 4 to 18 years of age. It is quite possible that courses from 18 years up will be prepared and published, although I cannot at this time give any authoritative information with reference to them.

The plan is very similar in the Blakeslee Lessons and neither one of these series of lessons are now completely published. The Pilgrim Graded Lessons (based upon the Congregational edition of the International Graded Lessons) will probably suit your needs better, inasmuch as they are more closely allied to denominational activity in America. The remaining courses of this series will probably be published as fast as you could translate them and make them available for your school. In order to save time, I am asking the Pilgrim Press and the Blakeslee people to send you complete descriptive matter relative to these two courses.

I might say that the Pilgrim Graded Lessons are the ones concerning which you have heard at Silver Bay last year.

38b

January 21st
1 9 1 1

My dear Miss Riggs,

Mr. Hicks has handed to me your letter of December 10th and asked me to reply with reference to your request for information concerning graded Sunday School lessons.

There are only two Sunday School courses of study available in America which provide in their plan for complete yearly courses of study from the earliest years to adult life. They are the International Graded Lessons, some of which you are evidently using in your Sunday School and the completely graded series of the Blakeslee System, issued by the Bible Study Union Publishing Company of Boston. The International Graded Series is issued by the Congregational-ists under the title of the Pilgrim Graded Sunday School Lessons. You are evidently using the first year of the several courses. The second year courses are now out and available for use and next fall the third year courses of each of the grades will be ready. Within three or four years there will be published in this course a complete year's work for pupils from 4 to 18 years of age. It is quite possible that courses from 18 years up will be prepared and published, although I cannot at this time give any authoritative information with reference to them.

The plan is very similar in the Blakeslee Lessons and neither one of these series of lessons are now completely published. The Pilgrim Graded Lessons (based upon the Congregational edition of the International Graded Lessons) will probably suit your needs better, inasmuch as they are more closely allied to denominational activity in America. The remaining courses of this series will probably be published as fast as you could translate them and make them available for your school. In order to save time, I am asking the Pilgrim Press and the Blakeslee people to send you complete descriptive matter relative to these two courses.

I might say that the Pilgrim Graded Lessons are the ones concerning which you have heard at Silver Bay last year.

Please accept my best wishes and be sure that you may call upon us at any time for any help, which is within our power to give you.

Very sincerely yours,

Sunday School Secretary.

Miss Mary W. Riggs,
Harpoot, Turkey.

D-S

Mary W. Rig

REC'D JAN 30 1911

Please answer and send letter to me in be marked with a personal note J.H.W.

Euphrates College.

HARPOOT, TURKEY, Dec. 10, 1910.

My dear Mr Hicks,

Night before last a committee met in our school to talk over the subject of the graded lesson for the Sunday School. I was one of the committee because I had heard so much about the plans at the Conference at Silver Bay. I could tell the other some of what I had heard there but I was not able to tell all that we want to know and so I was asked to find out as soon as possilbe as much as possible about them.

Our pastor here now is a very wide-awake man and is quick to get new ideas and if I can get in touch with the right person and get the information that we need I am sure the pastor will do what he can to make a change in the Sunday Schools here. We have the International lessons now and the more we use them the more dissatisfied we are with them. Miss Daniels received a few copies of the Pilgrim Graded S. S. Lessons, The first year of several courses and we like them pretty well. I do not know whether this is the only kind there is, whether this is the system of which we heard in the Conference Of course we shall have to translate the books if they are to be in the hands of the pupils and there will be a good many things that will have to be changed to be suitable to the circumstances here.

I know you are a very busy man and I hate to take any of your precious time, But I do not seem to have the names or addresses of those who are more directly in the S. S. work, So I write to you. Can you put me in touch with anyone who can tell us just what the plan of study will be for the years that are not yet in print? There must be a completed plan for the whole course and if we could have that plan it would be a great help to us in working up our own courses. If the Pilgrim Lessons are not the ones you know or if there are better graded lesson courses in print I should be very glad indeed to know about them and if possible have sample copies.

Please give my love to Mrs. Hicks and the children. I hope you are all well and that Christmas and New Year time will be filled with unmixed joy for you all. We are getting ready here for Christmas for Dec. 25, and also Jan. 19.

Thanking you for the trouble you may take in the interests of our Sunday School

Yours very sincerely

Mary W. Riggs.

387

Am. D -

Dear Hicks

Dec. 10-1910

Rec'd JAN 11 1910

Trumansburg, N. Y.
Jan. 8, 1910.

Mr. Enoch F. Bell,
Congregational House,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Mr. Bell:-

Though I am tardy in acknowledging your very kind letter of welcome, I am none the less sincere in my appreciation of it, and of your part in getting me invited to attend the Convention at Rochester. You have heard and read all about it before this, so I will not attempt to say anything about it,

except that it was a wonderful experience for me, and one which I believe must bear a rich harvest for the glory of God.

It was my privilege to meet at the meeting Dr. Patton, Miss Calder, Dr. Merrill and many others, all of whom I was very glad to see.

My stay in the homeland has so far been very delightful and profitable. My plans for the future are most indefinite as yet, but I hope to see you before returning to Turkey. Your name is always connected in my mind with my brother Harry's for he counts you

as one of his nearest friends. What is the prospect now for a man to take his place as president of Euphrates College? I am very anxious for him to have a good long vacation.

Yours sincerely

Mary W. Riggs.

c/o Mr. E. W. Riggs
Morgan Hall
Auburn
N. Y.

Mary W. Riggs

Trumansburg - Jan. 8 - 1910

will injure our educational or medical work unless they send out men of better education than the present Germans at Van, and unless their funds are larger. But I have heard that in Germany there are difficulties, and that money and well-fitted men are not increasing in their society. Is this true? I believe that the Van work can be divided, - the Germans keeping the orphanage work in the city, and evangelistic work in some villages; and the Americans keeping the educational and medical work in the city, and evangelization of other villages. There is room for both. I could write pages on this subject, and I must not begin.

The route of which you asked is as follows, -

from Van to Igdir by carriage 4 days,

from Igdir village to railroad station by carriage 2 or 3 hours,

from Igdir r. r. station to Batoum by rail 35 - 46 hours (only 2 trains a day)

from Batoum to Constantinople by steamer (steamers not every day) 3 - 6 days.

Nine or ten days is the minimum time required from Van to Constantinople, the difficulty being that the fast trains and steamers do not run frequently and a person wastes time in waiting to make connections. If you know, in advance, the time of sailing of the fastest steamer, and the railroad time, and if you can make good connections you may be able to gain on the twelve days which it took me. For I waited two days for a steamer at Batoum and allowed one extra day in carriage route for Sunday.

In summer, six travelling days of forty eight hours each when necessary, are sufficient from Van to Batoum. One morning for showing passports in Batoum (government officials will not receive them after noon) and three days on a German Lloyd boat are enough to bring you to Constantinople.

Please excuse delay in reply to your letter. I reached home last night after a week's absence and found that it was waiting for me.

Sincerely,
E. Gertrude Rogers.

New Britain, Ct. Aug 11, 1911.

390

REC'D DEC 21 1918

29 Camp Street
New Britain, Conn.
Dec. 19, 1918.

W

My dear Dr. Barton,

You wrote about a relief expedition - and I suppose you need candidates who can go immediately. A most excellent person has just signified her willingness to go June first. Do you plan to send another party then?

Miss Gertrude E. Knox has promised to teach through this school year - and cannot break her contract - She took her M.A. and B.A. at Holyoke and has had all kinds of good experience during the ten years since in teaching, as camp counsellor.

The Relief Expedition sounds fascinating. I think of Funkey often and pray that ere long I too may be able to turn my eyes Funkey ward.

Events have followed each other so rapidly, we can hardly realize that that for which we have waited so long, has come true.

If you wish to hear more about Miss Knox those who know her will sing her praises. I've all respect and think of her ability and sincere desire to be useful, in the highest terms.

Sincerely,
E. Gertrude Rogers.

in church work and work of usefulness in different lines. She is one of the two or three very best teachers in the Lincoln School Providence. She is a Phi Beta Kappa member with unusual ability and at the same time unusual common sense.

Last summer she worked on the farm at Mount Holyoke with the college girls and seven summers she has "roughed it" in girls' camps as a counsellor and leader.

She asks to go to Turkey for a year. Perhaps when she goes she may be persuaded to stay longer. Miss Knox is one of the splendid people whom Turkey needs.

E. Gertrude Rogers

New Britain

Dec. 19, 1918

29 Camp St -
New Britain, Ct.
Oct 20, 1918

My dear Dr. Barton,

Thank you for your good letter. Great things are coming to pass.

I am eager to go to Turkey, and yet it does not seem best for me to go until part of the members of my family who are in the country's service can return home. Mother is lonely and for a while I should be where I can see her frequently. Besides father's death after I returned, my sister Mary upon whom mother depended much, died suddenly last

called college classes in Junky.

Realize that in the interior of Junky, the American College standard cannot be upheld entirely. But one difficulty of differing standards is this! - All who are called college graduates come to teach in another station with the feeling that they should be treated as of the same capability, and receive the same high salary as graduates of the higher colleges.

As some of us are teaching this year I hope that this conference may be in vacation or over a week end -

Very sincerely

E. Gertrude Rogers

My address for this winter is
Lincoln School
301 Butler Ave.
Providence, R.I.

spring. One brother is in France and two more in the service here - one of whom expects to be sent over anytime.

I am interested in all the plans for Turkey, and hope not to be a slacker when the time comes.

A question for discussion at the conference might be - "When the colleges open in Turkey under the Board, would it not be advisable that the standard of requirements for admission be more uniform?"

I would like to hear the question discussed as to whether classes which would be designated as High School in America should be

1 E. Gertrude Rogers

New Britain

Oct 29, 1915

answer

392

REC'D JUN 16 1917

29 Camp Street
New Britain, Conn.
June 15, 1917.

My dear Dr. Barton

Thank you for your letter asking if I would like to go to the Caucasus. My mother has had so many causes for anxiety and sorrow in the past few years, that it seems to be best for me to stay nearer home until the clouds lift some what. It is harder for the ones at home in this country than for us on the ground.

I shall be glad to be informed of the going out

of others from time to time as I shall hope to join them some time.

With best regards,

Sincerely,

E. Gertrude Rogers.

E. Gertrude Rogers

New Britain, June 15, 1917

REC'D JUN 6 1917

510 W. 124 St.,
New York City.
June 3. 1917.

My dear Mr. Bell,

Some time ago I was asked by you to express an opinion on two questions. Pardon my neglect. I should have answered before.

1. The first term of service for single women. It seems to me desirable that more women than at present, come home at the end of five years, because of need of rest or of study. But it does not seem necessary for all to have a furlough without one of these two reasons.

Some have injured their health by staying too long.

Some also find out what they need to know during their first years on the field, and gain a new inspiration by a few months of study at home - so that they are worth more than before - If they wait until seven years are over they need rest so much that they have no strength for additional study. A year at a place like Teachers' College certainly adds an immense amount to a missionary's usefulness. I would recommend a furlough at the end of five years for missionaries who wish it, for the express purpose of such practical study.

2. The power to vote, of specially designated missionaries.

In the Eastern Turkey Mission the language course included two examinations - one at the end of the first and the other at the end of the second year's study. The first year's requirements were not less than twenty-five hours of study a week, I think. It seems to me that a person who has completed this amount of work for one year shows a great desire to understand the people and to know their vernacular, and should therefore have the encouragement of the voting privilege on station matters in general - but that, too, she should lose this privilege at the end of the second year if the final examination also has not been satisfactorily passed.

For a person deeply interested, this would be less discouraging than a wait of two years before he could take any active part in station matters - When the final examination is passed he should also have the right to vote on mission questions I think.

Sincerely,

E. Gertrude Rogers.

Address -

29 Camp St -

New Britain, Conn -

after June 6 -

E. Gertrude Rogers

New York, June 3, 1917

REC'D OCT 20 1915

D. O. ROGERS,
29 CAMP STREET.

394
Rec'd Oct. 18, 1915

NEW BRITAIN, CONNECTICUT.
Oct. 18, 1915.

Dear Dr. Barton, Your warm note of welcome was appreciated. Thank you for it and for your kindness in offering to provide entertainment in New Haven for Mary and me. I hasten to write to say that Miss Whittlesey of New Haven has already arranged for a place for me and that probably Mary will return home at night, so another place will not be necessary. I will ask Miss Whittlesey to tell the Committee in New Haven - as I know how large a number of guests there are at such a time. and how difficult it must be to find sufficient places.

Cordially,
E. Gertrude Rogers.

E. Gertrude Rogers

New Britain - Oct. 18-1915

APR 21 1914

Van March 9 1914

Extract from a letter of Miss.Rogers to Miss.Atkins, regarding the negative vote of Erzroom Station on the location of McKeemans at Van.

------Your letter about the McKeemans was hard for us to receive, because their coming means so much to the work, especially as the College is to be started; for Mr.McKeeman would relieve Mr.Yarrow in other ways so that Mr.Y can give the necessary time to the College. I feel sure that it was simply lack of information that caused you to write so. The situation seems to us as follows -

1. The policy. What shall be the policy of the Mission regarding new candidates? Shall the order of supply voted at Annual Meeting be iron clad? Are all Stations willing to go on record as voting that there be no exceptions to this order? When a member of a Station finds a man especially fitted for the work of that Station,one who had not decided to come to Turkey or who had not applied to the Board, must the new man always go to the first Station on the list? This rule never has been carried out. If it is insisted on in one case, it ought tobbe an all future cases, to be fair. A considerable number of persons in Easteern Turkey have come thru aquaintance or persuasion of persons already on the field in these particular Stations.

2. The Promise. Dr.Bartsn said to Mr.Yarrow, if you can find a man for Van you can have him. On the strength of this MrYarrow promised Mr.McKeeman that he might come to Van. If Dr.Barton had made this promise to any one of you on furlough,wouldn't you have done the same that Mr.Yarrow did? At this late date to tell Mr.McKeeman that he cannot come to Van would be a breach of promise.

3. The need at Van. We agree that there is great need at Erzroom too, and are willing to write urging the Boston Secretaries to supply this need, if it will help. We are willing to do anything in our power which will not cause us to break a promise. But the need at Van is also great. (a) Dr. Raynolds has not the strength to do a large part of the active work which he did previously, (b) Dr.Ussner has so large a medical work that he cannot take charge of general work aside from preaching. (c) Mr.Yarrow's eyes are not strong and it is impossible for him to carry all the Treasurer's work. When in America Mrs.Yarrow told Dr.Barton that she could not consent to return unless some one else were found for the book keeping.

It takes a large amount of a man's time to run the business of this plant, and to look out for the business of the Government. With all this besides the Treasurer work and Superintendancy of the Boy's School, it will be impossible for Mr.Yarrow to give the necessary time to the College. If a College is to be started in Van, we ought to give Mr.Yarrow time to do it well. Other Stations which send boys here surely feele the truth of this.

(Signed) E.Gertrude Rogers.

Van March 9 1914

Extract from a letter of Miss.Rogers to Miss.Atkins, regard
e negative vote of Erzroom Station on the location of McKeemans at Va

------Your letter about the McKeemans was hard for us to receive, bec
heir coming means so much to the work, especially as the College is to
tarted: for Mr.McKeeman would relieve Mr.Yarrow in other ways so that
n give the necessary time to the College. I feel sure that it was
ck of information that caused you to write so. The situation seems
follows -

1. The policy. What shall be the policy of the Missions regarding
andidates? Shall the order of supply voted at Annual Meeting be from
e all Stations willing to go on record as voting that there be no exc
this order? When a member of a Station finds a man especially fit
r the work of that Station, one who had decided to come to Turkey
d not applied to the Board, must the new man always go to the first
n the list? This rule never has been carried out. If it is insiste
n one case, it ought to be in all future cases, to be fair. A consid
umber of persons in Eastern Turkey have come thru xx acquaintance or pe
persons already on the field in these particular stations.

2. The promise. Dr.Barton said to Mr.Yarrow, if you can find a m
an you can have him. On the strength of this MrYarrow promised Mr.Mc
hat he might come to Van. If Dr.Barton had made this promise to any
on furlough wouldn't you have done the same that Mr.Yarrow did? A
are date to tell Mr.McKeeman that he cannot come to Van would be a bre
romise.

3. The need at Van. We agree that there is great need at Erzroom
and are willing to write urging the Boston Secretaries to supply this n
if it will help. We are willing to do anything in our power which wil
cause us to break a promise. But the need at Van is also great. (a)
Raynolds has not the strength to do a large part of the active work whi
did previously. (b) Dr.Ussher has so large a medical work that he cann
take charge of general work aside from preaching. (c) Mr.Yarrow's ey
are not strong and it is impossible for him to carry all the Treasurer'
work. When in America Mrs.Yarrow told Dr.Barton that she could not co
to return unless some one else were found for the book keeping.

It takes a large amount of a man's time to run the business of this
and to look out for the business of the Government. With all this bes
the Treasurer work and Superintendency of the Boy's School, it will be
impossible for Mr.Yarrow to give the necessary time to the College. I
College is to be started in Van, we ought to give Mr.Yarrow time to do
well. Other stations which send boys here xxxxxxx surely feels the
of this.

(Signed) E.Gertrude Rogers.

Van Mar. 9 1914
Re: Location of McKeemans

Rec'd MAY 10 1912

29 Camp St., New Britain, Ct.,
May 10, 1912.

Rev. James L. Barton,
Boston,

My dear Dr. Barton,

Mr. Yarrow sent me a copy of his letter to you. It is a good report. I think that Mrs. Scott of the Hartford Branch will write you about one or two points and I would like to talk over one or two things with you if I may. It will be easier to see you than to write them.

There was a little misunderstanding but I think that everything can be straightened out easily.

The Hartford Branch has worked very hard and raised the entire $3000 additional needed to complete the Girls' School Building. We are rejoicing over it.

I expect to attend a meeting near Boston on May 21. May I call on you the afternoon of May 20 or sometime during the day May 22?

If you expect to be away from Boston at that time, will you kindly let me know?

Sincerely,
E. Gertrude Rogers.

E. Gertrude Rogers

New Britain - May 10-1912

Rec'd DEC 7 1911

29 Camp St., New Britain, Conn.
Dec. 4, 1911.

397

Rev. James L. Barton,
Boston.

My dear Dr. Barton,

A letter from Van says that Miss McDowell is going to spend a few months in Bitlis. Although the reason is not stated, I think that I understand from my observations of last year. I dont know whether anyone at Van has suggested to you that if another physician in Turkey wished to call Miss McDowell to be nurse in his hospital, she probably would accept. All of us at Van worked in harmony until Miss McDowell came, and we realized that difficult situations arose from the fact that the training of Dr. Usher and Miss McDowell were so different. Both are fine people and very capable.

It seems to me a pity for the American Board to lose Miss McDowell for she is unusually capable and well-fitted for the work. Her methods were like those of Dr. Ward who visited Van last winter. It is of course hard for one who goes with the newest methods to work with one who has been in the field a long time. Is there not some physician with methods more like hers who needs a nurse?

We are very fond of Dr. Usher and

have great confidence in his skill. Miss McDowell did not fit in at Van, but I believe she would in a new place especially after this experience.

Please treat this as entirely confidential and do not tell the people concerned that I have written you about it. If an invitation could come to her from some other place, the matter could be settled perhaps without any knowledge outside that there had been the beginning of friction. This would make it easier for both Dr. U. and Miss McDowell.

I am writing this entirely of my own accord without a suggestion from anyone, and with other authority.

Very sincerely,

E. Gertrude Rogers.

E. Gertrude Rogers

New Britain Conn. Dec. 4-1911

E. Gertrude Rogers

New Britain Conn. Dec. 4-1911

Rec'd OCT 19 1911

29 Camp St. New Britain, Ct.
Oct. 18, 1911.

Dr. James L. Barton,
Boston

My dear Dr. Barton,

May I please make an appointment for a talk with you next Tuesday, October 24? If this is a convenient date for you, I will go up to Boston Monday evening and will probably return to New Britain late Tuesday afternoon. If it would be possible for you to let me know the hour most agreeable to you, I shall be grateful, so that I shall know when to plan to go to some other places.

Sincerely,

E. Gertrude Rogers.

G. G. M. Yes

E. Gertrude Rogers

New Britain, Conn. Oct 18 1911

Rec'd OCT 9 1911

399

29 Camp St., New Britain, Ct.
Oct. 3, 1911.

Rev. James L. Barton,
Boston,

My dear Dr Barton,

The report of Eastern Turkey reached me several weeks ago. Doubtless you also have a copy. May I have an opportunity to talk it over with you, before you start for the Orient? Won'd you be willing please to let me know which weeks you expect to be in Boston, and a little later perhaps I can make an appointment to meet you there.

There are some misunderstandings between the stations in the Eastern Turkey Mission, partly because we are so far apart that we see little of the work of sister stations. Most of those who voted that it was their opinion that Van be given to the Germans, had not seen Van in recent years or ever. The few who had seen Van, stayed too short a time to understand the work and its importance. I realize that the German problem is a most difficult one, and that some solution

is necessary. But cannot any way be found except by the sacrifice of Van. It has occurred to me to ask you if there are some places in Central Turkey like Oorfa and Kessab which could be given to the Germans without so great a loss to the American Mission. I do not know, for I have not visited Central Turkey. Without mentioning my name would it be possible for you to ask the missionaries of the Central Turkey Mission what they think of this possibility.

Dr. Edwin St. John Ward visited us for a longer time than any other American Board Missionary, at the time of the operations for Dr. Usher and Mrs. Yarrow. I think he has a fair view of the situation in Eastern Turkey and wish that he would tell you all that he told me when I met him in the course of my journey home.

Sincerely,

E. Gertrude Rogers.

E. Gertrude Rogers

New Britain. Conn. Oct. 3-1911

UG 14 1911

/23

400

29 Camp Street, New Britain, Ct.,
Aug. 11, 1911.

Dr. James L. Barton,
Boston.

Dear Dr. Barton,

Thank you for your cordial letter of welcome. I shall enjoy visiting the Board rooms and shall hope to do so this autumn. Unless there is some especial reason, I have not planned to go to Boston immediately. I am anticipating an opportunity to hear from you more about the meeting with the Hülfsbund in Germany, and to talk over with you, various problems of Van.

As others have written you, the American schools are in a most encouraging condition at present. When I remember the discouragements through which Dr. Raynolds has passed for these long years, his great perseverance, the toil on which that work at Van has been built up, and the splendid fruit which has ripened during the last two years, it seems to me that it would be a great waste to throw away the work of that grand old man. The Germans in Van have not Dr. Raynolds' ability. They do not know how to follow up and make the most of all the beginnings which the Americans have made. Our schools are so far ~~behind~~ ahead of theirs that Armenians always send their children to the American schools in preference to the German school, if we have room for them. We need not fear that they

REC'D JUN 7 1911

401

AMERICAN MISSION
VAN, TURKEY-IN-ASIA

May 14, 1911.

Rev. Enoch F. Bell,
Boston.

My dear Mr. Bell,

Thank you for informing me of the permission granted by the Prudential Committee, for my furlough. The plan now is that I go to Erzroum with Mr. Yarrow and several others who hope to make a trip there leaving Van June 24. From Erzroum the travelling is by carriage and very easy. People constantly go over that road and I can go with some Armenians from Erzroum to Trebizond, where the Crawfords will make arrangements for my journey to Constantinople. I will write Mr. Peet to engage my passage by shortest route overland from Const. to Liverpool and from Liverpool to America. Unless forced to wait along the road for connections with steamers, I hope to reach America on or before August first. I shall try to take the steamer of most suitable time, regardless as to whether it lands at Boston or New York.

Doubtless the Prudential Committee is acquainted with my reasons for seeking a furlough, by this time, if the vote of the Eastern Turkey Mission has reached you. The reasons are not so serious as your letter to me indicates that you suppose. I shall be glad to tell you, with the request that you also will not tell them outside. This request is made simply for the sake of the feelings of my parents and grandfather. My grandfather is over ninety, and since my brother's death at Adana, my parents have not been very strong. My health is splendid, and I am hoping that if I can be with them for a year so that they can see how well and strong I am, the health of father and mother will improve. My brother's death was a

hard blow to them and has worn on them, although I have borne it bravely. Except for that I would not have asked to go home for a vacation so soon. Unless God bring into my path some hindrance which I cannot see now, I earnestly hope and expect to return to Van after a fourteen months' furlough.

The missionaries and my own department of the work in Van have become very dear to me. I could not ask for missionaries more congenial or harmonious, or for school girls more loving and obedient than my girls. In the whole world it seems to me that I could not find work so attractive, and it is very hard for me to pull away from it for a year, although I wish very much to see my friends.

A further reason for my choosing this year instead of next for my journey to America, is that the new Girls' School Building in Van probably will be ready for occupancy a year from this coming September. At that time it will be natural that there should be many new scholars and more work. I ought to be here then if I possibly can. Because the course of the Intermediate Grades has been lengthened by one year, no class will enter the High School or graduate during my absence if I go now. For this reason my classes in the High School would be fewer than usual. Miss McLaren will take a few of these, and I am planning to teach the remainder after my return from America. There are several capable Armenian teachers and I am confident that the school will not suffer. As Miss McLaren will be absent on her village trips sometimes, it is probable that Miss Silliman will have the general supervision of the school.

Sincerely,
E. Gertrude Rogers.

P.S. Perhaps I shall change my plan and go by way of Russia — the route from Tabreez will be the same.

Rogers
E. Gertrude
Nov 14-1911

Rec'd MAY 6 1910

Van. Turkey, April 10, 1910.

Mr. Enoch F. Bell,
Boston.

My dear Mr. Bell,

In your letter asking if the missionaries would like a Mission Forum, in the Missionary Herald, you also ask for suggestions. I am sorry that I have no suggestions, but I would be much interested in reading discussions by other missionaries. Doubtless in the course of time suggestions also will occur to me. Those who have been in this work longer than I probably have questions of policy and method, the reading of the debating of which would benefit us all. I am enthusiastically in favor of the printing of such discussions in the Missionary Herald.

Sincerely,
E. Gertrude Rogers.

Van – Apr. 10-1910

Forum

REC'D FEB 20 1914

Bitlis, Turkey in Asia. Jan. 15 1914.

Dr. J. L. Barton,
Boston.

My dear Mr. Barton;

It is now more than two months since I arrived in Bitlis. My trip was a very enjoyable one. It is a wonderful experience - this seeing for the first time, new lands, new people, new customs. Being somewhat wearied by preparation for my journey, I was considerably more so by the time I had completed it; consequently I was very glad to reach Bitlis, though that is only one, and the least important, among many reasons why I was glad.

Upon my arrival I was immediately adopted. I often wonder if all missionary circles are as successful in making their new-associates feel at once so perfectly at home. The circle here, though small, is enthusiastic and congenial and I count it a rare privilege to be associated with them.

I marvel at what has been accomplished and at the work that is now being done in Bitlis and the spirit of perfect harmony existing between the missionaries and the people. The schools are exceptionally good, the

spirit of refinement being especially noticeable. They are not large owing to crowded conditions, but I imagine that it would be impossible to estimate the influence for good that must emanate from institutions like these.

The lack of friction with the people, manifests itself not only in hearty co-operation on the part of Protestant Armenians, but in the friendly attitude of the Gregorians, the Turks and even the Kurds. During the many years that the mission work has been carried on in their midst, they have been made to feel its influence, to comprehend, even though meagrely, something of what it stands for, and have at least developed a wholesome respect for it. This is very encouraging as we feel that ultimately, and, we trust, soon, that our work in Bitlis is to be among the Kurds. Mr. and Mrs. Maynard have already begun the study of Turkish.

Considering the poverty and ignorance among the people, and the trifling respect they naturally have for their government, the surprising thing to me is that conditions are not worse. But Bitlis, though a large city, on account of its comparative remoteness, has rather the characteristics of a large village

Degradation there is, of course, but due to ignorance mainly, and therefore not the hardest to combat. The Kurds have some admirable qualities which can be laid hold on in efforts to uplift them. Fanaticism does not seem to be prevalent. and I feel that Bitlis, just because of its remoteness, offers unique possibilities for Kurdish work.

Bitlis itself is beautiful - a place where heaven touches earth - a star shaped city snuggled down - picturesque - in the midst - of perfectly glorious mountains, at present, snow covered - rifts of clouds drifting from delicate tints of the sky above, to meet the brilliant white. The soft brown lava-stone, flat-roofed houses, closely adjacent in the valleys, but more widely scattered on suddenly rising slopes of the mountains, interspersed with numerous tall poplars - seem a part of the rugged, jutting landscape. Nature's beauty lies over all. The peace and quiet of the hills find their way into the valleys; sounds merge and are lost in the murmur of the mountain stream. It is hard to believe that so much soul gloom can exist in the midst of such surroundings, but in our hearts bides the faith that

these lives, so cramped - so devoid of comfort - physical and spiritual, will one day grow out of their dull ruggedness into the beauty of Christ-likeness which is meant to be theirs. God grant that we may be the means of hastening the time when His kingdom shall prevail among them. Their need is great.

You said that you were glad that I was coming to Bitlis. I am glad that you said it. I am glad that it was my privilege to meet so many members of the American Board and the Woman's Board. I realize more fully your deep personal interest in the work. I cannot begin to express fully my enthusiasm as to the results of the work here, nor the faith and zeal inspired by conditions that make its extension among the Kurds seem a near possibility.

We have all had cause for great rejoicing in Mrs. Maynard's speedy recovery from her recent typhoid illness.

Joining with you in the hope and prayer that the cause of missions may prosper in all places, I am,

Yours in His service,

Myrtle O. Shane.

P.S. Will you kindly give this letter to Miss Lamson.

Fayette O. Shaw

Bitlis - Jan. 15-1914

Miss Parsons

Mrs. T. J. Gilbert
Charlotte Court-House, Virginia

Harput - Dec. 15, 1915.

404

Myrtle Shane to her sister

My dear Ella,

How strange it seems to be writing to you again. I hope you folks haven't been greatly troubled about me but am afraid you have. I suppose I ought to be grateful for the effort which George put forth to have the ambassador send me to America, but I find it rather difficult to feel so. I was remaining where I was voluntarily and could have left at any time. The ambassador was glad enough for some excuse to act, and the Consul is quite content now that we are here. But no one but myself and Miss McLaren were in a position to understand the situation, & I would have preferred to be left free to make my own decisions. However it is done now and I'm glad for your sakes, because you will be able to get news now. Our associates have requested us to stay here as there is work to be done, so we shall remain for the present. My sickness in Bitlis was pretty serious, typhus, Hilu Marta, a German nurse kept me alive by means of poderms. She herself became ill and died two days after I got up. It took me a long time to fully recover my strength, as I had little time to rest. In September Miss McLaren was taken down with typhus, but her illness was not serious, fortunately, as otherwise I might have been left in a difficult situation. But we were well treated in Bitlis and as far as I can see, there was not sufficient

reason for our leaving. Miss McLaren said that missionaries were expected by the Board to obey ambassador's orders so I thought there was nothing else to do. But if I had do over again, I would do as I thought best.

We had a good journey from Bitlis - weather nice except the first day. We rode for hours in sleet & a heavy wind & finally were forced to cross the river to village. Two of the horses went down with our baggage which was soaked as a result. I didn't much enjoy the idea of crossing rivers. Once in a deep one my horse lost its & was being carried down stream, one of the men waded & led it in to shore. But I find that a lot of experiences appear serious at the time, seem rather amusing after are safely passed. Miss McLaren will assist in the mission hospital and I shall help in the school. There are two or six women missionaries here besides Miss McLaren & myself. The Consul is very nice. I like him. I missed letters. One or two old ones crept in just before we left. We can write from here & receive letters. I have been busy and my mind occupied with other things, otherwise might have worried more about the fact that you would naturally troubled about not hearing from me. I think you are all well and that you will write as soon as you know that I am here. The censor says that letters must be short and I fear I have already written too much about inconsequential matters. I think of you often.

With much love to all

Myrtle

COPY

Harput, Dec.15, 1915.

Mrs. T. J. Gilbert,
Charlotte Court House, Virginia.

My dear Ella,

How strange it seems to be writing to you again. I hope you folks haven't been greatly troubled about me but am afraid you have. I suppose I ought to be grateful for the effort which George put forth to have the Ambassador send me to America, but I find it rather difficult to feel so. I was remaining where I was voluntarily and could have left at any time. The Ambassador was glad enough for some excuse to act, and the Consul is quite content now that we are here. But no one but myself and Miss McLaren were in a position to understand the situation, and I would have preferred to be left free to make my own decisions. However it is done now and I'm glad for your sakes, because you will be able to get news now. Our associates have requested us to stay here as there is work to be done, so we shall remain for the present. My sickness in Bitlis was pretty serious, typhus. Sister Marta, a German nurse, kept me alive by means of hypodermics. She herself became ill and died two days after I got up. It took me a long time to fully recover my strength, as I had little time to rest. In September Miss McLaren was taken down with typhus, but her illness was not serious, fortunately, as otherwise I might have been left in a difficult situation. But we were well treated in Bitlis, and so far as I can see, there was not sufficient reason for our leaving. Miss McLaren said that missionaries were expected by the Board to obey Ambassador's orders, so I thought there was nothing else to do. But if I had it to do over again, I would do as I thought best.

We had a good journey from Bitlis, weather was nice except the first day. We rode for hours in sleet and snow, heavy wind

and finally were forced to cross the river to a village. Two of the horses went down with our baggage, which was soaked as a result. I didn't much enjoy the feat of crossing rivers. Once in a deep one my forse lost its footing and was being carried down stream, one of the men waded out and led it in to shore. But I find that a lot of experiences which appear serious at the time, seem rather amusing after they are safely passed. Miss McLaren will assist in the missionary hospital, and I shall help in the school. There are two men and six women missionaries here besides Miss McLaren and myself. The Consul is very nice. I like him. I missed your letters. One or two old ones crept in just before we left. But we can write from here and receive letters. I have been very busy and my mind occupied with other things, otherwise might have worried more about the fact that you were naturally troubled about not hearing from me. I hope that you are all well, and that you will write as soon as you know that I am here. The censor says that letters must be short and I fear I have already written too much of inconsequential matters. I think of you often.

With much love to all,

(Signed) Myrtle.

Rec'd 1912

Harpoot

Dec. 15, 1915.

FROM MISS MYRTLE SHANE TO HER SISTER-
WRITTEN AT HARPOOT AFTER LEAVING BITLIS.

I suppose I ought to be grateful for the effort which George put forth to have the Ambassador send me to America, but I feel it rather difficult to feel so. I was remaining where I was voluntarily and could have left at any time. The Ambassador was glad enough for some excuse to act, and the Consul is quite content now that we are here. But no one but myself and Miss McLaren were in a position to understand the situation and I would have preferred to be left free to make my own decisions.

We were well treated in Bitlis, and as far as I can see, there was not sufficient reason for our leaving. Miss McLaren said that missionaries were expected by the Board to obey Ambassador's orders, so I thought there was nothing else to do. But if I had it to do over again, I would do as I thought best.

FROM MISS MYRTLE SHAWE TO HER SISTER-
WRITTEN AT HARTFORT AFTER LEAVING BITLIS.

I suppose I ought to be grateful for the effort which George put forth to have the Ambassador send me to America, but I feel it rather difficult to feel so. I was remaining where I was voluntarily and could have left at any time. The Ambassador was glad enough for some excuse to act, and the Consul is quite content now that we are here. But no one but myself and Miss Molaren were in a position to understand the situation and I would have preferred to be left free to make my own decisions.

We were well treated in Bitlis, and as far as I can see, there was not sufficient reason for our leaving. Miss Molaren said that missionaries were expected by the Board to obey Ambassador's orders, so I thought there was nothing else to do. But if I had it to do over again, I would do as I thought best.

Dec. 15-1915.

Hayport

COPY

406

Bitlis, October 15, 1915.

My dear Herr von Schenbner Richter,

Our consul has written asking us about the circumstances connected with the departure from Bitlis of Mr. Knapp, our associate who died in Diarbekir some time in August. So far we have been unable to send him this information. I will give the main facts to you in hopes that you can have them sent on to our Embassy. We shall greatly appreciate any favor you may confer upon us in this way. If you think it best not to forward these facts, please destroy the paper.

Sincerely,

(Signed) Myrtle O. Shane.

COPY

Bitlis, October 15, 1915.

My dear Herr von Schenbner Richter,

Our consul has written asking us about the circumstances connected with the departure from Bitlis of Mr. Knapp, our associate who died in Diarbekir some time in August. So far we have been unable to send him this information. I will give the main facts to you in hopes that you can have them sent on to our Embassy. We shall greatly appreciate any favor you may confer upon us in this way. If you think it best not to forward these facts, please destroy the paper.

Sincerely,

(Signed) Myrtle O. Shane.

On July 24th soldiers came to lead away the women who had gathered on our premises outside the girls' school building. Officers informed Mr. Knapp that all Americans would be compelled to leave the city. When the soldiers were leading the women away, a young Armenian who had found his way into our premises disguised in woman's clothing and concealed himself in the kitchen of the girls' school, opened fire from a window and wounded a soldier. The officers seized Mr. Knapp and forced him to enter the room to disarm the Armenian. But upon entering Mr. Knapp discovered that the young man had shot himself.

I was ill at the time recovering from a severe attack of fever, and until that time had been confined to my bed. But just after the shooting occurred I was compelled to go to a neighboring house. During my absence, our women and girls were taken away and Mr. Knapp was compelled to give up the arms which he had previously and voluntarily admitted were in our possession.

When the Armenians took refuge with us, Mr. Knapp had demanded that all arms be given up to him and had kept them, about thirteen, in his safe, until a few days previous to this event. There being many rumors at that time that the government was preparing to leave the city and that there would be no protection against Kurdish attacks, Mr. Knapp brought these arms to the girls' school, but made no attempt to conceal the fact from the government and explained the reason for having them there. However, the government refused to credit this explanation and accused him of having plotted the whole matter. The action of the young Armenian was such a foolhardy one, placing us all in danger, that I fail to see how the government could think we could have any part in it. We certainly did not, and I am positively sure that Mr. Knapp did not. However,

On July 24th soldiers came to lead away the women who had gathered on our premises outside the girls' school building. Officers informed Mr. Knapp that all Americans would be compelled to leave the city. When the soldiers were leading the women away, a young Armenian who had found his way into our premises disguised in woman's clothing and concealed himself in the kitchen of the girls' school, opened fire from a window and wounded a soldier. The officers seized Mr. Knapp and forced him to enter the room to disarm the Armenian. But upon entering Mr. Knapp discovered that the young man had shot himself.

I was ill at the time recovering from a severe attack of fever, and until that time had been confined to my bed. But just after the shooting occurred I was compelled to go to a neighboring house. During my absence, our women and girls were taken away and Mr. Knapp was compelled to give up the arms which he had previously and voluntarily admitted were in our possession.

When the Armenians took refuge with us, Mr. Knapp had demanded that all arms be given up to him and had kept them,about thirteen, in his safe, until a few days previous to this event. There being many rumors at that time that the government was preparing to leave the city and that there would be no protection against Kurdish attacks, Mr. Knapp brought these arms to the girls' school, but made no attempt to conceal the fact from the government and explained the reason for having them there. However, the government refused to credit this explanation and accused him of having plotted the whole matter. The action of the young Armenian was such a fool-hardy one, placing us all in danger, that I fail to see how the government could think we could have any part in it. We certainly did not, and I am positively sure that Mr. Knapp did not. However,

we were told that we would have to leave the next morning. But owing to my illness and the fact that Miss McLaren was taking care of Miss Kleiss (Sister Marta of Van) who was then ill, it was finally decided that Mr. Knapp should go alone. We entreated that he might be allowed to wait until I was stronger and that together we might take our women and girls to Harpoot. This was not granted.

On the morning of the 26th, our teachers, girls and some of our women were allowed to return to the school. They have since been employed in the hospital. Mr. Knapp was compelled to surrender all money given over to him by Armenians. The government had supposed that he would have more, but owing to the fact that the seizure of the Armenians was so sudden, a happening, the men had no time to make preparations so that most of the money given to Mr. Knapp was given to him by women.

In the afternoon of the same day, Mr. Knapp told me that he had signed a paper which the police had written, relating the events of Saturday. He said that he could not understand everything that was in the paper. I asked him why he had signed it, but he did not reply. He was very tired, having had to bear entire responsibility for a month, and the situation had been a difficult one, he was worried by the events of those few days and was grieved at the thought of leaving us here alone. Miss Ely had died two weeks before. Only Miss Kleiss, Miss McLaren and I would remain. (Miss Kleiss died three days later.) The fact that Mr. Knapp was so troubled at this time, I think explains his indifference to what the government might do later.

He left here under guard at about one o'clock in the morning of July 27th. We received a telegram from Dzoh about three days from here, saying that he had arrived safely - no further word from him. The Kurdish servant who attended him, left Diarbekir the morning

we were told that we would have to leave the next morning. But owing to my illness and the fact that Miss McLaren was taking care of Miss Kleiss (Sister Marta of Van) who was then ill, it was finally decided that Mr. Knapp should go alone. We entreated that he might be allowed to wait until I was stronger and that together we might take our women and girls to Harpoot. This was not granted.

On the morning of the 26th, our teachers, girls and some of our women were allowed to return to the school. They have since been employed in the hospital. Mr. Knapp was compelled to surrender all money given over to him by Armenians. The government had supposed that he would have more, but owing to the fact that the seizure of the Armenians was so sudden, a happening, the men had no time to make preparations so that most of the money given to Mr. Knapp was given to him by women.

In the afternoon of the same day, Mr. Knapp told me that he had signed a paper which the police had written, relating the events of Saturday. He said that he could not understand everything that was in the paper. I asked him why he had signed it, but he did not reply. He was very tired, having had to bear entire responsibility for a month, and the situation had been a difficult one, he was worried by the events of those few days and was grieved at the thought of leaving us here alone. Miss Ely had died two weeks before. Only Miss Kleiss, Miss McLaren and I would remain. (Miss Kleiss died three days later.) The fact that Mr. Knapp was so troubled at this time, I think explains his indifference to what the government might do later.

He left here under guard at about one o'clock in the morning of July 27th. We received a telegram from Dzoh about three days from here, saying that he had arrived safely - no further word from him. The Kurdish servant who attended him, left Diarbekir the morning

following their arrival there, and returned to Bitlis. Upon his return he informed us that they reached Diarbekir ten days after leaving here and that Mr. Knapp was well.

August 27, we were informed here, though not officially, that Mr. Knapp had died in Diarbekir. Miss McLaren called on the vali. He said that Mr. Knapp's death was due to sickness and that the Consul had been notified, and that Mr. Knapp's effects would be given over to the Consul. Mr. Knapp had with him some papers important to the station, seventy two liras in checks and ten liras in gold.

The date of his death was not mentioned. Our Consul in a letter dated August 27th said: "We heard last week that Mr. Knapp died in Diarbekir about the 7th of this month." We ourselves have had no further information from any source.

(Signed) Myrtle O. Shane.

following their arrival there, and returned to Bitlis. Upon his return he informed us that they reached Diarbekir ten days after leaving here and that Mr. Knapp was well.

August 27, we were informed here, though not officially, that Mr. Knapp had died in Diarbekir. Miss Melaren called on the vali. He said that Mr. Knapp's death was due to sickness and that the Consul had been notified, and that Mr. Knapp's effects would be given over to the Consul. Mr. Knapp had with him some papers important to the station, seventy two lires in checks and ten lires in gold.

The date of his death was not mentioned. Our Consul in a letter dated August 27th said: "We heard last week that Mr. Knapp died in Diarbekir about the 7th of this month. We ourselves have had no further information from any source.

(signed) Myrtle C. Shane.

Bitlis

Oct. 1913

Chase
Secretary
F.B.

Murdish
Bitlis
Bitlis

The Murdish ser

COPY

Harpoot, March 28, 1916

My dear Miss Hamilton:-

Thank you for your card of Nov. 15. It was late in reaching ua as we left Bitlis Nov. 30. Your aunt, Miss Charlotte Ely was a wonderful woman. I loved her dearly. I was ill at the time of her death so could not be with her. She was ill only a few days - not really ill - she slept a great deal and finally fell into a comotose condition from which she did not rally. In one way we can be very thankful that she went as she did and when she did. Dr. Barton has not acknowledged the letter which I wrote in regard to Miss Ely's last days. I wonder if he received it. Letters come to us rarely and for that reason are greatly appreciated. I hope to hear from you again.

(signed) Myrtle O. Shane

Myrtle C. Shane
to Charlotte Hamilton

Harpoot
Nov. 28-1916

COPY

Bitlis, October 14, 1915.

Dear Herr von Schenbner Richter,

I have gathered together the messages that Schwester Martha gave me for her friends and I am sending them to you in the hope that you can get them to their destination sooner than I can. I have also written a letter to the head of the Deutsches Hulfsbund telling him of her last days so that he can send more full word to her friends. You are at perfect liberty to read this letter if you wish, as I may have written things which you may not think best to send.

Her watch and one or two other little things I will keep for the present and send on later to her friends.

I wonder if you would be willing and able to help us out of a difficulty. Our consul in Mezrieh (Mamouret-ul-Aziz) has sent us five telegrams asking if we are here alone, Miss Shane and I, or if there are other Americans with us. For some unknown reason the government refuses to let us reply. We have sent one letter and three telegrams and yet he asks the same question again. Our telegrams are either not sent at all, or changed so as to convey no meaning. We are very anxious that Consul Davis should know that we are alone and that we would like, if possible to have a Turkish speaking American come here from Harpoot for the winter, but we are at a loss to know how to convey the information to him. If you are able in any way to help us, we will be very grateful.

We enjoyed your visit to us yesterday very much, and wish that your time here might enable you to repeat it.

I find I made two mistakes yesterday. Schwester Anna's name is Greiner as I said first, and the date of Schwester Martha's death was July 29th instead of 30th.

Yours sincerely,
(Signed) Grisell M. McLaren.

COPY

Bitlis, October 14, 1915.

Dear Herr von Schenkner, Richter,

I have gathered together the messages that Schwester Martha gave me for her friends and I am sending them to you in the hope that you can get them to their destination sooner than I can. I have also written a letter to the head of the Deutsches Hilfsbund telling him of her last days so that he can send more full word to her friends. You are at perfect liberty to read this letter if you wish, as I may have written things which you may not think best to send.

Her watch and one or two other little things I will keep for the present and send on later to her friends.

I wonder if you would be willing and able to help us out of a difficulty. Our consul in Merzieh (Memouret-ul-Aziz) has sent us five telegrams asking if we are here alone, Miss Shane and I, or if there are other Americans with us. For some unknown reason the Government refuses to let us reply. We have sent one letter and three telegrams and yet he asks the same question again. Our telegrams are either not sent at all, or changed so as to convey no meaning. We are very anxious that Consul Davis should know that we are alone and that we would like, if possible to have a Turkish speaking American come here from Harpoot for the winter, but we are at a loss to know how to convey the information to him. If you are able in any way to help us, we will be very grateful.

We enjoyed your visit to us yesterday very much, and wish that your time here might enable you to repeat it.

I find I made two mistakes yesterday. Schwester Anna's name is Greiner as I said first, and the date of Schwester Martha's death was July 29th instead of 30th.

Yours sincerely,
(Signed) Grisell M. McLaren.

409

Copy

Harput, December 14, 1916.

My dear Miss Lamson:

You said in one of your letters to Miss Harley that you had written to me shortly before. I am sorry the letter has not reached me. Did you receive the one I wrote soon after my arrival here? Those which I sent from my former station, you probably did not receive.

This year I am teaching English to the four college classes and High School seniors, and also have a class for the teachers. All are interested and the work is pleasant. I am teaching a Sunday School class and have a Bible class for the teachers and cabinet of the Y.W.C.A., of which I am president. Conditions have resulted in a spiritual awakening among those in the school. All of the college girls except one are members of the Association and are doing good committee work, in spite of their shut-in condition. Several of the committees are cooperating with me in my work outside among the remnant. The condition of the latter is very pitiable and one feels many times repaid for the time and effort given to this part of the work. The Bible woman who assists me, or rather whom I assist, is a very earnest worker. We encourage those who do know how to read to teach those who do not, and several have learned to read the Bible since coming here. We have our regular meetings once a week but many can be reached only by visiting the houses. At present we have to exercise great care as smallpox has broken out. Last Sunday Miss Jacobsen and I went to a nearby village to hold a meeting. We hope to be able to make other trips. The need is great. So far the weather has been fairly pleasant which is fortunate for the people. I dread the coming of real winter. My work outside is of great advantage to me as far as the language is concerned, since all my teaching in the school is in English. I am gradually acquiring a little Turkish.

We are all well and busy. Miss Harley is very tired but is doing splendid work as principal of the school. We often wonder what it will seem like to settle down to a life in which we are not constantly expecting something to happen. Of course it is impossible to foresee what the future may bring forth as to the reorganization of the work, but if it were decided that I join Mr. and Mrs. Maynard, it appears now that I might possibly do so before many months have passed.

(Signed) Myrtle W. Shane

Copy

Harput, December 14, 1916.

My dear Miss Lamson:

You said in one of your letters to Miss Harley that you had written to me shortly before. I am sorry the letter has not reached me. Did you receive the one I wrote soon after my arrival here? Those which I sent from my former station, you probably did not receive.

This year I am teaching English to the four college classes and High School seniors, and also have a class for the teachers. All are interested and the work is pleasant. I am teaching a Sunday School class and have a Bible class for the teachers and cabinet of the Y.W.C.A., of which I am president. Conditions have resulted in a spiritual awakening among those in the school. All of the college girls except one are members of the Association and are doing good committee work, in spite of their shut-in condition. Several of the committees are cooperating with me in my work outside among the remnant. The condition of the latter is very pitiable and one feels many times repaid for the time and effort given to this part of the work. The Bible woman who assists me, or rather whom I assist, is a very earnest worker. We encourage those who do know how to read to teach those who do not, and several have learned to read the Bible since coming here. We have our regular meetings once a week but many can be reached only by visiting the houses. At present we have to exercise great care as smallpox has broken out. Last Sunday Miss Jacobsen and I went to a nearby village to hold a meeting. We hope to be able to make other trips. The need is great. So far the weather has been fairly pleasant which is fortunate for the people. I dread the coming of real winter. My work outside is of great advantage to me as far as the language is concerned, since all my teaching in the school is in English. I am gradually acquiring a little Turkish.

We are all well and busy. Miss Harley is very tired but is doing splendid work as principal of the school. We often wonder what it will seem like to settle down to a life in which we are not constantly expecting something to happen. Of course it is impossible to foresee what the future may bring forth as to the reorganization of the work, but if it were decided that I join Mr. and Mrs. Maynard, it appears now that I might possibly do so before many months have passed.

(Signed) Myrtle E. Lamson

Myrtle O. Shaw 62 N. 14, Columbus, O.

REC'D NOV 14 1917

Nov. 8, 1917. 4/0

Dr. James L. Barton
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton,

Thank you for your letter of Nov. 2nd. It was unexpected, as I had thought - the one dated a few days earlier, was an answer to mine. It has been my intention to write you about - the cable cones fiendness, or rather the telegraph cones fiendness, and the circumstances attending our departure from Bitlis, - and will do so, now, in a few days.

I am sending you, under separate cover, the account of my experiences as you directed, only up until the time, however,

A continuous narrative would have been easier to write and more interesting, but I trust that this will suit the purpose for which you want to use it.

Owing to my rarely being outside the premises because of my illness and the fact that after July 30th, Mrs McLaren and I were there alone, my own observations, as you will notice, are somewhat limited.

I am glad for Mr. Peet's sake, that he is coming to America. He seemed very tired.

Your emphatic statement about not being responsible for that order to Bitlis makes me quite happy, in spite of the fact that the assurance is not necessa

when we reached Harput.

The actual troubles there were over before our arrival. Being a new comer, I was naturally called upon to listen to stories of these terrible experiences, as related by missionaries and Armenians. The names of places and people were all new to me and besides it was all past. Much of what was told me, I can remember, but not with sufficient accuracy to be of value to you. It is different with events that one has actually lived through. The testimony of the Harput missionaries will, doubtless, be all that you will need.

If you care to have me write of the conditions of the people in Harput, as I saw them I can do that.

I have never - not once - believed that you were responsible for it. It was not until after I talked with Mr. Peet in Switzerland, that I understood the matter, but even up to that time, I certainly had not thought that the order came from the American Board, and I am glad of the opportunity to assure you of this.

Cordially yours,

Myrtle A. Shane

RECD NOV 19 1917

26

624 1st Ave. Columbus, O.

Nov. 15, 1917.

Dr. James L. Barton,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton,

From the beginning of the troubles until the time we were asked to leave Bitlis, it had been necessary for me to deal with some difficult situations, some of which after Sister Marta's death and Mr. Knapp's departure, I had to meet practically alone. On each occasion, I took a firm stand and was successful in so far that I kept my girls and women, sixty two in all, including the children and won the respect of the Turkish officials with whom I had to deal.

As to the matter of our leaving Bitlis, up until the time I talked with Mr. Peet in Switzerland, I had supposed that the ambassador sent the order on his own responsibility, perhaps having knowledge of facts pertaining to the situation which were unknown to us, or merely to relieve his own mind of anxiety on our behalf. Mr. Peet astonished me by saying that he himself had urged the ambassador to send the order, because he did not consider genuine, my telegrams stating that I wanted to remain. At last the matter

seemed clear. After talking it over, Mr. Peet agreed with me that if he could have understood the situation as it was, he never would have asked Mr. Morgenthau to send the order. Upon his explaining why he had asked for my brother's address, I, in turn, explained why I had been unable to send it. When the telegram was rejected by the censor, I had gone to the vali, who consented to get it to the censor in Constantinople but was quite sure it would not get past as it might be a code. Mr. Peet failed to mention the fact that that telegram did get through. Miss Lawson told me in Boston, and you have so stated in a letter to my sister Mrs. Gilbert. If that was what was wanted to prove my other telegrams genuine, then I still fail to see why the order was sent. It was unfortunate from my point of view, but I believe that whatever Mr. Peet did, he thought he was doing for the best. He, of course, could not know why I was sending telegram after telegram, saying that I desired to remain. On the face of it, it did appear somewhat strange, I will admit. He could not understand that there was that in the situation that made it imperative that an order should not come. Had I been alone, or had with

me, an associate who was willing to stay, I would merely have refused to go. The order would have made no difference. The letters taken by the carass would have explained

Miss McLaren was very desirous of leaving but was unwilling to take the responsibility of leaving voluntarily. The Harpul-missionaries and the Consul, in letters brought by the carass, urged us to leave. Consul Davis stated his arguments well, but left the decision to our own judgment. I had the letters all written ready for the carass to take back, when the ambassador took the matter up. Miss McLaren said then that if an order should come from the embassy, we would have to go. When I questioned her statement, she said that the Board would expect it and that the Board had severely criticized the action of missionaries in China who refused to leave at the ambassador's orders during the Boxer uprisings. I wish that it might have been possible for me to have run the risk of your displeasure on that score. Miss McLaren now felt justified in going, but would not go without me, though I urged her to do so.

The carass had started the report that if we refused to go, our government would be no longer responsible for us, and I knew that it was my friends who had had

something to do with having the order sent.
Taking into consideration these things and others which I will now mention, and which in fact were the more important in influencing my decision, I felt that I ought not to assume the responsibility of keeping Mrs McLaren there against her own will and judgment in circumstances which she had proven herself unable to cope with, and in a situation the outcome of which was very uncertain, and which her own actions were making more uncertain and precarious. She was often treated with discourtesy and disrespect, and to me it seemed that respect from the Turks was quite an essential thing to have under those circumstances

Whatever influence she might have had as nurse in the hospital, was lost, because having concealed the fact that she was not a trained nurse, more was expected of her than she was capable of doing. Having accepted payment in October for her past services, she was afterwards given no work in the hospital, though she asked for it. I fully appreciate Mrs McLaren's difficulty here. I myself had refused to give personal assistance in the hospital because I feel that for me to display inability in work under

the direction of Turkish officials, was not the surest way of bringing them to admit my claim to rights as a free American. By remaining in my own sphere and keeping the women and girls busy in the school with work for the soldiers, I remained more the master of the situation than I would otherwise have done.

Dr. Barton, during the last few days, I have written you four letters in a vain endeavor to write one that reads like one that a Christian ought to write. Under the circumstances, I find it hard to do. It was no easy thing for me to leave that remnant of people whom I had ~~[illegible]~~ instrumental in saving against heavy odds. I would gladly have welcomed aid from any one in my efforts to keep them and I simply could not sympathize with the view that it was useless to attempt to do anything. Mrs McLaren discouraged my effort to save them in the first place and was horrified when I defied the vali, but those same girls and women whom I said I would not give up, were there when we left, in spite of the dangerous circumstances attending Mr. Knapp's deportation. Mrs McLaren's heart was not there and to have to meet a needless obstacle where I had every right to expect aid and sympathy, was one of the

hardest things for me to bear. Sister Maria and I had worked shoulder to shoulder and Mr. Knapp deserves praise for his unselfish devotion to the people during those terrible days. He was in no way to blame for the circumstances that led to his being sent away. It may be that Miss McLaren could not have stayed there safely. Fear and doubt as to the outcome, have much to do with bringing about failure. But how I wish it might have been otherwise.

After recovering from Typhus, Miss McLaren told me that some years ago in Dan, she had suffered a mental breakdown following an operation, and feared that her mind would be affected so again by her illness. But if she were mentally responsible, there is nothing that can justify to me her action in Bitlis where the situation and the way it was managed, meant life and death to others than herself.

I am glad that you refused to call me back when danger threatened. It is good to see your assertion to that effect down in black and white, positive and unqualified. You stood your ground and as I was concerned, I thank you. The anxiety felt by my own people was quite natural. My sister Mrs. Gilbert tells me that when she learned from your letter

of Oct. 13, 1915: that I wished to remain, she was satisfied to have it so. I think the others may have felt the same way except my eldest brother who was married and left home when I was a mere child and finds it hard to realize that I am grown up.

You may pass this letter on to Mrs Lamson if you will. It is not a pleasant one, but I think the Board ought to know under what circumstances we left Bitlis.

In regard to the manuscript which you doubtless have received, the dates may not be exact in all cases but do not vary more than a few days from the correct. The name, Gerges Kirkorian should be changed to Yeghishe K. The doctor's name which was omitted, ~~is~~ Boghos. Since I have no copy of the manuscript except some rough notes, I shall appreciate your kindness in returning it to me.

With cordial greetings,

Sincerely yours

Myrtle A. Shane.

Myrtle O. Shaw

Columbus Nov. 15, 1915

412

REC'D NOV 11 1918

5

57 Farmington Ave.
Hartford, Conn.
Nov. 9 - '18.

Dr. James L. Barton.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton,

After receiving your letter of Oct. 16th. I wrote Miss Larson asking if I could plan to be in the first party going out - and was very happy to receive a reply in the affirmative. It just occurred to me that I had not written you, letting you that I wish to go. I trust that I am not too late in letting you know.

With cordial greetings,

Sincerely,

Myrtle O. Shane.

1 Myrtle O. S Lane

Hartford Nov. 1918

REC'D JAN 28 1918

Lawrence, Kansas.
819 Maine St.
Jan. 15, 1918.

Dr. James L. Barton
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton,

Thank you for your letter of Dec. 28th. Be assured that I am in hearty sympathy with your views in regard to future work in Turkey. While in Harput, I began the study of Turkish and Kurdish with no doubt in my mind that the future would open up wider fields for service. Located as I was, in Bitlis where the population was, in large part, Kurdish, I can appreciate Dr. Herrick's statement that we have not yet really begun work in Turkey. While in Bitlis, I was greatly impressed with the wonderful opportunities for service, should the way once be opened to work among the Moslems. I believe that the way is opening. Our work among the Armenians has not been destroyed and will not be. That I was witnessing events which would bring forth a "new land surrounded by new conditions" I never questioned then and do not now. The action of the Prudential Committee will be a source of encouragement to all of your missionaries both here and those remaining in Turkey. Thank you again, for writing me.

I left Columbus intending to return after a short visit with friends here, but since coming here, have been quite busy attempting to stir up the interest of local churches in the Armenian Relief work. Recently I had the opportunity of speaking at a meeting of the Ministerial Alliance. In this meeting the ministers voted to give full powers to the co operative committee which had been appointed by request of Rev. Sanderson of the Congregational Church, as the local committee has been prevented by other interests from giving the time needed for the work. It is probable that a plan of monthly donation will be adopted by the churches, and an effort made to organize the work in outlying districts. The offering at the Congregational Church for Armenian Relief was something over two hundred dollars. Tomorrow I am to speak at a meeting of the C. W. B. M. of the Christian Church.

After leaving here, which will be soon, I expect to take up the work under the National Committee. I spent yesterday afternoon and evening with Mrs. Reed, a niece of Mr. Peet. We are glad that he arrived safely.

Again assuring you that I am not discouraged and have never thought that the American Board might be, I remain, with sincere good wishes for the new year,

Cordially yours,

Myrtle C. Shane.

Myrtle O. Shane

Lawrence

Jan. 15, 1918.

REC'D APR 23 1918

414

Hartford, Conn.
57 Farmington Ave.
Apr. 22, '18.

Dr. James L. Barton,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton;

I have signed and am returning to you the statement which you forwarded for my signature, trusting that it may be of use in the efforts that are being made to do away with the possibility of present conditions in Turkey being continued or repeated.

In regard to the American Board Turkey Conference, I had not been informed as to any definite date but had hoped that it might take place before I return to Ohio in the early part of June.

At present, I am engaging and deriving benefit from the work here in Hartford.

With cordial greetings,
Sincerely,
Myrtle P. Shane.

Hartford

Apr. 30, 1918

REC'D MAY 4 1918

415

Hartford, Conn.
5-7 Farmington
May 2, 1918.

Dr. James L. Barton,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton;

In a letter which I have just written to Miss Lamson, I have taken occasion to refer to a matter about which perhaps I should have written to you personally. Miss Lamson will give the letter to you.

On a former occasion when writing to Miss Lamson, I said that I felt my first duty to be to the Woman's Board. Perhaps I should have said immediate rather than first and as a matter of organization it seemed to me to be true. Perhaps I should not have made the statement at all. But whether I am right, or whether I am wrong, if the statement meant to you that I do not want and expect you to take an interest in my plans, and that I do not value your decisions, then it conveyed a different meaning from what I has intended.

Somehow or other I feel that you were not pleased, either with my decision to take up the work of the National Committee

or what may have appeared to be an effort to avoid doing so when I wrote so to Mrs Lamson. I cannot quite make out which. Will you please enlighten me. You replied so kindly to my letter about Bitho's experiences that I feel quite sure you will appreciate my desire to come into complete understanding with you as representative of my Board.

Sincerely yours,

Myrtle A. Shane.

Myrtle O. Shane

Trafford

Trafford

U

AY 10 1919

Miss Shane Off For The Caucasus

In Company with Van Workers and Others.

Written on Board the Kalomuba, March 29, 1919

We are off to the Caucasus- a party of thirty-two. Dr.Ussher and I are the only missionaries- the rest are relief workers except Miss Bond who was in Van for so long with the missionaries that we regard her as one of us. Dr. White wanted me to go to Marsovan to take Miss Willard's place until Miss Morley could return, but knowing that no other missionary woman was available for the Caucasus and since I know the language and have had typhus, I decided after consulting with some of the Eastern Turkey missionaries that my place now is in the Caucasus. I hope that you will approve of my decision. We hope to meet Mr. Maynard in Erivan.

We have had a wonderfully fine trip, considering the times in which we are traveling, and the size of the party. We have much to be thankful for. It is hard to manage such a large project and it has been well done. I hope ultimately to work back to Bitlis for Koordish work and was glad to find that Dr. Peet did not discourage the idea. But for the present our hands will be full in the Caucasus. How happy I am to be starting out on the last lap of the journey.

Khab-Lon.

March 1919

H

H

REC'D Mar 1 1920

COPY

Alexandropol, September 8, 1919.

My dear Mrs. Perrin:

I wonder if my letters to you and Miss Lamson have not been received. Naturally I am a bit anxious to know what you think of my having come over to the Caucasus instead of going into Turkey. In June, I wrote Mr. White of Marsovan that if he still wished me to come there, I would go back, since I have never had the permission of the Board to enter A.C.R.N.E. work. He replied that he had written to the A.C.R.N.E. in Constantinople to have me released from the work here, but with the coming of Mr. Haskell and the consequent overturning of the work in the near future, the matter may be overlooked. At any rate I have heard nothing about it.

My work now is in Kazachi Post, formerly a barracks near the outskirts of the city. Mr. Yarrow thought because of my experience and knowledge of the language I was better fitted to organize new orphanages than a new worker, so gave over the eleven city orphanages to Miss Frank, that I might give my time to this work. The buildings are sadly in need of repair and the government has contracted to do this work, but it moves slowly. We hope that with the new regime under Mr. Haskell the work of repairing will move more rapidly.

Mrs. Burt has recently come to help me and I certainly welcome her assistance. She was formerly on a ranch in Oregon, became interested in the work through Mrs. Emrich. She is full of practical ideas, believes in having the children work instead of being merely maintained. She is a nice little body too and fine to work with. I have turned over to her the organization of the interior work in the orphanages while I attend to the business end of it. She is having the boys clean up the place, make roads, dig ditches, make tin dishes, wooden spoons and shoes. The girls do housework, sew, spin, knit and make baskets. There are such a fine lot of children. And what a joy it is to take them in and make life a bit endurable for them and put them on the road to look out for themselves later. I remarked to Dr. Barton when he was here, how happy I am in the work. He replied that it was very hard for him to have to leave Harpoot. He did so want to stay. He could understand how I felt. And I know he can. But how deeply I felt when he and Mr. Peet were here that they were doing so very much more for these same children than any of us who are right here with them. It is the untiring hands, hearts and minds back there in America that is making it all possible.

We have taken in 800 children from the streets and shelter house. There are 1300 more still in the shelter house waiting to be taken in. Tuesday we receive 165 girls. The food situation is quite a serious one, as is also that of fuel. So far we have received no money for winter supplies and are living from day to day in regard to all supplies except flour, beans and milk. The flour has given us some trouble, though we generally receive bread. It has often happened that the refugees and people in the city generally have been without. I spoke with Dr. Peet about the situation and he said "Just go ahead. Have faith that you will receive the money later." I have and I do believe it will come out all right. There has been great need of the work being put on a firm business basis and we hope that with the coming of Mr. Haskell and his force that this will be done and that they will also be able to cope with the political situation so as to insure safety to Russian Armenia. During the last few weeks inroads of Turks and Tartars have been threatened and the Georgians to the north are not friendly. Two weeks ago we received 1,000 orphans from Baku on account of dangers of massacres there by the Tartars. We now have about 2,000 here including the workers, aside from the orphanage hospital in which there are 900 patients. Eventually we expect to have 5,000 in the orphanages here. Kazachi Post is a splendid place for orphanage work. Plenty of space, fresh air and good water, and the children quickly respond to the change.

Mr. Mitchell, son of Prof. Mitchell of Hartford, who has been our general manager in Alexandropol, has been quite sick for the past week but is better now. We have three new workers, Miss Stuart, a Red Cross nurse, and Mr. and Mrs. McDowell, the latter are newly married. Mr. McDowell is son of Mr. McDowell, missionary in Urumia, and his wife was Miss Cook, one of the relief workers. The two will stay out here at Kazchi Post, although his work will be in the city, industrial and supply supervision, and his wife will have charge of the kindergarten work both here and in the city. The building in which we are to live is not ready, so we have taken rooms in one of the orphanages and are subsisting for the present on orphanage diet, which I cannot say that I relish very much. We hope to have our own kitchen soon.

We are hoping that winter will not set in early because many of the windows have no glass. We have put in some heavy brown flour sacks to keep out the wind and so far the children are perhaps better off for having more fresh air than they would otherwise get. We are fortunate in some of our workers. The little Armenian woman who came down from Baku as manager is very good and the manager of the Alexandropol section is the wife of the manager of our boys' school in Bitlis. She was my main standby in those days of trial there and was among the few who escaped. She was in the orphanage work in Tiflis but came down here to help me and I am so happy to have her with me. I was so interested, as you will be, to hear her story of the last days in Bitlis. After our departure, the government was constantly threatening to send them all away. Once the Arab doctor, Mustifa Bey, himself came and tried to force them to become Moslems, saying that those who refused would be taken out and killed. This little woman, Digin Heghine, led those who absolutely refused. He became very angry and said to her, "Why do you do this? There is no real difference in religions." She said, "Then, why do you try to force us to change?" He could not reply but went out and told the police that they had all accepted Islam, so they were saved for that time. Finally, the order came that the Arab doctor was to give them up. He pleaded illness and said he would give them up the next morning. Heghine led the girls down to an underground room that had been used as a storehouse and locked them in, barricading the door with wood, hoping that any delay in their being taken away might bring release. She with one other woman remained upstairs to watch. The Armenians (Russian) were in the city all night but they did not know it. Early in the morning a man came to the gate, saying that the Russians had come. They thought it a ruse to get them out. Finally a Russian Armenian officer came, but still they would not believe. Finally they thought it best to take a chance, as the Turks would undoubtedly force an entrance anyway. They opened the door and when they discovered that he spoke the truth, they ran and opened the door where the girls were hidden. They all rushed out, kissed his hands and feet. Can you imagine what a moment that was! I had prayed in Harpoot that those girls and women might be saved. I only regret now that I could not have trusted more at the time that I prayed. I have with me here now six of those who escaped from Bitlis and what a wonderful help they are to me. The far reaching influence of the

Ely sisters will be felt out here in this work where the need is so great. Several of our workers are from Harpoot also and they too are fine.

How I wish you could all see our children here, how sweet and appreciative they are, how happy they are to find that somebody cares for them. I would like especially to have the Brighton Cradle Roll see the little ones as they line up for their meals or lie down to take their afternoon naps, their tiny feet kicking about in the air until drowsiness finally gets the better of them and they drift off into dreamland. How they do enjoy the dolls which I bring out for them occasionally.

We have a difficult problem ahead of us in regard to winter clothing. The outing flannel is the warmest we have for underwear and the output of woolen material here in our own factory is insufficient and very expensive. The winters are very severe and with fuel so scarce, the problem will be a hard one, but we shall manage somehow.

None of the present workers know just what their work will be when Mr. Haskell begins to carry out his avowed plan of overturning the present organization. His representative, Col. Ford, came through recently. He seemed quite pleased with the work here but said that Col. Haskell was planning to send a man to each station and that everything would be carried out in military fashion and that those of us here might find ourselves assigned to different tasks. I told him I had had no expectation of being placed in any position that called for so much executive and organizing ability as the one I now have, and if it seemed to the interest of the work to have some one else take it up I was perfectly willing. It will be quite interesting to know how the new plans work out but I hope and believe that conditions are going to be bettered.

I am studying Koordish in hopes that some day my work will be in Koordistan. Dr. Peet recently sent me a Koordish Testament from Constantinople.

Will you please let the workers in the Suffolk Branch read this letter, also Miss Lamson, and the other ladies in the rooms, including Miss Daniels.

With love and best wishes to each and all of you.

(Signed) Myrtle O. Shane.

Ely sisters will be felt out here in this work where the need is so great. Several of our workers are from Harpoot also and they too are fine.

How I wish you could all see our children here, how sweet and appreciative they are, how happy they are to find that somebody cares for them. I would like especially to have the Brighton Cradle Roll see the little ones as they line up for their meals or lie down to take their afternoon naps, their tiny feet kicking about in the air until drowsiness finally gets the better of them and they drift off into dreamland. How they do enjoy the dolls which I bring out for them occasionally.

We have a difficult problem ahead of us in regard to winter clothing. The outing flannel is the warmest we have for underwear and the output of woolen material here in our own factory is insufficient and very expensive. The winters are very severe and with fuel so scarce, the problem will be a hard one, but we shall manage somehow.

None of the present workers know just what their work will be when Mr. Haskell begins to carry out his avowed plan of overturning the present organization. His representative, Col. Ford, came through recently. He seemed quite pleased with the work here but said that Col. Haskell was planning to send a man to each station and that everything would be carried out in military fashion and that those of us here might find ourselves assigned to different tasks. I told him I had had no expectation of being placed in any position that called for so much executive and organizing ability as the one I now have, and if it seemed to the interest of the work to have some one else take it up I was perfectly willing. It will be quite interesting to know how the new plans work out but I hope and believe that conditions are going to be bettered.

I am studying Koordish in hopes that some day my work will be in Koordistan. Dr. Peet recently sent me a Koordish Testament from Constantinople.

Will you please let the workers in the Suffolk Branch read this letter, also Miss Lamson, and the other ladies in the rooms, including Miss Daniels.

With love and best wishes to each and all of you.

(Signed) Myrtle O. Shane.

Estates will be felt out here in this work where the need is so great. Several of our
ers are from Harpoot also and they too are fine.

How I wish you could all see our children here, how sweet and appreciative they are,
ppy they are to find that somebody cares for them. I would like especially to have
Mighton Oradle Moll see the little ones as they line up for their meals or lie down
e their afternoon naps. Their tiny feet kicking about in the air until drowsiness
y gets the better of them and they drift off into dreamland. How they do enjoy the
which I bring out for them occasionally.

e have a difficult problem ahead of us in regard to winter clothing. The outing flannel
garment we have for underwear and the output of woolen material here in our own
is insufficient and very expensive. The winters are very severe and with fuel so
the problem will be a hard one, but we shall manage somehow.

e of the present workers know just what their work will be when Mr. Haskell begins
y out his avowed plan of overturning the present organization. His representative,
rd, came through recently. He seemed quite pleased with the work here but said that
askell was planning to send a man to each station and that everything would be cer-
t in military fashion and that those of us here might find ourselves assigned to
ut tasks. I told him I had had no expectation of being placed in any position that
for so much executive and organizing ability as the one I now have, and if it seemed
interest of the work to have some one else take it up I was perfectly willing. It
quite interesting to know how the new plans work out but I hope and believe that
ions are going to be bettered.

am studying Koordian in hopes that some day my work will be in Koordistan. Dr.
cently sent me a Koordish Testament from Constantinople.

If you please let the workers in the Suffolk Branch read this letter, also Miss
and the other ladies in the rooms, including Miss Daniels.

th love and best wishes to each and all of you.

(Signed) Myrtle O. Shane.

Mrs. Orris
Superintendent

Rec'd JUL 29 1912 Nina M. Sherman 418

L.S & M.S July 25, 1912

Mr Enoch F Bell
14 Beacon St.
Boston Mass

My dear Mr Bell,

Thanks you for your kind letter of welcome to the Foreign department. I am sorry not to have acknowledged it sooner but sailing on such short notice I have had to put off as many things as possible.

Please tell Mr. Case I have received my passport and thank him for me.

Enclosed is a letter for Mr Hosmer

J. & Mrs. Ferris

I shall indeed be very glad to work in Eastern Turkey and glad when I know enough Armenian to really do something. I am sure I shall enjoy Miss Atkins and find chances to make myself useful in that school.

Thanks you again for your letter -

Yours sincerely
Nina M. Sherman -
Erzroom
Turkey in Asia
via London & Constantinople

Rec'd SEP 13 1912

419

Marsovan, Turkey
Aug. 23, 1912

Dr James L. Barton
14 Beacon St.
Boston, Mass

Dear Dr Barton,

I have just been reading the August Missionary Herald. It has many things of peculiar interest to me this month articles about Mr and Mrs Maas, Dr. Proctor, Mr and Mrs Harlow, Mr and Mrs Black, Dr. Stokey and others. Of course the articles about Turkey are always interesting to one in its midst.

I am having a delightful ten days stop in Marsovan

waiting for Miss Cole to go on to Trebizond with me. I am glad to have a chance to see one of the largest stations and to get acquainted with missionaries from various places in Turkey who are here for vacation. Even with the schools closed there is plenty to do here.

I enjoyed my travelling companions Mr and Mrs Getchell and Miss Margaret White very much. We had a delightful trip making short stops at The Azores, Algiers, Naples Patras and a whole day at Athens.

It is very pleasant to meet Dr. and Mrs. Case who are to be at Erzroom next year I shall be glad to get there and begin to learn Armenian.

I wish the people at home could read the Missionary Herald with the eyes of the people on the field I'm sure it would be more interesting than ever. I never was quite so interested in reading it as this time.

Yours Sincerely
Vina M. Sherman.

Ina M. Sherman

Marsovan

Aug. 23-1912

H

Rec'd FEB 1 0 1913

Cairo, Dec. 24, 1912

Dear Friend,

This letter is to tell you about our holiday season so I'll begin with Christmas Eve. Mr. Moran the British Consul invited Mr and Mrs Stapleton and Miss Allen and myself to dine with him. Of course we had English Plum Pudding. After dinner we spent a very pleasant evening looking at the many Egyptian things he had and also pictures of Mecca. While we were looking at a picture of the Kaaba he took out a piece of the carpet which covers that. The piece was about a yard square and looked just like the picture. It is black and has raised written Turkish characters worked into it. This carpet is renewed every year. I should have said Arabic characters because the Turkish were the Arabic characters. After he showed us this piece he gave us each a small piece of it. Of course it is unusual for a Christian to have it so we prize it so much more.

Later the evening was over we went to Mr Stapleton's to help pack the big stocking

to which we just had responded.

Christmas morning I was awakened about four o'clock by hearing Christmas carols just outside my door. The boarder girls with two of the teachers accompanied by our band were singing to me. It sounded very pretty in the early morning stillness.

Before breakfast we opened the stocking and we were each one remembered by many different people with a number of pretty things which we all enjoyed.

Just a little before noon we all started into sleighs for a sleighride out to a neighboring village where we stopped in a hotel and drank the coffee and ate the cookies we had taken with us. It was very cold but we were well wrapped up with stones to keep warm. Our ride account was that froze my chin a little. We had a good deal of fun.

When we came back we found there awaiting us letters from home. The mails are so delayed now that we never know when the next one will come.

I am near Yeam
Thanks we had turkey dinner and
we spent reading and singing
Merry Christmas three times. Our new
year comes first and some Russians
celebrate thirteen days later than we do.
They never corrected their calendar the
Pope their version beginning January 13 so
December 25th only was Christmas and I said a Pa
Christmas school went to see usual. The Russians
celebrate the birth of Christ at the Feast
in the Temple which begins at six Friday
night no Sabbath so for a week's space of vacation.
Russian and Greek Christmas since
have not corrected their calendar is
January 7. We went often with the
and his wife and the Russian Jewish
and his wife and little daughter
Esther have invited me to help them
celebrate Christmas season on January
they have a big tree the most beautiful
ever I have seen but unfortunately
invited me to bring all our family
and teachers to see it. We enjoyed

[illegible] around around his room [illegible]
[illegible]. They were very happy with their
presents. Only one of our twelve girls
including the teachers lives near enough
to home for Christmas. None of the teachers
staying at the school. Many have left
places to work during the two weeks and
some have relatives here with whom they
One girl who went home to a village about
fifty miles or a day's journey in a steamer
from here took Ceruga and Arosiga our
oldest teachers with her.

New Year's Day we received quite a [illegible]
Mrs Stapleton and Miss Atkins and [illegible]
one hundred seventy callers that day here at the
school. Prevali Pasha the governor of the Crown
Layet called. If all those who came
men and wives called together. [illegible]
[illegible] not walk side by side but the woman [illegible]
a little behind the man. On church the [illegible]
sit on one side of the house and the men on
other. We receive callers every year at
one year at the boys school and one year
Mr Stapleton the head of the boys school

My dear Mr. Bell

Thanks you for the letter about the people at the conference last spring. I was glad to receive an almanac yesterday and see their names and stations in that.

I hold no grudge against you and Mr. Eddy for mistaking me for Miss Sowner. I see how easily the mistake could have been made as we are both from Kansas and under the W.B.M.I. and were together so much while we were at Boston.

I've passed three monthly examinations in Armenian and now it is time for another. When no one else is around to talk I can make my self understood in Armenian altho in rather awkward fashion.

Yours Sincerely
Vina Sherman

Jan. 4 1913

Rec'd JUL 23 1913

Tina Sherman
Erzroom Turkey
June 29, 1913

Dear Dr. Barton,

At the end of my first year of school in Turkey I was just looking over the notes I took at the Candidates conference a year ago. Such a lot of the things we heard then seemed far away and unnecessary but I find they are just the needed things and I quite often refer to my notebook and find just the advice I need.

Our commencement week passed off very well. I have a letter partly written about it and will send a copy a little later

Thursday July 3 we start to van. The whole face from here goes and Miss Uline. The British Consul also goes at the same time we will be on the road for two weeks so the trip will be an easy one. I am interested in that since it is my first long horse back journey. Going slowly Miss Atkins and Mr and Mrs Stapleton can get in some good work in the villages and I'll watch and listen and improve my Armenian. Our women and girls Sunday school has over four hundred members. Mothers Day the

second Sunday in May (M. P.) we had about fifty mothers and three hundred sixty scholars. we have had as many as that once since.

The ordination of the pastor here, who came last fall, took place last Sunday. Three ordained native pastors were here to help and Mr. Stapleton was chairman. There were a great many people there and the service was an impressive one and must have helped some of those there who so seldom go to any kind of religious service except perhaps the Gregorian at which even

Armenians can't understand
a week ago Thursday we
had an all day picnic
at a place
about an hour away
from the city. We had all
of both schools and some
parents and friends there
what a good time they all
had playing games including
native dances and eating
"pilaf" and other native
food.

In Sunday school today
we will use the program
which is to be used on the
world's Sunday School
day in July. Our Sunday
School has to be cared for by
irregular ones in Summer
so we thought it best to have that
on this the last day when the
students are here. Yours sincerely Vina Sherman

Rec'd OCT 6 1913

Pages 6 & 7 gone 4/22 Binder

Erzroom, Turkey in Asia
August 23, 1913.

My Dear Friends,

The fact that many of you will be interested to kno about our trip this summer causes me to make several copies of this letter.

By accumulation of work it was necessary for Mr. and Mrs. Stapleton and Seven-year old Sibyl to spend one more day at Erzroom and meet us on July Fourth in HassenKala while Miss Atkins and Elinor aged nine, and I started on the third and spent the Fourth in that city. Leaving here at eight A.M. with one load horse and two saddle horses, Elinor riding behind Miss Atkins, and with a number going as far as the gate of the city to see us off, we started up hill gradually and continued so till we passed the Devey Boyun Pass about twelve o'clock and then after going down for an hour we stopped at a village and had tea. I walked considerable to keep from being lame and succeeded in that but I was so tired I wished to go not one step farther. The village or rather the city spoken of above could be seen altho it was two hours away. After an hour we were ready to go on and in two hours found ourselves on the edge of the city beside a mill-race on a grassy plot which made it an excellent camping place for the Fourth. The only appropriate noise we had was two little guns for shooting caps which the children had bot in Erzroom. We had a good time reading, writing and sleeping and the others came about three o'clock and we had ice cream made there which tasted of smoke.

Next morning we were up at four o'clock taking down the tents and folding up beds preparatory to starting on to Haji Khalil our destination that night. Miss Atkins continued to walk all the way as she had done the day before.

Starting at about seven o'clock we passed the consul's tents none of which were taken down and he was far from ready to start. However by ten o'clock he had caught up with us because his horse is a fine Arab steed and gets over the ground very fast and is so dangerous that we dared not get nearer than fifteen feet. It is a beautiful and powerful animal and usually well behaved but we were never sure what he would do with his feet.

Nothing of particular interest happened that day except that we had a hard time finding the village we were looking for and when we did it was one tucked away among the hills and very small and very dirty. Miss Atkins and the loads had both lost the way so we had to wait some time for them after we arrived at the village. In the meantime They came to get Mrs. Stapleton to go to a case

That night we camped on a recently cut hay field and next morning we were up again at four o'clock and on the way before seven, which was the usual time when on the road.

Now I will go back a little and tell you what we did on Sunday for of course we did not travel. Our party separated Miss Atkins and Elinor and I going to Todovoren while the others stayed at Komatsor. Both of these are out-stations of ours and both have native pastors. In Todovoren the pastor is an old man and a n ordained man and well liked by the people. We went to the morning service at which were about twenty five people of all ages. At the noon service Miss Atkins t talked and the small room was well filled with perhaps a hundred thirty people. After that was the Sunday School very few came and they were all in one class taught by the Kadvilli(preacher). After that one of our school boys wished us to go to his home which we did and a crowd of people followed us into the house where we were seated on cushions on the floor . These village people are of course very curious about foreigners and when I took off my hat they felt of it and of my shoes and my dress and asked many questoins about me for I was new and Miss ATkins they already knew. We stayed at the pastor's house and were thankful for a flat roof on which we could put up our travelling beds and be free from the thousand and one fleas and flies in the house.

Monday morning we were up bright and early fir w e were to meet the others at a village , Musa voren, an hour away . this village is also an hour from Komatsor and as we were coming down the hill into the village the others were seen on another hill not far away and we rode into the village at the same time. We went to the house of one of our wealthiest school girls and they immediately set about preparing breakfast, which we ate after about two hours consisting of a lamb roasted whole(killed after we arrived) and stuffed with palaf, rice cooked with an abundance of oil, and flat bread. we were hungry enough to enjoy it and it was really very good.

Again we journeyed on over mountains and hills. Part of that day we had the most beautiful scenery of any day. Many times it reminded me of Colorado with its numerous clear streams which we crossed many times and the rocky hills but it lacked trees which made it less picturesque than Colorado. After about five hours we reached the little dirty Kurdish village of Haji Kali. There we had tea before the loads arrived our dinn first and then Mr Hoseman's and we were in bed by dark.and up before the sun.

Tuesday night we reached Zeidikhan and camped by a mill stream. It sprinkled just enough to send us into a village house until the

loads came and we could be in the tents. The day before too it rained while we were on the side of the mountain where they were fixing the road and the trail was very poor and we lost the way once and were miles from a village when it rained very hard for a while and was very cold for the wind blew too.

At Zeidikhan we had heard something about some young men having been killed but found out nothing definite till the next morning when we reached the village of Khasdur where a brother and sister from our school live and also where the young men had lived. It was indeed a sad story. The mothers came bringing the bloody coats to show us and weeping terribly. The consul did as well as he could to get the story correctly and had a good many witnesses come to testify about it. It seems that the soldiers had been ordered to kill all men who tried to escape into Russia to avoid soldier duty, a thing which had become very common. These nine young men had escaped safely and had been working in Russia some time and were returning in the night when the saw some soldiers and were afraid. Two escaped then and two later and had returned to this village and were so frightened that it was hard work to get them to come and tell the consul anything but after much persuasion did come. The two that escaped first did not know much of what happened to the others but the second two said they were very badly treated. The worst thing perhaps was that instead of killing them quickly they tortured them a good deal so that they must have suffered terribly. And imagine what a shock it must have been to these poor mothers. The whole village was in mourning for nearly every one was related to one fo these unfortunate ones.

Wednesday night we stayed at Tutakh a small city on the bank of the Murad Su. That is the place were a ~~large~~ lot of Kurds live. Next morning first thing we crossed this big tributary of the Euphrates which was not deep enough at that time to wet my feet when I held them up but in the spring is impassable except by swimming the horses.

Our stop that night was at Patnots the home of a terrible Kurdish desparado chief. The Consul's Kavass took us to camp in his garden a very nice grassy camping place but after crossing a dirt wall with our horses they would not let us stay. This was the first time we had been obliged to find a second camping place in one village

Thursday's journey was long but Friday's easy and only three hours

On Saturday

until we reached Avantz or Arjesh where we took the boat at noon and had a a delightful seven hour trip over to Van or to Avantz the port and after that a carriage ride to the city which took an hour and we arrived at the mission compound about ten O'clock and had supper and were in bed at twelve i.e. all of us but Miss Atkins were there and she stayed in Arjesh for Sunday and came around the lake with the loads arriving in Van on Thursday. At Arjesh we went into a garden . A graduate of our school gave us our breakfast. She is from Erzroom and it was the painful duty of Mr. Stapleton to tell her that her sister had died almost a year before. The people here think it is very unfortunate to be the bearer of the news of a death so they keep the people concerned in ignorance as long as possible and sometimes it is several years. They think too that part of the sorrow ot to be passed if it is a long time afterwards.

We stayed in Van till Tuesday. They have a very large compound and a number of fine buildings. The new buildings for the girls' and boys' schools are fine and the church is very large and nice. On monday there was a wedding in the church .One of the teachers married a girl from the German Orphanage. And I was honored with the duty of playing the wedding march since all the Van musicians were at Artemid.

In a long spring wagon we went to ARtemid a distance of nine miles where the Van Missionaries have their summer home. It is a lovely place near enough to the Lake so that sometimes the spray wets the house. The house is large and one can always be cool in it or about it. The house being built on a point has water in three directions and no one ever saw more beautiful water than that is some times and most of the time it is beautiful with all its many blues and greens.

On Saturday all the delegates from Harpoot and Bitlis had arrived including Miss ULine whom we had left in Erzroom. The opening session of the Annual Meeting of the Eastern Turkey Mission ,which includes the stations at Bitlis & Erzroom,Harpoot, Van and Mardin ,from which there were no delegates on account of the illness of several members of their Station, was held. Sunday all the men went to the city to help in the services there. Monday the meetings continued and many topics which vitally concern the stations were discussed. Educational work and the work for Moslems was largely discussed . A uniform course of study was suggested for all schools under the high school so there might be a standard to work towards. A course of study in Turkish was worked out simalar to the one made last year for new missionaries studying Armenian. We all learned that there is a great need of pushing Moslem work now but we need new funds and new workers to do it because

all the present force is doing all the work possible and are not able to undertake such a large new work as this would be. The discussion of the Moslem work had a large part in the Western Turkey Mission so the need is appearing in more than one quarter of this country. Financial problems as usual took time but were settled to the satisfaction of all concerned. The problem of which station is best for the ~~next five years. We left first teacher, doctor, nurse and there which station~~ new missionary is left to the ~~station~~ Mission so they decided there which station should have the first doctor, nurse or teacher that comes. I say They because I could not vote for I had not been here a year and had not taken my first language examination both of which are necessary and also one must be a delegate to have a vote.

During the week we had several social events. One day was Sidney Usher's birthday which we celebrated. One night we had a sort of Fourth of July celebration altho the day was past. One evening we had a debate on the question: Resolved that hereafter the men of the Eastern Turkey Mission be allowed to vote only on questions pertaining to men's work. Of course the affirmative won but afterwards we would not be as unkind as the men tried to be once when they brot this question up about the women in real earnest but it was over ruled, so we voted to allow them to vote on everthing.

Miss Atkins, Miss Uline, and Drs. Ussher and Atkinson were given permission to leave on Monday and went over to Tadvan in the boat the latter two starting to Jerusalem for the Turkey Medical Mission Conference there. On Wednesday The two remaining Harpoot people Miss Harley and Mr. Livingood; Mr. Knapp Mr. Monahan the Stapletons and myself left on the boat. At Tadvan we met Mrs. Maynard and Miss Atkins, who in the morning left with the Harpoot people for Erzroom and the others of us went to Bitlis or rather Sindian the Bitlis Missionaries' summer home. There we ate, slept, read, sewed, ~~and~~ and played tennis for ten days and on a Monday again started on our journey.

We went to Tadvan and spent the night and next morning went along the shore of the Lake to Zuka, where we ate all the apricots we wanted from the trees in a garden where we had our breakfast, In Van one time after we had climbed way up to an old earth castle on coming down our guide one of the Van teachers took us into a garden and we ate apricotts off the trees there.

~~From Zuka~~ at length we went to Nimrud. It was a very long, hard trip, up hill all the way, ~~and we lost the~~ and ~~went~~ up and down short hills and some were very steep, and the only road was a sheep path which invariably went the wrong direction.

~~Finally after toils and tribulations one of which was that my horse was lame caused as I found out later by a nail put in the shoe wrong.~~ we reached the top and had almost as far to go down in, as we had come up, Down we went farther and farther into that old crater. At last we saw our tent way off, for the loads had gone a shorter way but ~~after that~~ we had to go an hour and a half I think before we finally reached the tent. On ~~place~~ we stopped at a hole where we could feel the hot steam and air coming from somewhere in the earth. ~~The road down the last part especially was very bad for it was full of rocks.~~ Our tent was pitched ~~just~~ by the side of the warm lake there. It is not very large but nice and warm. ~~The children and I took some clothes to wash and had a bath in a place near some springs where the water was so hot we could not stand in it at all.~~

This volcano is very large. There is no other in the world which has greater cubical contents in its crater than this one. Some have ~~but~~ greater diameters and some are deeper but no one any bigger. There is a record on a church there which speaks of an eruption 500 years ago. Going out next morning we followed around the immense cold lake which forms a crescent around the bottom for probably five miles. The journey out was hard for it was steep for a long ways up and the horses had to rest ~~very~~ often. ~~Mr. Stapleton walked so my horse might have a rest and only Elinor rode his.~~

Our journey that day was to Mork and we were pretty well down then ~~and~~ the next day went down to 4500 feet and it was very warm and Friday and Thursday across ~~that~~ the MushPlain was almost unbearably hot, ~~and the hottest place I have found since leaving Algiers last summer. At Mush we met the Consul again. We were entertained at the German Mission in The city, and slept in the garden and were up and on our horses at 5:30. My horse was better for they found out what was the trouble. Saturday's trip was hard and hot most of the way ~~and~~ but at ~~the~~ last ~~we~~ we went up nearly twothousand feet to a very old monastery called Sourp Garabed (St. John.), so called because they claim to have the bones of John the Baptist there. The tomb is in a fine room of the church. Mr. Stapleton was allowed to enter but no woman can even touch the first of the marble steps going up to the door. We could look in and see that it was quite a gorgeous place. They showed us ~~a great~~ many old books in Ancient Armenian and handsomly embroidered priests' robes which had been given by ~~the~~ pilgrims ~~who had been there~~ These were richly embroidered in gold and silver thread and worth a great deal. We camped up above the Monastery near the tents of two ~~of the~~ German missionaries who were spending the summer there. ~~we had tea with them and the monks~~ ~~Monastery sent us~~ sent us a whole lamb for Sunday dinner. ~~when~~

~~we ate with them again~~ . I wonder if you can guess why women are not allowed to see St. John's tomb. It is because a woman was the cause of his death. There were some fine trees where we camped and ~~was nice and cool all day.~~ We had a service with all the Armenians we could get together, ~~servants and all~~ about twenty were there. This is an Armenian Monastery and very old . ~~Many Armenians make pilgrimages there on either the first or last Sunday in August. We were glad to miss the great crowds.~~ There is absolutely no charge for any thing there. Milk, butter, eggs, and feed for our horses and bread and everything else was given us and we were invited to the head priest's rooms for tea on Sunday and breakfast Monday morning And everything was free but no one unless he is desparately poor would go away without giving something to the monastery so they are ~~as well paid and better than if there was a charge for everything.~~ after all. End.

All our party was so tired ,especially the children that we decided to go to Erzroom the shortest way and not stay at Hinoos a week as we had planned. Mr Monahan's Kavass said we could make it in three days and we did but what hard days they were because there were mountains all the way. The first ~~three~~ two days we did not go as far as he wanted us to and he would always say it was shorter than it really proved to be altho he was supposed to know the road.

The last day is a terrible memory. Up at 1:30 and on the road at 3:00 in rain and pitch darkness up hill and down. We rode six hours before we stopped for breakfast and after thre quarters of an hour we were on our horses again with a six hour stretch ahead of us. It was said to be six hours but it took us nearly seven and it was hot and one immense mountain loomed up ahead of us that we had to cross and it took us four hours to get down into the Erzroom Plain on the other side and two more before we could see the city and we were on the opposite side of the city from the one we lived on. All this time Mr. Stapleton was sick with the beginning of an attack of malaria and the children were so tired they did not know what to do .

When we reached the city it seemed as strange to me as any other city to which we had been for I have been over there but twice and both times after dark.

After we had been home two days Mr. Stapleton was still sick when Elinor came down with a severe attack of appendicitis which her mother thinks may be partly ~~to~~ due to that last day's ride. She is better now we are glad to say.

Thus ended the children's and my first interior trip. They are so tired of it they never want to go on another but I am already planning to go to Harpoot for Annual Meeting next year and that is an even longer trip.

Yours Sincerely
Vria Sherman.

Gregson

To Friends

Aug. 23-1913

Your sincerely
Louis Gregson

Rec'd OCT 1913

Erzroom Turkey in Asia
September 12, 1913

Dr. James L. Barton
14 Beacon St.
Boston, Mass

Dear Dr. Barton,

Enclosed you will find a general letter about our journey ~~that~~ this summer. I assure you it was a very enjoyable one.

I was very glad indeed to be at annual meeting for several reasons. First. It was a rare privilege to meet such a lot of fine people there and those who have the same problems and purposes. Second it was a fine opportunity to become acquainted with the problems which

confront other stations many of which are common to all. Third. For a new missionary it is very helpful to thus see things from a wider view point than his own individual station. Fourth. The journey thru the country now that I know some about it and can talk some with the people was very instructive. Fifth the value of the inspiration gained at a meeting of that sort is not to be underestimated altho it can not well be measured.

I have not exhausted the list of good things to be gained from an annual meeting

but only given a few which especially impressed themselves on me. It seems to me that tho the value of it cannot be put down in dollars and cents it is well worth while to spend money for annual meetings. I hope we can have an all-Turkey conference before many years pass for it seems to me the value of it would be in proportion to the expense and labor for it.

Yesterday Dr. Case and wife and Baby and Mrs. Jelal who is our nurse for one year came with Miss Atkins from Trebizond. We are so happy that they are really here now and they

glad to be really at home after two years of wandering. We were glad and they too to find many things much better than they expected them to be.

Miss Atkins has been camping near Trebizond with Miss Pinco for two weeks Wednesday night I went to Illedja with two of the school girls and one from the Boys school and camped with the travellers in a pretty garden and in the morning Mr. and Mrs Stapleton and Sibyl came. Elinor Stapleton is just recovering from an attack of acute appendicitis so could not stand the four hour journey. We arrived at Erzroom at twelve and two oclock and all had dinner at Mr. Stapleton

Our schools begin on Monday we are glad that we are to have a new Turkish girl and her brother and a Kurdish girl in school this year. We will also have a girl from Baibourt which is the first student who ever came from there. Appearances indicate that we will have more pupils than last year.

Tomorrow I give the first music lesson to a thirteen year old Turkish girl. The language I have is armenian so I have to have some one translate the things I can't tell her in French for I know only a little French and she only a little but after a while

I think I can make her understand with the French alone as I hope to spend time on French along with Mrs. Jelal and Mrs. Stapleton It is very usefpl here and many places necessary when one has not Turkish as I can't have for a few years yet.

Mrs. Jelal knows Greek, Turkish Armenian and English all very well so is very valuable in that way as well as others She will return to her husband in Constantinople at the end of the year. and by that time I hope we can find an American nurse who would come to stay permanently

This letter has turned out to be rather long but I thot you would be interested in these things.

Yours Sincerely
Vina M. Sherman

Vria W. Sherman

Erzroom Sept. 12-1913

RECD APR 7 1914

Erzroom, Turkey in Asia.

March 14, 1914.

Dear Dr. Barton,.

Two weeks ago last Thursday was "Paregentan" and having a day vacation Miss Atkins thot it a good time to make a visit to one of our out-station fields, Passin Plain, where there are a number of villages, in two of which are teachers from our Girls' School. She was away nearly five days and gave good reports from the schools and churches there, but alas! she found out that at one house where she had stayed a child had just died of small-pox. Miss Atkins having been vaccinated several times without success was liable to the smallpox and last Saturday she began to feel ill, but did not stay in bed. Wednesday she went to bed and the diagnosis was Grippe. This condition continued until Thursday evening when a rash began to break out on her face. This was first thot to be Typhus but turned out to be a very severe case of Small-pox. It is hard to say yet just how severe it will be but we are hoping and praying that it will spedily leave her.

In consequence of this we have closed the Girls' School for two weeks or longer if necessary and put a strict quarantine on the room where she is which is the third floor of our building and also quarantined the building. Two of our teachers both of whom have had Small-pox are devoting their time to caring for her and Mrs. Stapleton and Dr. Case are taking good care of her as well. There are two teachers and twenty girls in quarantine besides myself, not including those who are caring for Miss Atkins.

Being entirely in charge of the girls my self especially at such a time as this is rather a new experience for me but we are getting on well so far.. Eight of us in the building were vaccinated today and all the others who have not had small-pox will be vaccinated on Monday. The Case and Stapleton families were also vaccinated yesterday.

Today letters were received from various members of the Eastern Turkey Mission protesting against the negative vote we, SErzroom Station, cast on the Intersessional vote sent out by Van requesting the designation of the McKeemans at Van. Miss Atkins wrote a strong letter to all the stations a copy of which you reeeived I think. This exppained fully the reasons for our veto, which appeal to us as reasonable and hope that the ones who can look at the needs of both stations from the outside will see the justice of our claim.. We are anxious for Mr. McKeeman to go to Van if by any means another man can be secured for Erzroom who can be on the field in the Fall.. Every other station in the E.T.M. has had a new man since Erzroom has. And Erzroom has been waiting all these sixteen years for a man to do touring and other general work.

Van's great need for this man is so that they can giveMr. Yarrow a chance to work for the new college. This is a perfectly justifiable and laudable plan providing it does not make other stations suffer for workers to carry on already established work at other stations which has been neglected for lack of workers. The plan for a college at Van has been criticised for this very reason: that to make it successful would take workers which in fairness to other work at other stations and perhaps at Van itsself should be doing other work.

Certainly the action taken at our Annual meeting last summer which decided that Harpoot's need should be filled first and Erzroom's second ought to be still valid as conditions are practically the same except that Harpoot's need has been filled and so now Erzroom stands first on the list.

Personal preferences ought to count somewhat in deciding where a man should be stationed but surely they are a minor consideration compared to that of the greatest need!

It would be interesting to know what proportion of the missionaries appointed go to the station they would have chosen from their own personal preference. I know of several at least who would have chosen another field than the one they are in but are happy where they ~~are~~ are because there they are most needed.

I do not see how Mr. Yarrow dared or had authority to promise the McKeemans they would be designated to Van without having gained the consent of the Mission, to which the choice of the designation of the missionaries appointed to serve in their territory, is given. Van begs us not to cause them to break their promise. In my opinion such a promise if as it appears to me now was without foundation it would better be broken if it is necessary to do so.

If it is in any way possible do send us a man this year who is good for all around work and knows something about educational matters for after one year more comes Mr. Stapleton's furlough and how the Boys' School will be carried on then unless we have another worker is more than any of us can say at present. There is also a wonderful opportunity for work in the villages about us as you know already.

We are most glad that Dr. Ruth Parmalee and her mother are coming to be at Harpoot and if their plans work out we shall be happy to see them at Annual meeting at Harpoot. We hope also expect to be able to welcome the Pierces at that time also and perhaps Mrs Knapp.

We are glad too that the Smiths are so nearly ready to come to DIARbekir and hope a nurse may speedily be found for him.. We are also hoping Dr. Case may have a nurse to help in his work which is very difficult now at its beginning.

Most fo the members of our station with the exception of Miss Atkins are quite well Mrs. Case and young Edward, who has been having some bothersome teeth, for several weeks have not been well but are better

now. I also for the last few weeks have been having a change from my usual perfect health in having some indigestion that ,too, has improved so I hope to be as well as usual soon.

The winter here has been unusually mild with much less snow than usual~~ly~~. There has been enough snow for Ski-ing until this last week and Miss Atkins and I have gotten some good exercise at that several times this winter.

Sincerely yours,

Vina M. Sherman.

Station Scribe.

Erzroom.

March 14, 14.

RECD APR 7 1914

425

Erzroom , Turkey in Asia

March 17, 1914.

MY dear friends,

The thing most of interest among us is the condition of Miss Atkins. Two weeks ago next Thursday we had a day vacation and Miss Atkins who is to do touring work next year made a trip to one of our largest out stations Passin plain. She visited seven different villages and came back bringing very good reports of our two girls who are teaching there and of all the work. She did not acquaint us immediately of one fact which was that she had been in a house I do not know how long, where a child had just died of small- pox. She came home on Monday feeling very well and continued so until The following Sunday when she began to feel uncomfortable and continued getting worse but continuing to do her work until Wednesday after noon when she went to bed and the diagn osis was that she had grippe. This seemed what it was until Friday evening when she became much worse and Dr. Case and Mrs. STapleton thot thot it might be typhus and began to enforce quarantine. Next morning they were sure it was small-pox knowing that she had been exposed to it and had never been successfully vaccinated. Then we put on strict quarantine and the next day I took all the girls who had not been vaccinated recently , including myself, and we were all properly scratche and vcrus put in. Today after a great deal of hunting in all conceivable shops for vaccine some a month and half was found and with that all the girls and teachers in the building who have not had small pox were vaccinated. Miss Atkins is on the third floor of our building and is being taken care of by two of our teachers who have had the disease . NOne of the others have seen her since Friday morning also including myself and only two girls who have had it are allowed to go up stairs to take or bring things from there. And they disenfect their hands every time. No one is allowed to go in or out of the building without my consent which is given only to those who have work or business here and the do not come above the first floor. So you see we are taking as many precautions as possible and unless we were exposed before she went to bed are reasonably safe. We are anxiously awaiting the end of the period of incubation

Miss Atkins passed away quietly this morning about 4 after 8

Yours sincerely

Alice M. Sherman

March 17, 14

APR 7 1914

Erzroom , Turkey in Asia

March 17, 1914.

My dear friends.

The thing most of interest among us is the condition of Miss Atkins. Two weeks ago next Thursday we had a day vacation and Miss Atkins was to do touring work next year made a trip to one of our largest out stations in Persian plain. She visited seven different villages and came back bringing very good reports of our two girls who are teaching there and of all the work. She did not acquaint us immediately of one fact which was that she had been in contact with I do not know how long, where a child had just died of small pox. She came home on Monday feeling very well and continued so until The following Sunday when she began to feel uncomfortable and continued getting worse but continuing to do her work until Wednesday after noon when she went to bed and the diagnosis was that she had grippe. This seemed what it was until Friday evening when she became much worse and Dr. Case and Mrs. Stapleton feared it might be typhus and began to enforce quarantine. Next morning they were sure it was small-pox knowing that she had been exposed to it and had never been successfully vaccinated. Then we put on strict quarantine and the next day I took all the girls who had not been vaccinated recently , including myself, and we were all properly scratche and virus put in. Today after great deal of hunting in all conceivable shops for vaccine some a month ago half was found and with that all the girls and teachers in the building who have not had small-pox were vaccinated. Miss Atkins is on the third floor of our building and is being taken care of by two of our teachers who have had the disease . None of the others have seen her since Friday morning also including myself and only two girls who have had it are allowed to go up stairs to take or bring things from there. And they disinfect their hands every time. No one is allowed to go in or out of the building without my consent which is given only to those who have work or business here and the do not come above the first floor. So you see we are taking as many precautions as possible and unless we were exposed before she went to bed are reasonably safe.

of the period of incubation to see if any of the girls have contracted it. We are hoping and praying that they have not but but there are a few days ye yet before we can be sure . And unless it was very soon after she returned the vaccination will prevent it.

Miss Atkins has the confluent kind of small -pox so is very sick in deed. She has been unconscious the mornings of the last three days but in the afternoon conscious again . So it is only intermittent so far but since the crisis is still at least three days away we cannot tell what will happ pen before that time. We are hoping for the best and as I write this letter am am continually being reminded that before you can receive this letter Miss Atkins sickness at least will be over..

There are twenty girls and two teachers left in the building besides t those with Miss Atkins. I am finding plenty of work to keep them busy so far but I don't know whether I can keep them oht of mi schief a second week or not. There is always fancy work and sewing to do and all like the former and most the latter. and they can spend considerable time at that. They are cleaning house now.

I ~~dd~~ must stop now as the effects of my vaccination are to prominent just now to permit of my staying up at this machine any longer.

God is good to us all and we trust all things to Him and at the same time try to do our part as well as we know how. He will be particularly good to us if no one else takes small-pox from this.

Miss Atkins passed away quietly this morning March 7 after a most severe illness.

Yours Sincerely
Vina M. Sherman

Yours Sincerely
Vina M Sherman

of the period of incubation to see if any of the girls have contracted it. We are hoping and praying that they have not but but there are a few days yet before we can be sure. And unless it was very soon after she returned the vaccination will prevent it.

Miss Atkins has the confluent kind of small-pox so is very sick indeed. She has been unconscious the mornings of the last three days but in the afternoon conscious again. So it is only intermittent so far but signs the crisis is still at least three days away we cannot tell what will happen before that time. We are hoping for the best and as I write this letter am continually being reminded that before you can receive this letter Miss Atkins sickness at least will be over..

There are twenty girls and two teachers left in the building besides those with Miss Atkins. I am finding plenty of work to keep them busy so far but I don't know whether I can keep them out of mischief a second week or not. There is always fancy work and sewing to do and all like the former and most the latter. and they can spend considerable time at that. They are learning house now.

I ~~and~~ must stop now as the effects of my vaccination are to prominent just now to permit of my staying up at this machine any longer.

God is good to us all and we trust all things to Him and at the same time try to do our part as well as we know how. He will be particularly good to us if no one else takes small-pox from this.

This letter was started during quieting the morning hours after a heart severe illness.

Yours sincerely
Julia M. Clemmer

March 17, 1918

APR 7 1914

436

ERzroo m Turkey,

March 18 S 1 9 1 4 . Evening.

My dear Friends.

Mrs. Stapleton who has been attending Miss. Atkins came in a little while ago and told us some more about Eunice's last hours. She was here last evening and stayed some time doing various things and Eunice seemed bright and altho she did not eat she drank considereble water and spoke of how good it tasted altho she was unable to speak aloud . Yesterday Morning Mrs. Stapleton had examined her throat and found it as full of pox as it could be and these probably were in her lungs also. Her pulse has not been above eighty which is unusual with a fever of a hundred and three or four which she has had. BUt the pulse has been strong all the time. Monday night she slept none but yesterday slept most of the day and again until ten O'clock last night. Mrs. Stapleton having been called to another case at midnight early this morning Dr. Case was called. Later Mrs. Stapleton was called but it was too late for Eunice had already passed beyond human help. The two teachers Elmas and Satenig who have nursed her were with her at the last. She simply drew a long breath and her heart stopped and she was gone.

She has told the girls who were with her that she was sure she was not going to get well after this sickness. She had said this several times but there were no particular signs of weakness so the Doctor thot that altho it was a very severe case she was not in a particularly critical state and people often think they will not recover when they are suffering terribly as of course she did from the first.

In her desk was a pencilled statement of what she wished done with her things when she was gone. It was not dated so we do not know when it was written but as I remember I saw it there while she was gone away on this last trip.

Mrs. Stapleton thinks the end finally came from paralysis of the nerves caused by absorption of the poisons. Her catarrh may also have had something to do with it.

Yours sincerely

Una M. Sherman

APR 7 1914

Afternoon

Mar. 18, 1914

Dr. J

Dec

my

ts b

on t

the

Dron

my

Rec

Dur

Com

Sol

ts

th

bu

Du

Afternoon

Mar. 18 & 19 1914. Evening.

My dear Friends.

Mrs. Stapleton who has been attending Miss. Atkins came in a little while ago and told us some more about Eunice's last hours. She was here last evening and stayed some time doing various things and Eunice seemed bright and altho she did not eat she drank considerable water and spoke of how good it tasted altho she was unable to speak aloud. Yesterday morning Mrs. Stapleton had examined her throat and found it as full of pox as it could be and these probably were in her lungs also. Her PY pulse has not been above 88 which is unusual with a fever of a hundred and three or four which she has had. But the pulse has been strong all the time.

Monday night she slept none but yesterday slept most of the day and again until ten O'clock last night. Mrs. Stapleton having been called to another case at midnight early this morning Dr. Case was called. Later Mrs. Stapleton was called but it was too late for Eunice had already passed beyond human help. The two teachers Elmas and Satenig who have nursed her were with her at the last. She simply drew a long breath and her heart stopped and she was gone.

She has told the girls who were with her that she was sure she was not going to get well after this sickness. She had said this several times but there were no particular signs of weakness so the Doctor thot that altho it was a very severe case she was not in a particularly critical state and people often think they will not recover when they are suffering terribly as of course she did from the first.

In her desk was a penciled statement of what she wished done with her things when she was gone. It was not dated so we do not know when it was written but as I remember I saw it there while she was gone away on this last trip.

Mrs. Stapleton thinks the end finally came from paralysis caused by absorption of the poisons. Her ostarrh may also have had something to do with it.

Yours sincerely

Wm. M. Johnston

REC'D OCT 9 1914

427

Alich, Syria, Sept. 9, 1914

Dr. James L. Barton
14 Beacon St.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton,

Enclosed please find a copy of my annual report. Please excuse its condition and its lateness. Both are from the same cause viz. that on the way down to Harpoot for annual meeting the load from our best horse fell into a river near Dromahattun and in it were the thirty copies of my report and this and two others were the only readable ones left. I had waited somewhat thinking I would get back to Erzroom in time to make some better looking copies but now it is already so late I think I'll send this along altho it doesn't look very well for I don't know at all when I will reach Erzroom and I shall be very busy when I do get there.

I wonder why it is that every time an All-Turkey conference is planned war or some-other interferences absolutely prevents it. I haven't been in Turkey but two years and this is the third war in this part of the world and yet we still believe that we are nearing a permanent International peace. I do hope with many others

that this immense terrible one now in progress will be the end of war forever. We are more and more impressed with the fact that while not all nations are fighting it might be called a world wide war. Certainly the ~~of~~ conflict is affecting all the countries of the world. It is certainly affecting Turkey as a whole much more than her own two wars of recent date. The money market is so tight it is almost impossible to get cash. Many more men are being taken for soldiers and the levying is much more general on all classes and races. This time few are exempted.

I get no post at all from Erzroom so have no idea what conditions are there.

That brings me to ~~the~~ of the subjects I wished to write you about. Not a new one by any means but one which is continually troubling us and that is Dr. Case's financial condition. The cause or beginning of it is not my affair tho I am thoroly sorry for him. You know Mr. Peet is supposed to remit to the stations only what is due the whole station and if one person is several hundred dollars behind it gives the rest no money at all. It

supposed [illegible]
whole station and if one person is several hundred dollars behind it gives the rest no money at all. It

~~next~~ another year under the conditions last year. You know what a great advantage is to be gained here by buying winter supplies in the fall. Nearly all last year or atleast all the time after I had charge of finances there was money on the books to its credit but we had no cash and it had to buy much of the time on credit at a great disadvantage so that we lost enough money to have bot a number of supplies this summer which would have helped out for this year. Supplies are bound to be more expensive this year and we are losing our good name in the Erzroom market in doing this way.

It does not seem fair to either school or to the Stapletons or myself to have to carry this additional burden. Would it not be possible for Dr. Case to borrow the amount necessary, until he can pay it, from some other place and take it off the station books. Of course it would cost some interest but no more nor probably as much as we lose every year by all of us being behind all the time. and would be no more difficult for him and easier for the rest of us. You have already received the estimates for this year showing our needs. I know you are in a

difficult time also as receipts no doubt are falling off. We too will lose some of our special gifts which help out our boarders and some of them will have to stay at home perhaps tho I hope not.

I am sorry to be so late getting back to Erzr but it couldn't be helped. I did not wait at Harpoot to finish Annual Meeting as I would have liked to do but came away the next day after I knew I had to have this goitre operation. One reason was because the two American Consuls were coming down here and no other chance presented itself at that time.

I had a week of rest at Dr Ward's home there in the mountains before going to the German Hospital. I was there only eight days as it was very hot in Beirut. I came back here to Dr Ward's home and have been here three weeks since and they will not let me pay even for my board. The operation came out well and I was in bed but three days because I was able to go thru it with only local anæsthesia. It has done me a great deal of good and it and the rest here combined have made me feel like a new person for I was thoroly tired out at the end of school. I am anxious to see how the altitude will affect me now as I get back up to Erzroom.

The German hospital here is having to close for lack of funds and because one side of the building is open to the weather because the contractor and carpenters went to Germany to the war without half finishing the new wing. They were very good to me there and I paid only a very small fee.

I hope to leave here on Saturday on the Khedieval and reach Constantinople in four days. There are boats on the Black Sea, but I am not advised about getting to Erzroum from the coast. I would like to go thru Russia but my passport is just run out so can't I suppose unless the Embassy can give me a temporary one. Can Mr. Case get me a new one or must I apply to the Consul at Trebizond. I shall attempt to keep it in force all the time hereafter as it is apt to be useful very unexpectedly many times especially in Turkey and Russia. Please ask him to get one if he can or advise me about it.

I enclose a small order for Mr. Hosmer to fill but suppose nothing is being shipped now. Also a letter to Mr. Wiggin and one for Miss Bushnell and do not know where she is but suppose she is waiting for a chance to come. If she has come just destroy the letter please it isn't necessary to forward it. (The order will come later as I must send it to Mr. Peet which I forgot for the moment.)

Did the July shipment get started? It has a

number of boxes for me seven or eight I think. I feel safer about them if they were still in Boston. I want the supplies for school.

Some of these questions may be answered when I reach Constantinople but here we get little Board news except thru the Congregationalist & Missionary Herald which aren't recent.

We are looking eagerly for the North Carolina which is supposed to be stationed here soon and which is reported to be bringing considerable gold. The College here will feel safer if she and the Florida are here. The latter is to come in about two weeks.

Dr. Ward has been giving me all the cash I had since I came here as I couldn't get any from the Press and I arrived here just two days before the stringency began and he happened to have some extra cash thinking I could get it immediately from the Press as I usually could. He has some other travellers, too, who were stranded without money. I hope I can return what he had very soon as he may need it. Mr. has sent a letter but it hasn't arrived yet.

Many European travellers must have been caught in a pretty bad state. We are anxious to hear news of them as you no doubt are.

Yours sincerely
Inia M. Sherman

RECD JUN 15 1916

Tria W. Sherman

Samokov. Bulgaria
April 14, 1916

Dr Jas L. Barton
14 Beacon St.
Boston, Mass, U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton,

This is the great day when Bulgaria changes her calendar from using Old Style to the new, which she apparently loses - thirteen days - jumping from march thirty first to april fourteen.

One cannot help being amazed at the progress Bulgaria has made and is making steadily and swiftly.

Their educational system is a truly good one and they are justly proud of it. Its growth in thirty years is truly phenomen

eral. When one compares the Turkish and Bulgarian systems it is easy to see what a wonderful and swift advance the latter has made in the few years since she has been free to push such things.

Last night we celebrated the seventieth birthday anniversary of Mr. J. W. Baird who has been in missionary work forty four years, most of the time in the Balkan Peninsula.

Nineteen sat down to supper at the Ostrander home. This included the missionaries and children and four natives who have been especially associated with Mr. Baird in his work. Mr. Tersieff is the

pastor of the Church here, ~~and~~ who made a short congratulatory speech about Mr. Baird's work of touring in Macedonia. Mr. Neheff one of the teacher's from the Boy's School and who was a pupil of Mr. Baird's spoke of his work in the school. Miss Haskell spoke on behalf of the missionary children who are in the work now.

Mr. Thompson who has been Mr. Baird's associate for many years made the closing and most important speech. He mentioned among other things we were to be congratulated for as well as Mr. Baird first his good health, his forty four years of work and that we live in this age when

so many wonderful things are
happening.

Mrs. Baird read a short sketch
of his life and the principal
events of world history contemporary
with the different decades of it.

Mr. Baird in closing told
us of his joy in life saying he
had been glad from early life
that he was alive and tho he
was born and reared in the woods
with neighbors only on one
side and marshes on the other
three his life had been a happy
one all thru.

The whole was a very enjoyable
and happy meeting and every
speech echoed the thot that was
in every one's mind of thankful
ness that God had been with

him and helped him as well as all of us thru so many years of life and service.

Mr. Baird has been engaged for the past three years in colaboration with Mr. Thompson and two native workers in revision of the Bulgarian Bible. This is a very important work for which he is especially well fitted on account of his exceptional knowledge of Bulgarian especially as it is spoken in Macedonia.

This summer if conditions permit he with his family will take up permanent residence in America and tho out of active work on the field will no doubt be able to do good work in the homeland for some years to come

Tho conditions here are precarious in many ways the work continues with the schools filled to overflowing and more pupils than ever before and an earnest spirit among the students of both schools

All the station were present last evening with the exception of Miss Douglass who is suffering with an attack of influenza and who tho better is still confined to her room

With sincere regards

Vina M Sherman.

C E R T I F I C A T E

STATE OF KANSAS. SS. UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.
ROOKS COUNTY.

TO ALL TO WHOM THIS MAY CONCERN. GREETING:

This is to certify that we, the undersigned citizens of Stockton, in the County and State aforesaid, being first duly sworn on our oaths do state as follows, Viz: That we, and each of us have resided in Stockton, Rooks County, Kansas, for more than thirty-one (31) years, continuously, prior to this date: That we have been well and intimately acquainted with the family of F.E.Sherman during all of said 31 years: that said F.E.Sherman, was a resident of said Stockton, Kansas, 31 years ago and prior to that time, and during his residence at Stockton, and on or about the 6th day of April, A.D. 1886, there was born to said F.E.Sherman and wife, a daughter, who was christened and named Vina May Sherman.

That said Vina May Sherman, with her parents have resided in Stockton, Kansas, and Topeka, Kansas, continuously since her birth up to the time that she left the United States as a Missionary

That a thorough search has been made in Stockton, Kansas, for a record or Registration of her birth in the offices of the Board of Health, and the records of the Congregational Church of Stockton, Kansas, for such registration, and do not find any such record. We make the statement regarding the date of her birth, from actual knowledge of the facts and acquaintance with the family and know that the above date and place of birth of said Vina May Sherman, are the true and correct dates and place of ##### her birth.

M J Coolwaugh Jr
Mrs C G Jones
Mrs E J Williams
W L Chambers

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN TO BEFORE ME, A NOTARY PUBLIC, IN AND FOR ROOKS COUNTY, KANSAS, AT STOCKTON, THIS 18TH, DAY OF NOVEMBER, 1916.

F. A. Chipman
NOTARY PUBLIC

MY COMMISSION EXPIRES DECEMBER 8TH, 1918.

CERTIFICATE OF COURT.

STATE OF KANSAS.
SS.
ROOKS COUNTY.

I, Geo F. Crane, Clerk of the District Court of the 34th Judicial District for Kansas, in Rooks County, hereby certify that the records of my office show that F.A. Chipman, before whom the foregoing jurat was made, is a duly commissioned and qualified Notary Public of the State of Kansas, in and for Rooks County: that his Commission as such Notary Public will expire on the 8th day of December, A.D. 1918: that his signature as above affixed, is his true and correct signature, and the seal affixed to said jurat, is his true Seal of office of Notary Public.

WITNESS MY HAND AND THE SEAL OF THE DISTRICT COURT OF ROOKS COUNTY, KANSAS, AT STOCKTON, THIS 18TH, DAY OF NOVEMBER, A.D. 1916.

Geo. F. Crane
CLERK DISTRICT COURT.

Rooks Co. Record

W. L. CHAMBERS. Pub.
STOCKTON. KANSAS.

State of Kansas,
Rooks County, ss.

W. L. Chambers of lawful age, being duly sworn, says: That he is the publisher of the Rooks County Record, and was publisher of the same at the time the following notice was published in the aforesaid paper, in its issue of Friday, April 9,1886; that the words quoted herewith are exactly the same as published, and to his certain knowledge refer to the birth of Vina May Sherman, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. F. E. Sherman, who at that time were residents of Stockton, Kansas, and were personally and intimately known by the affiant. The aforesaid Rooks County Record being published on Friday, the Monday previous was the 5th day of April, 1886, the date of Vina May Sherman's birth.

"Born, on Monday, to Mr. and Mrs. F. E. Sherman, a fine healthy girl."

Signed, W. L. Chambers, Pub.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 20th day of November, 1916'

J. A. Chipman Notary Public.

My Commission expires Decr 8th, 1918. Rooks County, Kansas.

43 D

NOV 23 1916

AMERICAN BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS FOR FOREIGN MISSIONS

FOREIGN DEPARTMENT
JAMES L. BARTON, D.D. SECRETARY
ROCH F. BELL, ASSOCIATE SECRETARY

HOME DEPARTMENT
CORNELIUS H. PATTON, D.D. SECRETARY
EDWARD LINCOLN SMITH, D.D. SECRETARY
S. BREWER EDDY ASSOCIATE SECRETARY

CONGREGATIONAL HOUSE, 14 BEACON STREET
BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS

EDITORIAL DEPARTMENT
WILLIAM E STRONG, D.D., SECRETARY

TREASURY DEPARTMENT
FRANK H. WIGGIN TREASURER
JOHN G. HOSMER
PUBLISHING AND PURCHASING AGENT

November 7, 1916.

To the Registrar of Births,
Stockton,
Kansas.

Sir:-

Miss Vina May Sherman was born at Stockton, Kansas on April 5th, 1886, the daughter of Rev. Floyd E. Sherman. She is now in Constantinople and it is necessary to have a certified copy of the record of her birth. Will you kindly send me in the enclosedstamped envelope, such a certified copy properly executed before a Notary Public or Judge, or any party authorized to do so. Any expense incurred will be gladly refunded.

I am sure you will be ready to do this promptly, since the Americans in Turkey are face to face with very difficult problems and there seems to be a craze in their demands for birth certificates.

I have the honor to remain,

Your obedient servant,

James L. Barton

JLB/ESM

Stockton, Kansas. Novr 20, 1916.

Dear Mr Barton. Enclosed you will please find some affidavits referring to the above request, and will say that, this is the best that we are able to do in the matter. wish we sould do more, there are no Health records here as of that time nor at the State department, and hope these may do some good to Vina. Stockton people are deeply interested in Miss Vina, and hope she will get through all right in this matter.

Very Truly Yours.

F A Lichman
Local Registrar
Vital Statistics

Birth Certificate

Stockton, Kansas Nov. 20, 1916.

Vina M. Sherman.

431

REC'D NOV 3 1917

THE CLIFTON SPRINGS SANITARIUM
CLIFTON SPRINGS
NEW YORK

October 30, 1917

Mr. Herbert B. Case
14 Beacon St.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Mr. Case,

Will you kindly send me ~~three~~ four more of the certificates to be used in the weekly payment here. I have had seven and have been here nine weeks and expect to leave after two more weeks. On the bill which was rendered for the three and a half weeks I was in the surgical ward they have charged me at the rate of twenty one dollars a week but I hope that by going to the office my self when I am able that they will allow the seven dollar rate Please let me know if there is anything in the contract you have with the management here that excludes time spent in surgical from that rate. Of course the operations are separate charges this is only for the room.

In case I cannot use the certificates in payment for that time I will return them to you.

Unfortunately I have had much more expense than I expected ~~that~~ for I have had to be in bed now eight weeks already and with the exception of the time spent in surgical I have had to pay $5.25 a week just for having my meals brought to the room and that with the wheel chair at a dollar a week ~~has~~ including a little for medicine has practically doubled the ~~weekly~~ bill all the time. Then there is the bill for removing my tonsils which I have not received as yet.

The W.B.M.I. has been very kind in offering to help me pay this and I am not complaining about the charges for I ~~supp~~ am convinced they are very reasonable compared with other places of like nature, I only that you might be interested.

I am very much pleased with the treatment I have received both from Doctors and nurses, and I am sure I shall be much better than for a long time when I really recover from the two operations. I still suffer considerable pain from my tonsils or their absence rather, as that was done very last Friday. Thank you for your attention to this matter. Yours sincerely. Nina M. Sherman

REC'D NOV 8 1917

THE CLIFTON SPRINGS SANITARIUM
CLIFTON SPRINGS
NEW YORK

Nov. 5, 1917

Mr. Herbert H. B. Case
14 Beacon St.
Boston Mass

Dear Mr. Case,

Thank you very much for your prompt answer to my letter and for the certificate enclosed. I was very much pleased indeed to read the letters which you enclosed for I have been more than anxious and interested to know just what they are doing over there in the part of the world from which I have heard almost nothing in the past three years.

I am also glad to know that Mr. Peet is on the way home and I hope you will all help him to get a much needed rest after the long and heavy strain he has been during. It will of course be a great help to the Armenian & Syrian Relief

Comm. ~~and~~ words as well as the
Board's work to have him here.
Miss Powers is the only one left in Surty
Leland of the ones from Funkey now isn't the
except Dr. Chambers when he arrives there?
Don't be surprised, please, if I don't
get away from here in the two weeks
that I mentioned for I find the operation
of having my tonsils removed, took out
more strength than I expected and
so it may be a week or so longer.
tho I hope not. I lost seven pounds
in about a week after I had that oper-
ation and haven't begun to gain much
yet tho' am beginning to get back
my strength in the last two days.
They mean to have me get so well
that this Goitre will not come back
again and I'm trying to be patient
in the hopes that their prophecies:
that I will get perfectly well and
stay so will come true. Dr. Webb
said he would have nothing to do

THE CLIFTON SPRINGS SANITARIUM
CLIFTON SPRINGS
NEW YORK

with my case unless I could assure him that I'd follow out his advice about resting for several months after it was operated on. So I'm in duty bound to do as he says now that he undertook to operate on such a bad case as this proved to be.

When I read letters like those you sent I wonder how long I can stand it to stay away from Jersey. It certainly makes me anxious to get well so I'll be ready to go back when the first opportunity presents itself.

With kind regards to all the friends at the Cong'l House.

Yours sincerely
Vina M. Sherman.

Vina M. Sherman

Clifton Springs

Nov 5, 1917.

REC'D JAN 17 1918

1263 West Street, Topeka Kansas
January 9, 1918.

Dr. James L. Barton
14 Beacon Street
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton,

It is always a pleasure to hear anything about the missionary work in Turkey and it was an especial joy to learn from your letter of December 28 of the large way in which the Prudential Committee are planning for the future there. I hope that that future is nearer than we dare look for in the light of present indications for the continuation of the war.

Thank you for your personal word to me. I want to assure you that I am really returning to my normal condition of good health at a remarkable rate. Many friends have asked me to tell of my experiences but I have refused to make any talks until February because I feel that just now is the time for me to rest and recuperate to be ready to return to Turkey as soon as the way is open. I wish to do as much as I can toward interesting and instructing people about our work and to that end I have made four appointments for talks in February and am planning a tour of the churches in the northwestern part of our state in March or April. My father and all the family are so well known all thru that region that people will take more interest than in a stranger I hope.

I shall have a keen eye out for recruits to fill some of those positions planned for by the Prudential Committee.

Yours sincerely,

Inia M. Sherman

Dr. Barton

REC'D NOV 25 1918

434

1263 West Street,
Topeka, Kansas,
Nov.20,1918.

Dr. James L. Barton,
14 Beacon Street,
Boston, Mass.
Dear Dr. Barton,

It is a great joy to think that we may soon be on the way back to Turkey. My heart is full of thankfulness to God that He has restored me to health so wonderfully fast and that I will probably be fully able to take up the work again as soon as passage can be arranged for. I am quite well now andin talking my condition over with the doctor yesterday he expressed it as his opinion that I would be able to go.

The doctors at the Sanitarium as well as Dr. Vest here think that I should not again go to the high altitude of Erzroom. Of course there will be many changes in the work in the different stations. It would make my preparation somewhat easier if I could know at least to what mission I would be likely to go. I do not wish to be over particular or dictatorial about the place where I work for I am glad to go to any place where I can be of service. However knowing as we all do that the surroundings make a great difference with the efficiency of our work I might say that excessive heat or a very damp climate are neither of them good for me. Constantinople and Brusa were both good while Erzroom and Samokov both being high and the latter damp were not so good. If you could make any decision about it I would appreciate it very much. I enjoyed the contact with all the races that we had in Brusa and Constantinople more than in Erzroom where our work was mostly confined to the Armenians. I prefer work in a boarding schodl to that in a day school because of the increased opportunity of really touching the lives of the students.

The wonderful opportunity now open to America over there in Turkey has no parallel Could we but get the people especially in the small towns and country parishes to realize it more what a blessing would come to some of these struggling churches. The Congregatoinal churches surely have a great challenge from over there.

I will be eagerly watching for additional word wabout the plans which are being made for sailing andwill try to be ready when the time comes.

Very sincerely yours,

Ina M. Sherman

REC'D FEB 4 1919

4

1263 west St.
Topeka, Kansas.
February 1, 1919

Mr. Herbert E. B. Case.
14 Beacon St.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Mr. Case,

Considering the unsettled state of conditions in Turkey and in view of the fact that my health is not yet thoroly assured I have decided it wiser not to attempt to return there at present.

I am glad that some are able to go now to relieve

the ones who have stayed thru it all and to relieve the suffering ones -

Very sincerely yours
Jina M Sherman -

1 Usia W. Sherman

Topeka Feb. 5, 1919

SEP 4 1919

436

5

Kaneville, Ill.
August 31, 1919

Mr. Herbert E. B. Case,
14 Beacon Street,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Mr. Case,

Will you kindly send me my Teachers Life Diploma which is on file in your office. I think.

Will you also please change my address to the one above as I am to be teaching in the high school here this year.

The situation in Turkey at the present time is very interesting but not altogether reassuring I judge by the news that sifts thru. I was disappointed not to go back this fall but am hoping things will be in a more stable condition before many months go by so that definite plans for future work can be made, and with more assurance than is at present possible.

In the position that I have here in so progressive a state in education as Illinois I will have a rare opportunity to get hold of educational methods and ideas which will be of value to me in my future work in Turkey.

Very Sincerely Yours,

689

Una M Sherman

Kanawha Co

Aug 31, 1919

REC'D AUG 13 1915

Caroline Gilliman
New Canaan, Ct.

437

13

August 12 1915

Mr. James L. Barton,
14 Beacon Street Boston, Mass.

Dear Mr. Barton:-

Your letter of August 10th received. Thank you for your welcome home. That it is good to be here there is no need to tell and how good I cannot tell.

Two months ago I had but little hope of being able to get out of Van. I had planned to wait for the Bitlis friends and the Russians didn't advance. So there was no way of the Maynards getting through. Just then Mr. Macgowan, the war correspondent, came along from Persia

with a second division of the Russian army. He advised us, Neville Usher and me, not to wait for the Maynards, but to go out with him. Now, I understand better than I did at the time how fortunate we were to have had this opportunity.

I want very much to see you all and can go to Boston at any time if you wish but I have no other reason for going except to talk with you and Miss Lawson.

I had a letter from Mrs. McKennan and answered her questions as to route and advisability of going to Vancouver as I could. It is very easy by way of Archangel as we came. The Russian-American

Line steamers are very comfortable and there is a sailing, I think, every eleven days.

The question of the new missionaries' going to me turns on whether the Russians withdraw from Van Vilayet or not. As conditions were when I left I think our work would increase instead of being injured. But if the Russians evacuate there would be no use in the Armenians trying to remain in Van. In fact the wali was so angry I doubt if it would be safe for the Americans, either.

Have you had any recent letters from Van? I have no word from there since I

left.

The McKennans and Mu[illegible] have tire, with the help I can give them as to hotels and train can very easily reach Igdir I think. The difficulty will be from there on to Van. There is more passing on this road and it is safer than ever before, I think. There is not a Turk or Kurd to be seen during the four days drive.

The trouble is here. There is no certain way of communication with the Americans. The Russian general when I was there had no intention of arranging for a post for the people and there was no way of sending letters. Our letters were sent out with the military post only by the

courtesy of the general. Also no private telegrams could be sent. You know, it has always been the custom to make all arrangements for incoming missionaries from the Iran end and usually one of the gentlemen has gone to Igdir or Tiflis to meet them. If an old missionary were returning it would be quite possible for him or her to manage everything in Igdir but for persons new to the country and with nothing but a school knowledge of the language it would be very, very difficult but I do not say impossible. I address my letters to an Armenian merchant in Igdir. He said that he would be willing to forward them to

the American premises by travelers. It is not a very satisfactory man service but the best I could do. As the furlough of Dr. Ushe and family, Miss McLaren and Miss Bond is due next year, of course it would be a great help to the remaining members of the station to have the new comers on the ground this year for their lan guage study and so be ready to take a share in the work the following year.

The more I read of the terrible conditions in other parts of Turkey the more wonderful and God sent seems the deliverance of Van. We had such an experience! I am very glad that I was on the feild through

it all. My estimation of the Armenian people has risen greatly.

I wish I might hear from Van. The Moslem refugees, 1000 of them, on our premises constituted a tremendous problem. Before I left there was much sickness among and I feared typhus. Three days out from Van we passed Countess Tolstoi going to Van for this refugee work particularly. I am hoping that she was able to remove the refugees to a more suitable place where a garden and abundant running water could be available for them.

May I trouble you to let me know all the information you

have concerning Susie Sar
While I was in Van we had
no word whatever.

Very sincerely

Caroline Sch

REC'D AUG 17 1915

Caroline Gillman #38
New Canaan, Ct.
August 16 1915

Mr. James L. Barton;—
Boston, Mass.

Dear Mr. Barton:—

Your letter of August 13th received. I shall be very glad to go to Boston on Wednesday to confer with Miss Samson and you. I plan to take the 8:20 A.M. train from New York which reaches Boston at 2:11 P.M. I will go directly to the Board rooms.

Thank you for the news of Mr. Reynolds.

Yours sincerely
Caroline Gillman

REC'D AUG 18 1915

1159

Caroline Silliman
New Canaan Ct.

August 17, 1915

Mr. James L. Barton,
14 Beacon Street, Boston, Mass.

Dear Mr. Barton:-

The news from Van is very, very sad. The typhus theory is probably correct. I think that it is not at all likely that the Turks got strength enough to drive the Russians out.

I think we need not worry about the money question for the Van missionaries. There was a large amount on hand when I left because of the sum forwarded from the College fund for the building of a new missionary residence. I thought it may relieve your mind to

know this.

May I ask you to let me hear if you have any information not published in the papers. At noon today I sent you a telegram as follows: "Since reading newspapers decided no need to go to Boston." If you still wish to see me I shall be glad to make another appointment but it seemed best to wait and hear from you before going on.

I am sorry to write you that there is much reason to fear that our Van ~~premises~~ property will be destroyed.

Oh, if we could only have communication with the Van friends!

Sincerely yours

Caroline Silliman

REC'D SEP 20 1915

440

New Canaan, Ct.
September 18, 1915

Mr James L. Barton,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Mr. Barton:-

I have just now received a letter from Miss Usher dated Jan, July 29th and mailed in Tiflis August 1st. She mentions in her letter having written you. If your letter has not arrived I will forward mine to you, if you wish it.

Her letter tells of Mrs. Usher's death & of the severe illness of Mr. Usher and Mr. and Mrs. Yarrow. She does not write

that they had typhus but that is what I infer.

Miss Usher wrote that she had sent letters to Mrs. Usher's mother, sister and her own brother Dr. Sydney Usher.

I forgot to write that Mrs. Usher's heart was so weak that she could not overcome the poison in the system.

Yours sincerely

Caroline Dillman

Caroline Selkman

New Canaan - Conn. Apr. 18-1915

REC'D AUG 16 1916

Caroline Silliman
79 Oenoke Ave.
New Canaan, Ct.

August 15, 1916

Self 6

My dear Mr. Case:—

Enclosed is a postcard from Miss McLaren which I received on Saturday. Thinking that the news from Harpoot is rather scarce I send it on to you. Please do not return it. The Sabvester of whom she writes were German workers in Van. Do you think that the "change" means that she thought the Russians would reach Harpoot soon? The last sentence refers to some of my small relatives.

I have not thanked you for the last package of Turkey letters

I enjoyed seeing them very much and do thank you for giving us the opportunity of reading whatever news there may be. I sent them on as you requested.

Yours sincerely

Carolie Silliman

REC'D AUG 16 1916

May 23, 1916.

I wonder if any of you saw Schwesters Kathe and Anna when they passed throug the U.S. on their way home? I have read an account of their experiences in bonds and out and of the difficul-ties they had on the way. ON the whe whole they were very well treated [redacted]. They were in Shanghi at Xmas and now are at home and happy. You have heard how we had to leave Schwes ter Martha in the garden lying besiDe Miss Charlotte. Her end was hard anc sad but she was eager to go. Mrs. Parmallee is stiii with us but her call will come soon. Our work is light now, but we look for a change.

We hear that Wilson and the Pope are working for peace. May they be succes ful and that very soon. The time for my furlough is here, but I am not thinking about it. Hope all goes well with you. Adria and her brother get sweeter every day and more interesti ing I know. Love -

Grizell M. McLaren.

Prisoll Stamp from
Education-Dialects-Dictionary.

Language-American-

Miss Caroline Stillman,
New Canaan,
COnnecticut,
United States of America.

443

New Canaan, Ct.

REC'D JUN 9 1917

June 8th 1917

Mr. James L. Barton,
Boston, Mass

Dear Mr. Barton:-

I have your letter of May 26th before me. I have been thinking, a good deal, of going back to join in the relief work at Erivan. I long to be with our people and to help and encourage them as much as in me lies during these days of their trial.

If I had only myself to consider I would be

ready and eager to start out with the group you mention.

My mother is in her seventy-seventh year and dreads, very much, the thought of my going back under the present conditions in Russia. She says that she cannot see wisdom in it. She was in sympathy with my going nine years ~~ab~~ ago and is still, but the many changes which have come in the family circle during these years make her feel more lonely the separation. It is not that I am needed as com-

ion, for my sister is at home.

Please do not understand that this is final at all. I only wish to convey the thought that I cannot go while my mother feels as she does. It seems to me that all I can do about it now is to wait and pray for guidance that my way may be made clear.

Thank you for your letter.

Sincerely yours

Caroline Silliman

Caroline Silliman

New Canaan, Ct., June 8, 1917

REC'D JUN 20 1917

79 Oenoke Ave.
New Canaan, Ct.

Mr. Enoch F. Bell,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Mr. Bell:-

Let me thank you for answering my letter to Mr. Barlow, received during his absence.

I am endeavoring too, to answer the questions in your general letter of February 10th.

The first refers to the first term of service for single women. I have had little opportunity for observing fellow-workers during their first term so I will tell some-thing of my personal expe-rience.

When I had been in Van three or four years Mrs. Raynolds wrote me a birthday note in which she said ~~this~~ "Mr. Raynolds and I have always claimed that a missionary begins to do her best work after she has been on the field five years." Needless to say that this opinion is a valuable one to us all. It is especially true, of course, in regard to language and the ability to get the "peoples" point of view.

Personally I found that my resistance to malaria and colds was much less during the last two years of my term (I came home for my first furlough six weeks before the

terrible exit from Van.)
I felt in Van, and feel now even more strongly, that a short first term would be advantageous in giving an earlier opportunity for further preparation along one's chosen line. One cannot fully realize what he should get to give till he has had the actual experience.
This point, of course, applies quite as well to all missionaries as to single women.
I have come to no conclusion. I am not at all sure that I should vote for the shorter first term. I simply state the above facts.

Second question — status of specially designated missionaries

In Iran we were especially blessed and happy in being able decide all our questions in harmony and common interest. Our work had not reached the stage of requiring a group of specially designated workers. In so far as we have considered the questions it has seemed to us that the provision required in the sentence underlined on page 4 of your letter really meets the situation. As you have explained familiarity with the vernacular includes so much more than simply that. I heartily endorse the proposed change in the hand book.

Sincerely

June 19, 1917 | Caroline Silliman

Caroline Silliman

New Canaan, June 19, 191

Rec'd JAN 25 1913

445

2000 miles out.
Jan. 7, 1913

Rev. Enoch Bell,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Mr. Bell:-

We regret very much that we didn't get to see you again before leaving. We want to thank you very much for your many kindnesses, & the help & encouragement which you gave us. We shall certainly not forget. We shall hope to see you one many years.

Mrs. Smith hasn't put in many appearances except in our stateroom, but is feeling better now. We've had a very good voyage so far — a little rough the last three days, but not bad. We expect to dock Saturday, the 11th.

With best wishes, in which Mrs. Smith joins heartily, I am

Very sincerely yours,
Floyd O Smith

Floyd O. Smith

En route

Jan. 4-1913

Rec'd JAN 25 1913

London
23 Torrington Sq.
Jan. 13, 1912

J. L. Barton, D.D.,
Boston

My dear Dr. Barton:—

Your letter of the 1st. inst. at hand this morning. Many thanks for it & the enclosed clipping.

The captain told us we had a rough passage. We thought so, but were doubly sure after his assertion. Mrs. S. spent 90% of her time in her berth. She was partially present at two or three meals. I managed very well — took in all the meals tho' was sick one rough afternoon. We landed Sat., the 11th.

We are very grateful for the appropriation to meet the expense of our trip back home. I know we shall both try doubly hard to reimburse in energy & willingness.

Mrs. S. joins me in asking to be remembered to those in the Board rooms & in thanking you for your many kindnesses.

Very sincerely yours,

Floyd L Smith

P.S. Thank you for the forwarded mail.

We are having a London Fog this a.m. — Mrs. Corey says it's a real one.

P.S. I was especially sorry to miss Miss Dodge when we were saying goodbye. Please tell her that it wasn't intentional neglect. The trip across was a nightmare!!

We are very pleasantly located with Mrs. Corey. We are ~~very~~ grateful for such agreeable quarters. They are very nice. We expect to stay until Friday if I can get to see any hospitals. If I can't get in, I think we'll go a day or two sooner. We heard R. J. Campbell & I heard J. Campbell Morgan yesterday.

I noted in Treasurer Wiggins's expense blank that sight-seeing items were not to be included. Is that to be literally interpreted? I haven't any available funds, or if such is the case, I shall try to take only those things which can probably be made up from salary savings. The difficulty is that the salary hasn't begun. Any information or suggestions will be acceptable.

Bessie H. Smith.

Floyd O. Smith

London

Jan. 13-1913

Rec'd JAN 29 1913

Pension de Madame Barbin,
8 Rue Jacquier,
Paris
Jan. 18, 1913

Dr. James L. Barton
Boston, Mass

Dear Dr. Barton:-

We have arrived safely in Paris. The Channel Trip was the worst yet. We were worth somewhat less in pounds but have fully recovered now. We enjoyed our stay in London very much. Mrs. Corey and her family were indeed nice to us. We appreciate the privilege of their home very highly. I managed to take in three hospitals while there — one an ophthalmic hospital.

We have a small but quite pleasant room in a 300 year old house. Its quite interesting. We arrived yesterday, and took the first French lesson today. I do think the grammar & the reading will

Professeur Borbin's terms as you have them are: (1) 300 fr. a month, not including light & heat. (2) 5 fr. an hour for French lessons. Any suggestions or advice will be gratefully received. I am writing Mr. Peet tonight of our arrival in Paris.

Mrs. Smith joins in best wishes and kind remembrance

Very sincerely yours,

Floyd O Smith

come back easily, but the pronunciation & speech will be hard. However, we're going to work with might & main to get it as fast as possible. I want to have two lessons a day soon, & get enough French so I can attend the hospitals & clinics.

In regard to the expense — I understand the salary begins now & amounts to $100.00 per month or 518 10/100 Francs. The following are two Estimates, differing because of the number of French lessons:

a) Per mo.		b) Per mo	
Board & Room	300 Fr.	B & R	300
2 lessons per day (50 per mo.)	250 Fr.	1 Lesson per d. (25 per mo.)	125
Laundry, Light, Fuel etc.	75	L., L., Fuel etc	75
Total	625	Total	500

Even the lower estimate is too close a margin, and it seems to me that, if I can handle two lessons a day, it would be economy to do it (take them).

Floyd O. Smith

Paris - Jan. 18-1913

R. J. F. Burden

MAR 3 1913

Paris, 7.
Pension Mme Barbin,
8 Rue Garancière
Feb. 17, 1913.

Dr. James L. Barton,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Mr. Bell's letters of Jan. 28 & Feb. 5 duly received. Very glad to get them. We have had a nice letter from Mr. Peet, and shall endeavor to keep in touch with him.

The language study is progressing — rapidly as far as Mrs. S. is concerned & slowly with me. But after one month I can see some progress, so it must not be hopeless. We are quite comfortable & get along very well. My old failing (if it is such) looms up — getting enough to Eat. What we have is good. There's a plenty at noon & night. Breakfast is extremely light — Rolls & coffee. The other objection is that there's a long interval between lunch & dinner. These above are not extremely serious complaints. I should mention that we have been taking eight French lessons per week since beginning.

We have been taking the Typhoid inoculations — have had three. In France, for people, going to Turkey, four inoculations are recommended, so we are going to take that number. It renders one rather uncomfortable for 2-3 days after the dose and incapacitates one arm. We have had but a week's interval between doses.

I want to mention one thing which may or may not have been overlooked, ~~or of which you may be cognizant~~. It is in regard to booking from Boston direct to London instead of from

Boston to Liverpool, & buying your ticket to London at Liverpool. If there is no special advantage of which I do not know, the method of booking from Boston to London will save $2.50 in fare, porterage & transfer from the customs house to the Railway station, and some gratuities. If the Board has some special arrangement with the Lilyland Co. perhaps that chooses this.

On separate sheet you will find list of our expenses for the first month; some of the larger items were for repair of clothing which will not be present each month. You will see that we overran our salary considerably. I hope the extra allowance can be obtained to meet this.

Very sincerely yours,

Floyd O Smith

Mrs. S. asks to be remembered to all.

Feb. 17-1913

MAR 7 1913

449

Paris, 7.
Pension de Mme Barbu,
8 Rue Garancière,
Feb. 25, 1913.

Mr. E. T. Bell,
Boston

Dear Mr. Bell:-

Your letters of recent date received the 16th & 20th instant respectively. We certainly appreciate the additional grant which the Board has made. We are now in receipt of $50.00 from Mr. Wiggin for the first two months. The estimate, which I sent shortly after arriving, was intended to show that the $100.00 a month was not sufficient, rather than what we should need in addition. However, you are in receipt, ere this, of my statement of our expenses. I shall be satisfied to wait until another month of expenses can be computed, before any further action be taken.

Enclosed you will find a letter C and receipt for Mr. Wiggin. I shall be thankful for its delivery to him.

We are pegging away at the language. It seems to come slowly for me. We expect to make more rapid progress now, as we are thro' with our Typhoid vaccination and its accompanying malaise.

Mrs. Smith joins me in best wishes,

Very sincerely yours,
Floyd O. Smith

Feb. 25-1913

APR 3 1913

Paris, France
Pension de Mme Barbin,
8 Rue Garancière,
March 21, 1913.

Mr. Enoch F. Bell,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Mr. Bell:-

We wish to thank you especially for that letter from Miss Wedel-Jarlsberg concerning Kurdistan; also for the Missionary Herald. Mr. Wiggin sent us $50.00 for the 2 mo. we had received salary for. We are grateful for this additional grant, altho' at present we are still taking 8 lessons per week. I asked for an increased number and he (Mr. Barbin) said he would give them when he considered it the right time to begin.

In respect to expenses, the total for our 2d mo. was 597.50 F. of which approximately 22.00 might be charged to outfit, if necessary to keep us within our limit. If not necessary, the 22.00 F. will remain on our expense account.

Mr. Ward of Harpoot sent me a letter, in which he made some reference to Mr. Peet's ~~keeping~~ my salary. I had not thought about my salary's origin, but was under the impression that I was to receive it from Mr. Wiggin. Am I right in this, or is Mr. Peet to send it ~~from~~ Constantinople? If the latter is the case, will it be necessary to write

APR 3 1973

Paris, France
Pension de la Rue Boulin,
8 Rue Fragonard
March 31, 1913

Mr. Lucas G. Bell
Boston, Mass.

Dear Mr. Bell:-

I wish to thank you especially for that letter from Miss Mabel Foulding concerning Hundiston; also for the Missionary Herald. Mr. Wiggin sent us $30.00 for the 2 we had received below for Mr. Foulding for this school. I believe it will be a good thing to settle Miss Foulding's salary in this way. Mr. Wiggin, Mr. Hall & I have decided to send Mr. Foulding a check for $30 for the 2 months, equal to what we have under the circumstances. Mr. Wiggin & I have decided to send Mr. Foulding a check for $30 for the 2 months, equal to what we have under the circumstances.

Mr. Wiggin & I have decided to settle in this way. Mr. Foulding's salary at Hundiston is made some reference to Mr. Foulding's salary at Hundiston is made some reference to Mr. Foulding's salary at Hundiston is made some reference to

him when I want it. Mr. Peat said there was no other way besides the French to get entrance to the examinations.

If possible, I should like drafts which are sent to me payable thro' American Bankers, I mean in U.S. currency. The draft sent to me for $53 odd was in £ sterling. I went to the bank to cash it the day I needed the money, but they refused, took the draft, gave a receipt, and said to return in a week.

We are getting along with French — Mrs. Smith still leads the class. We both note considerable progress with corresponding room for improvement. We go to a French service every Sunday — sometimes we are elated, at others some what dubious of our understanding. Our weather has been very good until lately. Showers, clouds, and cold winds have made Paris full of Grippe and colds.

Remember us kindly to all the Board. With best wishes, I am

Very sincerely yours,

Floyd O Smith

Various

Mar. 21-1913

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

AR 3 1913

Expenses of Dr. F.O. Smith, Paris

Jan 18 - Feb 17, 1913 (inclusive)

Lessons 34 @ F 5.00	170	00
Pension	300	00
Miscellaneous: Car fares, Postage, Books, Stationery, Repair {Clothes or Shoes}, Barber, Baths, Church, Photography, Y.W.C.A., Fruit, Eatables, etc	125	85
Coal, Wood, Oil, Laundry	40	10
Duty on watch	12	55 } charge to outfit
Muffler		65 }
Total F.	649	15

F.O. Smith

Received 21-1913

Paris - Jan. 18 - Feb. 17 - 1943

APR 29 1913

14

Paris, F.
Pension de Mme Barbin,
8 Rue Garancière,
Apr. 18, 1913

Mr. E. A. Bell,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Mr. Bell:-

Your good letter of Apr. 4 was duly received. At the same time one from Mr. Wiggin came with a draft for the last two months' allowance. The letter which you were to send later — from Harry Riggs — has not yet arrived.

We are progressing with the language — not half as fast as we should like, but we are getting it. Our expenses remain about the same, and I see that Mr. Wiggin concluded to charge my medical journals to our allowance on the calculations of our expenditures. I am sorry this has happened, altho' its perfectly O.K., because Mrs. Smith's teeth — two of them — are giving trouble. The dentist states that each should be crowned, as they are packed full of fillings now. She went to the dentist, recommended by the Y.W.C.A. of which she is a member, as he gives students' rates. Each crown will cost F.50.00. Perhaps you think this ought to have been attended to while we were in America, but we each had our teeth gone over & pronounced O.K. just before coming to Boston. We can't save over F.50-70 in the next two months, based on our previous expenditures. What shall we do about it?

Have had another interesting letter from Dr. Ward. He also sent me some journals from the American Medical Missionary association. He briefly mentioned that one Diar Bakir physician had told him that he could do all the surgery

in Diarbekir and that Dr. Ward had better devote himself to internal medicine. Am hoping to see Dr. Ward some time this summer.

We shall be very much pleased to received a copy of your pamphlet on medical missions when it is completed.

I want to tell you that we have been very cordially welcomed by the "Paris Evangelical Missionary Society". We have visited their Rooms and attended one of their farewell meetings for a missionary returning to the French Congo. They have told us to come anytime we like. Perhaps you remember Pasteur Daniel Couve who is Asst. Director of the society, and who was in Boston last fall. He is a member of the Continuation Committee of the World's Conference at Edinburgh. I can't say too much for his kindness to me. He wrote me a letter of introduction to his cousin, Dr. Baumgartner, who is quite a prominent surgeon here, & thus I got into one of the large hospitals here. They treated me splendidly and with an increasing knowledge of French, I shall go oftener. In the hospital world I don't get along so badly anyhow — many terms are similar. It might not be out of place to suggest that future medical missionaries would in this society a cordial welcome and some practical help.

Mrs. S. joins me in best wishes.

Very sincerely yours

Floyd O Smith

P.S. Will you kindly hand the enclosed letter to Mr. Wiggin? L.C. F.O.S.

Paris -

Apr. 18-1913

Rec'd JUN 4 1913

453

Paris, F.
Pension de Mme Barbin,
8 Rue Garancière.
May 26, '13.

Mr. C. F. Bell,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Mr. Bell:-

Your letter of the 14th inst. duly rec'd. I shall be very glad to give expression to the Board's appreciation of the kindness and courtesy we have received at the hands of the Paris Evangelical Society and Pasteur Couve.

We are glad that you told us something of Mr. Walker and his work in Diarbekir. He certainly must have been a grand man. I wish, if you have it in convenient form, that you might send us something more of Diarbekir's history. I really feel ashamed at times to think that we know so little about the place where we expect to work.

In regard to the financial question, if the Board has no further provision to make in our direction, we shall get along, as it is now. I have reduced the number of our lessons from 8 to 6 per week, and so we shall ask for no further allowance. Two big items have come in that were unforeseen, one of which might have been reduced. Mrs. Smith's teeth, I think you will agree, had to be cared for in a way which would give no trouble in 2, 3, or 4 yrs. The best that it could be done for was, as already stated 100 Fr. The other item amounting to over 100 Fr. was for my medical journals. Of course, they are useful and in a sense necessary to keep one up to date. If I had known that they were to be charged to our salary or allowance while here, I should have cut the number to one or two. I selected them with a view to my work, not simply here, but for the future. I was not consulted in regard to charging

to our allowance. I should make no comment at all, if we not so close to the financial border line of nothing. You have stated that we have considerable more of an allowance than any of my predecessors. I don't know whether they had to rely solely on the allowance which was given them by the Board and for that reason, I do not know whether its a fair comparison. I previously stated that there have been some things we have purchased which could rightly be charged to outfit, in the way of clothing, glass hypodermic, urinalysis outfit, ~~etc~~ duty on the watch, which was sent me, etc. — not a big figure, but worthy of consideration. We expected to save some money — & gave us the idea that we should be able to save considerable in our sojourn here. But we were started out with a salary 518 F. per month on a ~~fixed~~ almost fixed arrangement which made it impossible to meet the actual expenses of mere living

i. e.	Pension	F. 300.00	per mo
(5 F. per)	Lessons	175.00	" "
	Laundry	28.00	" "
	Coal & light	16.00	" "
	Baths	6.00	" "
		F. 525.00	

not to mention books, postage, Fares, and a great many other items. An extra allowance of $25.00 per month was made, and would be ample if these two large items had not come up — amounting to over F. 200. Our monthly expenses have been slightly over F. 600.00 per mo on an average.

I realize that the Board has to conserve its resources and I am conscious of the necessity for the individual missionary to be economical, but I do not think that all saving, all cutting down to bare necessities, is economy. We want, briefly, to dress, to do, to live in such a way that no reflections shall be cast on ourselves, as missionaries. I could & the same applies to Mrs. S., dress in a way which would cast less We don't care for elaborate clothes, but we do want them to be neat, clean and well cared for, and clothes don't last forever. To sum the whole

thing up. I don't know whether we're spending more, but we are evidently costing the Board more than others here for the same purpose, so I say again we won't call for any increase — we won't need it, and when I leave I think I shall have some suggestions which may be worth while to any one else repeating this process; (1.) I am sure it can be arranged to get the French at a less cost than F. 300. per mo. for Board & Room & 5 F. an hour for French lessons.

(2.) How to get in touch with the Medical World here. Some definite information on this second point would have been greatly appreciated by me, for, ~~from~~ what I've seen of Medicine here so far, ~~it~~ has impressed me very much. I think it in itself is a grand opportunity.

In regard to our progress, let me say, that as closely as I can judge now, we shall be ready to leave about July 1st. Mrs. S. is yet more French than I, but we are making steady progress — mine is not rapid, but its coming & I'm going to make it. Will Mr. Wiggin advance our travelling expenses from Paris to Constantinople, or Mr. Peet? I have no estimate on the cost of the journey. Mrs. Smith dreads the voyage on the Mediterranean very much, but we shall make the best of it.

If Mr. Wiggin has not already sent us an allowance, will you, please, ask him to do so, as we are almost without funds. Our big bills will be due June 17. In addition to that will you ask him to send $40.00 or F. 200 to be charged to outfit. We have some necessary purchases of clothes to make, and I wish to buy a blood counter. The latter article is almost ½ as cheap as in America (same thing). You could not approach the price even with the reductions (discounts) you get; specifically if you wish to compare the prices (a) Thoma Zeiss with red & white pipettes F 38 Paris

(b) E. Leitz " " " " " F 34.

(a) is quoted by Kny-Scherer in my catalogue at $15.25. It's a medical necessity and it seems to me a grand opportunity to purchase.

Mrs. S. asks to be remembered kindly.

Very sincerely yours,

Floyd O Smith

Floyd O. Smith

Paris - France

May 26-1913

JUL 2 1913

/3

Paris, France
Chez Mme Barbin
8 Rue Garancière,
June 21, '13.

Mr. E. F. Bell,
Boston.

Dear Mr. Bell:-

Your letter of the 10th inst. received yesterday, preceded a couple of days by one from Mr. Wiggin, containing salary until July 1, reimbursement of periodical charges, and money for travelling expenses. We appreciate very much the transfer of periodical subscriptions to outfit account.

I hope to have the modest resumé of my suggestions for medical missionaries in Paris completed by the time of my next letter. I am still attending clinics and hospital work here and find it very interesting and instructive from both the standpoints of medicine and language.

We are to sail either July 9 or 10 from Marseilles. We are staying longer on account of Mr. Barbin's suggestion in regard to my demonstrable knowledge of the language (and which seems well taken) and also because of the fortnightly departure of the two lines Paquet & Messageries.

Mrs. S. joins me in kind remembrances,

Sincerely yours,
Floyd O. Smith

Will you kindly give the enclosed letter C and receipts C to Mr. Wiggin?

Paris - June 21-1913

E. F. Bell

Constantinople
Floyd O. Smith Turkey
15

July 26, 1913

Dr. J. L. Barton,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton: -

Your good letter received a little while ago. We were glad to get one from you again. Allow me to say that the "drama didn't end in a tragedy". I have passed the colloquium and also have the good fortune to have my permit. In regard to the exam, I shall write more later. Briefly, it was not very long or very severe. They (the examiners) were very

pleasant & cordial. Altogether, it was not a trying ordeal. I am expecting to give fuller details in the next letter, along with suggestions and helps for Paris study & arrangements.

I shall write to Dr. Shepard & to Dr. Ward, and I think we shall remain here until we get replies from them. Mr. Peet thought no arrangements had been made for our going to Amiot, so I shall take up that in my letter to Dr. Shepard.

Mrs. S. joins me in asking to be remembered to everyone.

Very sincerely yours,

Floyd O. Smith

P.S. Mr. Wiggin asked for a date — our arrival in Paris — Jan. 17, 1913.

F.O.S.

AUG 21 1913

25

456

Constantinople,
Aug 8, 1913

Dear Dr. Barton:-

I am enclosing a typewritten letter giving the result of our experience. In regard to learning the French, I think if it is known long enough in advance, it would be a good plan to take a course in French at some of the American Colleges or Universities or with a tutor. I mean, before the missionary is ready to sail, e.g. I should have arranged it during my internship.

We are leaving for Beyrouth next week, Wednesday or Thursday, the 13th or 14th inst. I have written Dr. Shepard, but do not expect any reply until we reach Beirut. We have enjoyed our stay here, but we are anxious to try getting settled at Aintab. We have met several missionaries here — Dr. & Mrs. Case, Mr. Yarrow, Mr. James, Mr. Lyman, and the staff at the Bible House.

By the way, I wrote out the formalities & questions in connection with my examination & gave them to Mr. Peet. Perhaps he will send you a copy.

Mrs. S. joins me in kind remembrances.

Very sincerely yours,
Floyd Smith

P.S. Mr. Wiggin has asked for the exact date of our leaving Paris. July 9th, 1913 at 9 P.M.
F.S.

P.S. I am also enclosing a few hints to medical men who may come to Paris - F.S.

Const pl. Augustus.

Mr Dodins
Stereotype in
Paris –

3 Drawings

~~2 copies~~
L.C

REC'D DEC 8 1913

Aintab, Turkey
Nov. 15, 1913

4.57

Dr. J. L. Barton,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Allow me to acknowledge the receipt of the following letters, Aug. 12 from Mr. Bell, and yours of Aug. 15 & 26. I have written you of the birth of our son Oct 16. Mrs. Smith just left the hospital the 13th inst. after a 4 wks. stay. She is not completely well yet, but able to be around. I don't know whether you have been given details or whether you care to know them. She had an extremely hard labor. Four days later several post partum hemorrhages made the event almost fatal, and subsequently she has been gaining back very slowly - I should not be surprised if another operation will be necessary within a few years. I speak of another, because we regard a forceps delivery as an operation. I do not anticipate invalidism or incapacity in the meantime, but doubtless she will have to be careful for a long time.

Mr. Wiggin writes me that our salary will be that of the Aintab missionaries. That being the case, are we not entitled to a grant for language study? The language study had to be practically suspended while Mrs. S. was in the hospital. We are to resume it now in an effort to make up lost time. I try to spend part of each day at the hospital, as was your idea when we talked over the deficiencies due to my internship. I told Dr. Shepard frankly at the outset that my internship had not given me the responsibility and experience I should have had from it, and that I hoped this year would make that up. He seemed to think it could be managed. I have already seen some very instructive & interesting cases, and hope profit much by the year here.

I learned a great deal from Dr. Ward about the situation at Diarbekir, and I note your emphasis on Dr. Shepard's suggestions and advice. If he does not think me fitted at the end of the year, I should like to propose being allowed to go to Talas before Dr. Hoover goes to America, & then to continue there until he returns. However, I am merely making this as a possibility. What do you think of the project?

Mrs. S. joins me in greetings to yourself & everybody in the Office.

Very sincerely yours
Hoyt F. Smith

Floyd C. Smith

Antab — Nov. 15. 1913

REC'D MAR 9 1914

Anitab, Turkey.
Feb. 11, 1914.

Dr. J. L. Barton,
Boston.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Your letters of Dec. 26th/13 and the 14th ult. duly received. Thank you very kindly for the information in regard to the 10£ T. for language study. We shall indeed try to use it to good advantage. We have been studying even since Dr. Merrill procured us a teacher altho for the 6 wks. Mrs. S. was ill, I had too much to do to prepare lessons. It's harder to get than French, but I guess we'll manage it all right. We are having the Osmanligi variety.

Mrs. Smith is much better now — she's quite herself. We are very glad. The baby has thrived in spite of everything. He's a source of much joy & amusement to us. Until the present I have been more than in good health. I have gained practically 30 lbs. over my weight in France. It is now 190. At present I have been in bed a couple of days with my first attack — a mild one — of popularity, appendicitis. It has been hanging fire for three days. I have had but little pain, no temperature, but a persistent tenderness. Dr. Shepard advises bed & light diet. I'm going to get up in the morning if nothing new develops. If it gets worse, out it comes. If not, out it comes later anyhow.

We read with interest what you wrote in regard to the suggestion to go to Talas. They would like to have us stay here too, I think, but what applies to one applies to the other proposition equally as well. I wrote to Dr. Atkinson at

Anitab Turkey
Feb. 11, 1914
Miss Ella C. Stevens

r

Harpoot in regard to Talas. No reply as yet. The reason I wanted this extra year is that feel that I haven't gotten what I needed this year. I do not wish to intimate that it has not been of value — quite the contrary. I realize the year is not finished, & perhaps Dr. Shepard intends to give me some real work later which will count as actual experience. You remember in one of my talks with you that I felt my internship had not given the work I should have had, & that I wanted to get that deficiency made up in this year so I spent for language. I have gotten an idea of how Dr. Shepard deals with patients, and how he treats some conditions, common here but comparatively rare in America. This in itself is interesting and of value, but what I needed most was a chance to do some things myself which would give me confidence and experience. I have had one hernia to do and some half dozen minor surgical cases. That's only a taste. The native assistants have done more than that. They have the bulk of the eye cases to operate, as well as having each had a hernia & minor cases. I don't begrudge them those cases, but I do feel as I indicated above. I think now as far as experience goes I should have been better off at some station with fewer assistants. Perhaps after all, it is enough, and when we are started for ourselves we'll have all we want to do. Dr & Mrs. Shepard have been more than kind to us. We have profited very much from our stay with them. I have hunted with Doctor and have listened with interest to all he has said about people, customs, the country etc.

We are planning to spend the summer at Harpoot, and to be present for their annual meeting.

One more thing: if we go to Diarbekir in the fall, it seems to me we ought to have a nurse. You mentioned the fact before we left America that we should have a nurse learning the language at the same time as ourselves. Do you know of one we might get? How about Miss Foote, who was with Drs. Dodd & Post at Konia? I understand she is in Constantinople. Please write soon in regard to this last point.

(over)

Mrs. S. joins in hearty greetings to all the force.

Very sincerely yours. Floyd O. Smith

Dear Dr. Barton: At present Floyd is in the hospital recovering from an operation for appendicitis which was performed last Friday evening. Dr. Shepard said he was very glad he did it even wait till Saturday morning. There was quite a large abscess. It was very strange for Floyd had had only slight pain for 3 or 4 days and no temperature at all. Dr. Shepard says the appendix might have ruptured from turning over in bed and it was it ruptured before they could get it out. Dr. Shepard says he thinks Floyd is out of danger now and we are so thankful that he didn't wait any longer. We feel sure that the Lord must want us to work together in Turkey for this is the second time he has spared us to each other. It seems to us that ever since we left America and more so since coming to Turkey that he has showed us very special blessings.

This will interrupt our Turkish lessons again. I go over to the hospital every morning and sometimes in the afternoon.

Arthur is thriving beautifully in spite of all these things. He was four months old yesterday and weighed 17 lbs.

Very sincerely yours,

Bessie H. Smith.

Feb. 17

Rec'd AUG 2 1 1913

Paris---From the medical side.

This is not intended as an exhaustive treatise, but merely as an aid to any medical missionaries who wish to get something from French Medicine, i. e. in the way of getting started.

The French are said to excell in Neurology, Dermatology, Genito-Urinary Work, and offer excellent opportunities, as good as elsewhere, in Obstetrics and Bacteriology. In the other departments their work is of the first order and interesting in itself and from a comparative standpoint. They gladly welcome students and physicians from other countries, and the mere presentation of one's card as a physician will obtain admittance at most hospitals and clinics. Some things may be mentioned which will be of advantage.

1. Letters of recommendation or introduction from men prominent in American medical circles will be very much appreciated.

2. The secretary of the Anglo-American Medical Society of Paris is the key man to putting an American in touch with medical work. Dr. Turner, 42 Rue Villejust, the present secretary, was very cordial and started me out so that I got just what I wanted.

3. "La Presse Medicale," which is published weekly, and which can be purchased at newspaper stands and bookstores for ten centimes, gives the clinics and things of interest for the week in advance.

4. "L'enseignement Medical à Paris," a little booklet on the courses and teaching for the entire year, both at the hospitals and at the medical school, is very valuable and I should advise its purchase. Price 50 centimes.

5. In regard to the cost: In my own case, I attended clinics and work in the hospitals practically every morning for the last two months I was in Paris without paying a sou. There are post-graduate courses

and supplementary courses of all sorts costing from 50-100 F., and one might register at the school of medicine for work which they give there. Much instruction can be had gratuitously, in fact all that one has time to follow. Personally I feel that the time I spent on the medical side was well spent from a double standpoint of medicine and language.

If any of the men who shall follow me desire to know more specifically in regard to these few points, I shall be pleased to tell all that I know as a result of my experience. One more thing might be of some help, viz., the Journal of the American Medical Association has published an article or pamphlet along this line, and which, according to my own experience, seems to be accurate and worthy of note.

Very truly yours,

Floyd O Smith

Bible House,
Constantinople,

Aug. 9, 1913.

Paris France

Floyd C. Smith
Aug-1914

My Dear Mr Dodge

E Cofuz
L.C.

Rec'd AUG 21 1913

Bible House,
Constantinople, Turkey,
Aug. 7, '13.

Dr. J. L. Barton,

Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Sometime ago I promised to give my opinion in regard to living in Paris more advantageously than the plan we followed.

Living:

1. Pension- I do not think that any better offer in pensions can be obtained than that of Prof. Barbin at 300.00 F. per month for board and room. The advantage of the pension is this, that you are in a French atmosphere constantly, but at the same time, we found that there were often English or Americans staying there who could not speak French, and with whom we conversed frequently.

2. Rooms in French family- Altho' we did not try this form, yet thro' Dr. and Mrs. Shurtleff, we learned of several chances of this sort, very good places, and which in cost would have been far less than the pension rates. The same advantage as mentioned above would obtain here.

3. Appartments for light house-keeping- This method is said to be very good and for considerably less than the pension. They could be secured often in a French family.

French Lessons:

1. Tutor- We paid Mons. Barbin 5.00 F. per hour. He gives very good lessons and was very kind in loaning his books, but at the same time, some of these books he loaned, had to be purchased later (I mean other copies). The French Y. M. C.A. offers very good courses at much lower rates, viz. 2.00-3.00 F. per hour, as you prefer, alone

or
be

fo

tw
th
fi
gr

wi
ke
is
as
ma
of
wi
Mi
th

Mi

or in groups. It is the current opinion that very good lessons can be obtained at 2-3 F.

2. Exchange Lessons- By this is meant, giving English in exchange for the French. Costs very little except for the books used.

Personally, if I had it to do over again, I should combine these two methods. I think that 3 F. per hour is ample to pay. I am convinced that for the ordinary beginner one lesson per day under a tutor is a great sufficiency. In fact, I think that I should in addition to this join a group class meeting twice or three times a week.

In the matter of living, I should prefer rooms in a French family, with no choice on a second call between the pension and the light housekeeping. Dr. and Mrs. Shurtleff, 6 Place Denfert-Rochereau, whose work is for students, would gladly assist any missionaries coming to Paris as we did. This is exactly in line with their work, and I'm sure they would make arrangements in advance and subject to approval, or at the coming of the missionaries, would aid them in getting located. Another aid will be the Student Hostel, the Anglo-American Y.W.C.A., 93 Boul. St. Michel. In fact we are greatly indebted to Dr. and Mrs. Shurtleff and the Student Hostel for many kindnesses and much help.

Do have the missionaries call on the Paris Evangelical Foreign Mission Society, 102 Boul. Arago.

Very sincerely yours,
Floyd O Smith

Floyd O. Smith

Constantinople. Aug 7, 1913.

My Dr Alex

3 Copies
L.C.

RECEIVED
JOHN G HOSMER.
OCT 1 0 1913
Ans.....

Aintab, Turkey.
Sept. 11, '13.

Dr. J. L. Barton,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:

This finds us safely located in comfortable surroundings in Central Turkey. As yet Dr. Shepard has not put in an appearance from camp, but is expected Saturday of this week. We arrived just a week ago. Mrs. Smith stood the journey very well, and we are more than thankful for the kindly welcome and hospitality of Dr. and Mrs. Merrill. Dr. Atkinson came with us from Aleppo, and we were met at Akja Koyoun by Mr. Fowle, who procured us passage to Aintab. Enroute we were entertained royally at the village of Achmed Agha, a friend of Dr. Shepard, and I had the distinct honor of sitting next to his excellency and doing everything in true oriental style. About six or seven hours of travel by araba brought us safely to Aintab.

My travel expenses cannot be fully made out until the rest of our baggage arrives. We shipped it by freight from Beirut under the auspices of the American Press. We sincerely hope that it will arrive soon. I shall send the report to Mr. Wiggin as soon as I can make it out. I should be very glad to know under what financial arrangement we shall be while in Aintab. There was some little salary, due us in France, which has not been received, and which I asked Mr. Wiggin to send to us at Constantinople. If it has not been sent, I should much appreciate having it forwarded to us here. Otherwise I presume that we shall get it thro' Mr. Peet.

We went to Beirut from Constantinople with the idea of leaving Mrs. Smith but Dr. Ward left a letter for me, suggesting that she come to the conference at Jerusalem with me. Acting on this we both made the trip to the conference. I think it was decidedly worth while. A great many practical things were discussed and illustrated, and then there was the inspiration of meeting the men who are engaged in the work in this section. Of the Eastern Turkey Mission Drs. Ussher and Atkinson were the sole representatives. Dr. Atkinson left yesterday for Harpoot and Dr. Ussher is expected here in a few weeks. We stayed a week with Dr. and Mrs. Ward at their summer home in Aley or Oley. They told us a great deal of their work in Diarbekir. The key to the whole situation is evidently to be able to get along with the medical fraternity of Diarbekir. I hope that it can be worked out satisfactorily.

The new language of course now is the thing to be done and we are anxious to be at it. We quite envy Mr. Lyman, who has been with us a good share of the trip from Constantinople and is now waiting a chance to get to Marash, for he has some knowledge of Turkish as a result of his study at home. College has just opened and I presume that we shall look to them for a tutor. I am waiting Dr. Shepard's advice for that.

Inclosed please find a list that I should like to have given to Mr. Hosmer, and I hope that he will be able to have them sent to us immediately.

Mrs. Smith joins me in kind regards and best wishes to yourself and the rest of the force.

Very sincerely yours,

Floyd O Smith

P. S. Sept. 14, '13.

Please be prepared for a substantial increase in our salary. See list.

Dr. Shepard has returned and we expect to move in tomorrow. Everyone says that the summer has done wonders for him.

Friday, the 12th Mr. Fowle conducted Mr. Lyman half way to Marash. I went along and enjoyed the trip very much. Mr. Goodsell came from Marash and accompanied Mr. Lyman the balance of the way, while we returned to Aintab.

The bulk of the mission force is now here, Miss Trowbridge, Miss Frearson, and Dr. Hamilton returned Saturday. We have met the most of the people and find them very pleasant, so we are looking forward to a great year.

F.O.S.

Dr. J. L. Barton,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:

This finds us safely located in comfortable surroundings in Central Turkey. As yet Dr. Shepard has not put in an appearance from camp, but is expected Saturday of this week. We arrived just a week ago. Mrs. Smith stood the journey very well, and we are more than thankful for the kindly welcome and hospitality of Dr. and Mrs. Merrill. Dr. Atkinson came with us from Aleppo, and we were met at Aintab by Mr. Powle, who procured us passage to Aintab. Enroute we were entertained royally at the village of Ackmeet Agha, a friend of Dr. Shepard, and I had the distinct honor of sitting next to his excellency and doing everything in true oriental style. About six or seven hours of travel by arabs brought us safely to Aintab.

My travel expenses cannot be fully made out until the rest of our baggage arrives. We shipped it by freight from Beirut under the auspices of the American Press. We sincerely hope that it will arrive soon. I shall send the receipt to Mr. Wiggin as soon as I can make it out. I should be very glad to know under what financial arrangement we shall be while in Aintab. There was some little salary, due us in France, which has not been received, and which I asked Mr. Wiggin to send to us at Constantinople. If it has not been sent, I should much appreciate having it forwarded to us here. Otherwise I presume that we shall get it thro' Mr. Peet.

We went to Beirut from Constantinople with the idea of leaving Mrs. Smith but Dr. Ward left a letter for me, suggesting that she come to the conference at Jerusalem with me. Acting this we both made the trip to the conference. I think it was decidedly worth while. A great many practical things were discussed and Mission interests. And then there was the inspiration of meeting the men who are engaged in the work in this section. Of the Eastern Turkey Mission Drs. Dwaner and Atkinson were the sole representatives. Dr. Atkinson left yesterday for Harpoot and Dr. Dwaner is expected there in a few weeks. We stayed a week with Dr. and Mrs. Ward at their summer home in Aley or Olay. They told us a great deal of their work in Diarbekir. The key to the whole situation is evidently to be able to get along with the medical fraternity of Diarbekir. I hope that it can be worked out satisfactorily.

The new language of course now is the thing to be done and we are anxious to be at it. We quite envy Mr. Lyman, who has been with us a good share of the trip from Constantinople and is now waiting a chance to get to Marash, for he has some knowledge of Turkish as a result of his study at home. College has just opened and I presume that we shall look to them for a tutor. I am waiting Dr. Shepard's advice for that.

Inclosed please find a list that I should like to have given to Mr. Doerner, and I hope that we will be able to have them sent to us immediately.

Mrs. Smith joins me in kind regards and best wishes to yourself and the rest of the force.

Very sincerely yours,

7 pages in all)

Mrs. Smith's Experiences

REC'D NOV 2 1915

Although delayed by a change of drivers, the search at the Diarbekir gate and swollen streams along the way, Mr. Riggs and I made such good time on our trip to Harpoot that we arrived there about 3:00 Saturday afternoon June 5. We were met by the consul and some of the missionaries and invited to stop at the consulate for tea. While there Mr. Riggs arranged to send a telegram back to Dr. Smith, telling of our safe arrival. I told Consul Davis about the finding of the code and my fears for my husband's safety. I also told him of the arrangement which had been made that if we didn't get a telegram from Dr. Smith on Monday we would know something had happened. Consul had sent word to the Embassy that Mr. Riggs had gone to Harpoot.

I went up to the Garden. Sunday was uneventful. Early Monday morning before I was up, about 5:30, I was awakened by Mr. Henry Riggs' voice at my door asking me if I could get up. I said "Yes" and began to dress. Then I heard some sort of an argument, and Mr. Riggs asked me if I could slip on a kimona and come out. I said I had it any with me and finished dressing. When I stepped to the door I saw the two Mr. Riggs, who had evidently just been routed out of bed by some Turkish police. The commissaire stepped to my door. It didn't dawn on me at first what they wanted

Mrs. Smith's appearance

NOV 3 1915

to leave it, and is for general and beautiful favorite.
We, now it was almost yellow but stop violent and
top of it first was quite bad and then again
worse for about 20: 5 Twelve it begins on that
it for and but lines it just turn over W. & my
of stalks it to pots at begin but all rain
morselts but at begin again. All end either
that C. begins upon for quite. Third. 1 of
fine but boss it for brief it tools since but
for vial that also C. just for already you of
or f that above need bad leaves from appearance
on pots now third. A may morselts top third
bad lines. begin bad painted
that ego bad again. We take quickly
left roses now pots. neighbor it
, 20: 3 Twelve, for now C. and bad gains
you to ego? again general. We just
regard but off leaves. for top that f
but, from you in for tree and but
but overall ego pile but f over
begins but over this you tin bad
. We out it and C. robert 1 begin to
bad go too better need tail pitted
at begin to inconvenienced it. early it
begin pick holes tail to our neighbor

nd I said: "No, the baby is asleep." He said, "That makes no
ifference", and pushed right in. Mr. Riggs told me they
anted to search my things, so of course I had to let
em go ahead. They were much more insolent than
he Diarbekir police. Some things were amusing. For
nstance they found a tin of biscuits which I had
or the baby, sealed just as it had come from the
arket, and they made Mr. Riggs open this because
ey were afraid it was a bomb! They took a partially
ritten letter to my husband, my revolver, some
ostcards Harriet Atkinson had sent to Arthur, and a
ard which they found in my handbag announcing
rthur's birth. Then they went for Mr. Riggs' things,
pecially the journey things. The rooms next to
ine, Mary Riggs' and the Earnest Riggs', were
oroughly most thoroughly. They took a good many
apers in all which they tied up in separate bundles
nd carried away in a sack. The consul was informed
f the search and he went to the vali and asked him
hy this was done. The vali said it was an order
rom Diarbekir. Consul asked him why he wasn't
nformed first. The vali said: "O, we used to do things
hat way but we don't any more." The next day I
hink it was they took away the telephone at the
arden. All the papers etc. were partially examin-
d at Harpoot and then sent to Diarbekir.

ar aedam tarb", bisa eb. "geelas à pilorl ert, aV. "bisa t bu
preb ew bla gojrd. oW. ni bfir berlam bus," eehel pi
Xel at bnlt eanvas jo ob, gnilb pen llenaa ot bo
bnilb tnelsani erav llenv erew preb. baelo ag nu
vot. pirawno erew gnilb ervo2. eilof vidalrait et
bnlt llenka atiwdil jo tit o bnuof preb eenta
ert wnof ervo bnlt ão tarij belaea, pilorl ert ni
eenseol ainb nefo gojrd. oW ebam preb bno, tsel
pllaitrof o dlot preb! llnrol o aou t' biarfo ereti preb
ervo, reulover pirr, bnolanlpen at nettel nefi
o bno, nilb Dat tnea bnl vaanidb tsinot abnebo
pirawno poolbnol pen ni bnuof preb llenka
gnilb gojrd. oW vof tnew preb nefb. llnil ainb
at tnew arvoar erb. gnilb pennuof erb pllaiefi
erew, gojrd Xaenvab erb bno gojrd pinoW, ern
pinom bosq o dlot preb. pilipwarb toam belerae
adbnlb ebnapea ni pu beit preb llenka llo ni arefo
benuof ni aou luava erb. dlaa o ni pnomobeinoo bu
nnid bedao bno ilov erb at tnew el bno llenaa erb
nebrone aou t' biaa ilov erb. erob aou ainb pi
Xinaou el pilu nnil bedao dlaraa nidalrait nwo
gnilb ob at beau ew, D' biaa ilov erb. tarij benuof
c pnob Xew erb". erab pinno Xnob ew tnel pinom tsi
erb to erabpelet erb pinno dlot preb aou t' dlaim
o nnione pllaitrof erew. ote arefof erb lld. nebrof
nidalrait at tnea nart bno toofrot to b

I waited all that week for news from Dr. Smith, and all the next week up till Thursday. You can imagine how anxious I was knowing that he was entirely alone there and at the mercy of the government. Consul Davis sent several telegrams to the Embassy but could apparently accomplish nothing. Finally one day he went to the vali and told him we had heard nothing from Dr. Smith and were very anxious, fearing that he was not in good health. The vali hastily answered: "Yes, I think he is in good health", rather giving himself away. So we were quite sure my husband was a prisoner in some way and unable to send us word.

These two weeks seemed like an eternity. It was the custom for one of the Riggs brothers to sleep in the city each night because many of the girls were staying at the school. Miss Harley and Miss Riggs took turns staying with the girls. One night just about dusk we heard shouting and a few shots. Mr. Henry Riggs was at the garden that night. In a few minutes a group of police came to one of the back doors and began talking to Hussein, the gardener, who with his family lived in one of the lower rooms. We listened and found they were looking for Armenian soldiers who had run away. They wanted Hussein to search the houses for them but he was afraid he would find some Armenians. So the two

bus, think it may serve to tell the better C.
enjoyment was not publicly lit produce there the
evale pleritre and the tall privand and C assignment
aviat bravo. transverse it go were it to bus end
blva tal prasoluw ed at anugek bareua tre
el pub evo pellorit. familar rail prasoo pitner pp
pitter brael bal ev nill bit bus ilov it d tre
Tall pinnaf, ars. pno pnor a ev bus ultir R. Ht. ay
berauns pilitaal ilov it. Blael bogni tor ann
pnrig rettar, "Blael bog n i el shirt C, ag b
broalaal pnr erus ehig eren ei d. pnonu flearni
ai bra at ehlanu bus pnu erna ri revaarp s ann
.a

ann t6. intimete no edil benaes adaeu out eart
it feels at aertard gpaid it go evo rof matau it
to ponjusta erew alrip it go pnnow eanaeal tfair rlea pti
punjusta annut that gpaid aiw bus yelrot aiw. loales it
tvala braal ev slaub tvalo taij tfair end. alrip it Bri
nebrof it to ann gpaid pnnut. rW. atala ing o bus pni
at enna eeilp go dvarp o aturinr ing o rt. tfair tat
it, nieaut at pnillat napal bus avob dead it go en
it go evo ri bail pilbnof aial ltir ank, renab
pidoal erew pelt bnof bus benetil it. anvaa rea
betrow pelt. pnonu enr bal ank are blaa riamenrt ro
ann it tal melt rof seaual it rbraea at nieaut
out it ot. anaimnrd enna bnij blnow it biaj

Mrs. Riggs took a lamp and went all thru the lower part of the house, as Mr. Riggs had gone over to the Atkinson house to reassure Miss Harley and Miss Jacobsen. Miss Jacobsen had just that day moved up from the hospital and was still confined to bed. As Mr. Riggs was coming back to his own house the police held him up at the point of their revolvers and wouldn't let him come in. They talked among themselves quite a while but wouldn't let Mr. Riggs say anything. Finally they sent one of their number in to the city to ask if they should bring Mr. Riggs to the commandant. After some time the answer came back that if they couldn't find the men they were looking for they were to come home. The next morning Mr. Riggs thru a note to the consul asked for a guard to be stationed at the garden for protection. He waited all that day for the guard or an answer from the consul. At 5:00 a gaptieh rode up and said Mr. Riggs was wanted by the government. He told the man he would come as soon as he could get a horse. Some of the young ladies were riding out from the city. The man was very impatient and finally told Mr. Riggs that if he didn't come at once he would come in and drag him out. So Mr. Riggs had to go, marching on foot up the hill in front of the mounted gaptieh. Things looked pretty dark. The performance of the night before; no guard had come; no answer from

trof rewal ebt urlt llo trew bno funal o doal gojid. arr
iraamidtD ebt at revo ervgo bal gojid. rW as, earal ebt f
. neadaeg aaiW bno yulrot aaiW ernaaer at earo
-ifoal ebt way fu bevain yuob tabt taiy bal neadaeg air
aow gojid. rW al. bel at beifrva llita aow bno lo
fu riul bleal eeilaf ebt earal revo ail at oleol yrim
ervo riul tal t'r blvow bno arrulover rielt fo triaf ebt f
tiul elidu o etiy aeulee nielt fo aaue bellat yielt. r
yielt yllanit. yuilt yuno yuoa gojid. rW tal t'ublvo
yielt f' dos at yti ebt at i rellurr rielt fo ervo tre
ervea rafl. tnobnomva ebt at gojid. rW yriul blval
brif t'r blvo yielt f' tabt oleol ervo revaeno ebt e
. erval ervo at erev yielt raf yrinfoal erev yielt rev eb
luavo ebt o l etar o urlt gojid. rW yriuvar tfev eb
raf rebraf ebt to bevaitata ebl o braug o raf bel
ero o braug ebt raf yuob tabt llo betiow ebt. iraitaet
fu ebar leitfgo o oo:c tD. luavo ebt way rarau
. tnemnvrag ebt fu betiow aow gojid. rW bisa bu
blvae ebl ab vaaa ao ervo blvow ebl arar ebt blat el
way tno yuibia erev aeibal yuvag ebt fo ervol. earal o ty
blat yllanif bno tneito yuiyrev aow rorr ebt. yti ir
ervo blvow ebl ervo to ervo t'r bib ebl f' tabt gojid. rW
yuibrar, of at bal gojid. rW oC. tno uiul yarb bno r
. leitfgo betrvar ebt fo tway iu llel ebt fu tag r
ebt fo eenarvafraf ebt. drab yttarf bedoal yuiul
way rerauo ar; ervo bal braug ar; erafal tif i

the consul; the young ladies had not returned from the city; we had heard that Harpoot was surrounded. So Mr. Pierce set off post-haste by a roundabout way to the consulate. Just as we were finishing supper Mr. Riggs came back and said the kaimakam simply wanted to inform him that four guards would be placed at the Garden for the protection of the missionaries. Mr. Riggs complained of the soldiers insolence and the kaimakam said he would reprimand him severely! The guards came, pitched their tent on the hill to the east, a decent distance from the house, and minded their own business.

A day or two before I left I heard of a large company of Armenian men perhaps 600-700, being sent to Aleppo.

The evening of June 17, Consul Davis came up to the Garden bringing Dr. Smith's telegram to Dr. Atkinson, the first word received from him, saying he was being sent out of the country and to bring me. Consul Davis immediately sent word to the Embassy but had received no answer at the time I left. He and his dragoman spent two whole days of hard work getting permission for Ahmed, the consul's former janissary who was now a Turkish soldier, to escort me to Di-arbekir. The vali refused to let an American go with me, saying whoever did would have to leave

wayf berlitter tav bail aitbal yuwap ett; lugwa ett
.bebuwanwa aow to sprak tatt broeil bail ew; yte ett
tvolaburwas o yel etaal-toap yfo tea eere P.M. oo
yainlainif erau ew ao tauf. etaluawa ett at yow
mokamiad ett bias bwo slaol ewwa gopid. M reppu
abrayo wwf tatt uiul wrafui at betrow yelpwi
yo waitatayf ett wf nebrof ett to begalf ul blow
ailitpgo ett yo betri lfwa gopi P.M. aeidwwidain ett
-iyfet blow ul bias mokamiad ett bwo estuchan
uiett berlitf, ewa abrayo ett ! yelewwa uiul bawa
wayf ewotaib tweebo, taoe ett at llil ett wo tuw
.aaniawl wwo uiett bebriwo bwo, eawal ao
gaal o yo broeil C yfel C eofel out wo yuoB D
yuiel, oor-oos aporbref new uiuewwd yo yutropwa
.appell at tw
ett at yu ewa aiuoB luawd, ri ewf yo yuiwow ett
, waulldt. rt at wagelet aitiwt. rt yuigaiwl webr
aow ul yuiwsa, uiul way berieen brow taif ett
laawd. ew yuiwl at bwo yutwwa ett yo tuo twea yuiw
-er berl tuel yuaaolwt ett at brow twea yuletaibewa
aiul bwo ett. yfel C ewit ett to wewwo ar berie
-tyo ebrow brad yo yuoB elatw out twefa uwwagaow
wewwf aluawa ett, berulld wf waaiiwwf ya
at ew twaae at, weiblaa uiaibut o war aow alw aaow
apwaawwd wo tel at berifer illow ett. boiblaaib
wwel at ewul blow bib wewaalw yauiyaw, ew tiu

the country with us.

Finally on Sunday morning, June 20, I was able to start, accompanied by Ahmed and a gendarme. I felt that haste was necessary because I did not know what I should find at Diarbekir. Ahmed was very nice to me and faithful in every particular. He rode my horse and stayed right by the carriage all the time as the consul had told him to do. I had no trouble along the way tho' my driver was a most unpleasant fellow. I could tell by the questions asked at different places that the police knew of my coming and were on the watch. The third day we met perhaps 200 refugees, some walking, some riding on ox-carts carrying bedding, household utensils etc. One woman had a baby calf in her arms. When an animal died they stopped at the side of the road and removed the skin. Ahmed said these people were Moslems fleeing from Van to Harpoot. At the last khan before Diarbekir just as we passed, a man came running and asked Ahmed who I was. He then put his head into the carriage and asked me my name. He seemed to hear it with much satisfaction and immediately ran back. Ahmed said he would telephone to Diarbekir. I had insisted on pushing thru and so we reached Diarbekir about 10:30 Tuesday morning. My things were

as albie pertuvo e
atellos aou C, ac entif, yaiurtaw probuil no pellait E
C. euroburg o buo Bernild yol beitropvaeo, t
ward H. B. B. C. eanseel yuoaeeer aou et aol tait tl
pnev aou Bernild. nidelbraid to brif Blvarla C. tail
ebar H, nolueitlop yreno is lupitef bito ervat ei
eitellos yairvat eit yol tlair beptata buo earail y
ellivet ar Bail C. ob at nial Blat bail buivae eit ac e
tvoaelpiu tovr o aou reuirb pur 'at yeou eit yoral
tuerelpib to Bexlas avaitaeyp eit yol llet Blva C. rolle
erou buo yaiurvat yuo fo ateed eilop eit tait ae
-ev ooc. aponlrep tem ev yuob bruit eit. nltou eit,
-ra atrae yo vo pnibir ervae, yaridlow ervae, aeq
mavou ev D. ste alianetse blo leavad, yau bbel yai
lamino no neit. amro reb ii flae yulod o b
-tamer buo boar eit fo ebia eit to beptata neit B.
amelo N erev elpaep eaeit biae Bernild. nida eit
-d naild taal eit to. toaprot at nol nary yaiee
erae nam o, beaaep ev ao tarj nidelbraid e
neit et. aou b alev Bernild bedae buo yaiurv
yuv ev bedae buo yairvae eit atri baeil ail tu
-aitea lenv altri t raeil at Bernea et. erv
biae Bernild. oleol elar yletaibenni buo vaits
betaiadi bort C. nidelbraid d evailpelet Blvou
nidelbraid berbaer ev aa buo eivit yaivlaep.
ende yaivit yuv. yaiurvar yuobaeib oe;01 tvo

partially examined as I entered the city. I found my husband not very well but safe and in good spirits considering what he had been thru, and you may be sure I thanked the Lord with all my heart.

Bessie H. Smith.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(Translation)

462

Diarbekir, Turkey,

November 15, 1914.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Now it is permitted to write letters in Turkish or French, but not in English. For this reason we put you to some trouble at this time. Some time we hope to write a long letter concerning our work here, but at present, if you please, have the letter below translated and sent to our parents, 1) Mr. A. H. Smith, Rowley, Iowa, and 2) Mr. R. A. Wallace, Hopkinton, Iowa. Before you send it, read it, if you wish.

Very cordially yours,

(Signed) F. O. Smith, M.D.

My dear parents:

It is necessary to write our letters in foreign languages, because the government has given orders against the English language. The Board will have a translation made for you. During the last week we have received three letters from you. We hope that the others will come soon. Two days ago I received a telegram from Dr. Ussher from Van, saying, "Come to me for two operations." It is very inopportune, because we are just beginning our work here, the journey to Van takes a month, and the season is not favorable. I have answered that he must call Dr. Case, but I believe I shall hear again from Dr. Ussher. If I must go, I shall ask that one of the missionaries at Harpoot come here while I am absent.

How are you? I would often like to be with you to help in the construction and for other things. Next week we shall think especially of you,- Thanksgiving is near. For us there is a turkey that all the time is trying to escape. It is too large for us, and we hope to have friends. Turkeys are not expensive here, ours

costing seven piastres (30 cents).

I believe I have not told you that the service in the church begins early in the morning. I cannot sleep as formerly on Sundays. The hour is half past eight. I have not time to breakfast. The language of the service is Armenian and while it continues I write down some words for a beginning in another language.

Arthur surprised me the other day. Since we arrived I have been too busy to notice him very much. His mother complains that he is too strong for her. We were on the floor, baby and I. He crept on hands and knees as fast as I. He laughed and made a great deal of noise. He kept trying to get away from me. He is like a young bear. We have cut his hair. It was an experiment for him that he has not forgotten - nor I either. It was necessary to cut it while on a gallop. He is a delight, a great joy, and we thank God for him.

With love from the three of us,

(Signed) Floyd O. Smith.

costing seven pinetres (60 cents).

I believe I have not told you that the service in the church begins early in the morning. I cannot place an formerly as Sunday. The hour is half past eight. I have not time to breakfast. The language of the service is Armenian and while is continues I write down some words for a beginning in another language.

Arthur surprised me the other day. Since we arrived I have been too busy to notice him very much. His mother complains that he is too strong for her. We were on the floor, baby and I, to crept on hands and knees as fast as I. He laughed and made a great deal of noise. He kept trying to go away from me. He is like a young bear. We have cut his hair. It was an expert- mark for him that he has not forgotten - nor I either. It was necessary to cut it while on a pillow. He is a naughty, a great boy, and we thank God for him.

With love from two thoes of us.

(signed) Floyd C. Smith.

JAN 14 1915

Diarbekir, Turquie.
le 15 Novembre, 1914.

Dr. J. L. Barton,
Boston, Amerique. (des Etats Unis)

Cher Docteur Barton: —

Maintenant c'est permis à écrire les lettres en Turq ou Francais, mais non pas en Anglais. Pour cette raison nous vous dérangons a ce-temps-ci. Une fois nous esperons à écrire une longue lettre concernant notre travail ici, mais à present, s'il vous plaît, faites traduire cette lettre ci-dessous et envoyez à nos parents, 1) Mr. A. H. Smith, Rowley, Iowa, et 2) Mr. R. A. Wallace, Hopkinton, Ia. Avant que vous envoyez, si vous desirez, lisez le.

Bien cordialement à vous,
J. D. Smith. M.D.

Mes chers parents,

Il faut écrire nos lettres en langues étranges, parceque le gouvernement a donné l'ordonnance contre la langue Anglaise. Le Board fera la traduction pour vous. Pendant la semaine passé nous avons reçu trois lettres de vous. Nous esperons que les autres viendront bientôt. Il y a deux jour que j'ai reçu une telegramme de Dr. Ussher de Van, en disant, "Venez chez moi pour deux operations." C'est bien inopportun, parceque nous sommes au commencement de notre travail ici, le voyage à Van s'exige un mois, et le saison est peu favorable. J'ai repondu qu'il faut appeler Dr. Case, mais je crois j'entendrai encore de Dr. Ussher. S'il faut que j'aille, je demanderai que quelqu'un des missionaires à Harpoot viennent chez nous pendant que je suis absent.

Comment vous vous trouvez? Je voudrais être chez vous [illegible] pour aider à la construction et pour [illegible] la semaine prochaine nous serons [illegible]

especialement à vous. — Thanksgiving est proche
Pour nous il y a un dindon qui tout le temps essai
à échapper. Il est trop grand pour nous, et nous
espérons d'avoir des amis. Ses dindons ne sont pa
chers ici, le notre en coutait sept piastres. (30 c

Je pense que je n'ai pas raconté que le service
l'église commence de bonne heure le matin. Je ne p
pas dormir comme autrefois aux dimanches. L'h
est huit et demi. Je n'ai pas le temps pour déjeune
La langue du service est arménienne et tandis q
dure j'écris quelques mots pour un commencement
une autre langue.

Arthur m'a surpris l'autre jour. Depuis que
sommes arrivés j'ai été trop engagé pour le lai
remarquer. Sa mère se plaint qu'il est trop fort p
elle. Nous étions, bébé et moi, sur le plancher. Il
traînait sur mains et genoux aussi vite que moi.
rit et fait beaucoup de bruit. Il fait tout le temps l'ess
à m'échapper. Il est comme un jeun ours. Nous avon
coupé sa chevelure. C'était un expriment pour lui
qu'il n'a pas encore oublié — ni moi non plus. Il fal
courer au grand galop. Il est un bonheur, un pro
joie, et nous bénissons au Dieux pour lui.

À vous de trois coeurs,

Mary A. Smith.

Diarbekir Nov. 15 - 1914

to parents -

737

WS

(Translation)

464

Diarbekir, Turkey,
November 22, 1914.

My very dear parents:-

How are you? I hope that you will pardon me if I do not use "thou" and "thy". That is for real French people, but if you were Quakers, it would be necessary to use it.

The past week has given me more work than the preceding days.

November 24

This is an evening in which I find a little time to finish this letter. Many evenings find me working to arrange some things. For example, this evening I have nearly finished the things necessary for the room for dressing wounds; another evening I must prepare the "catgut"; and there are several things necessary in the other departments. Nevertheless soon we shall be in a better condition for our work. I hope that we shall find a nurse, because in the future operating cases will come. But perhaps you have heard enough of our medical work. We have a few patients, but medical work everywhere begins lightly.

We have received no letters for a long time, with the exception of one from China, one from Dr. Gunn, and one of Wallace's. I hope that the American post is not closed. We receive letters from our friends in Turkey in Asia. I have not seen a newspaper for two weeks.

November 29, 1914.

The week has gone and I have not finished this letter. I believe the French language takes a longer time than English for me, I mean for writing a letter.

During the week we have received no letters, and news is very rare. I know that you have news frequent enough through the American daily papers, but as to whether you have more truth than we I am not sure.

The weather has not been good. It has rained every day except one or two. It seem as if the roof would be driven into the ground - you remember that the roof is of earth. There is a man who early in the morning every day after the rain works on it to make the roof hard. He makes not a little noise, while he rolls and pounds the earth.

We have not finished the turkey that we commenced to eat on Thanksgiving day. It cost us seven piastres - this was not dear for four or five meals. Our American customs for setting the table are lacking but we live and eat well. You see - it is a matter of adaptation, especially for my wife who does not love everything native. We are in good health. The medical work increases slowly. I have had several interesting cases. I am impressed all the time with the need of sanitation and hygiene. We need a nurse. Without her our work is very weak.

Hoping that you are well and that you are not working too hard. Mrs. Smith and Arthur send their love.

Very affectionately yours,

(Signed) Floyd O. Smith.

The weather has not been good. It has rained every day
except one or two. It seems as if the roof would be driven into
the ground - you remember that the roof is of earth. There is a
man who early in the morning every day after the rain works on it
to make the roof hard. He makes not a little noise, while he rolls
and pounds the earth.

We have not finished the turkey that we commenced to eat
on Thanksgiving day. It took us seven dinners - this was not dear
for four or five people. Our American customs for setting the table
are laughing but we live and eat well. You see - it is a matter of
adaptation, especially for my wife who does not love everything
native. We are in good health. The medical work increases
slowly. I have had several interesting cases. I am impressed all
the time with the need of sanitation and hygiene. We need a house.
Without her our work is very weak.

Hoping that you are well and that you are not working too
hard. Mrs. Smith and Arthur send their love.

Very affectionately yours,

(Signed) Floyd O. Smith.

rec'd Jan - 14 -

Diarbekir, Turquie

22 Nov., 1914

Mes parents bien-aimés :-

Comment vous portez-vous? J'espere que vous me pardonnerez si je n'emploi pas "tu" et "toi". C'est pour les veritables Francais, mais si vous etiez les "quakers", il serait necessaire à employer.

La semaine passée m'a donnée plus de travail que les jours precedents.

24 Nov.

C'est un soir, dans lequel je trouve un peu de temps pour finir cette lettre. Beaucoup de soirs me trouvent en travaillant pour arranger quelques choses. Par example, ce soir j'ai presque fini les choses necessaires pour la chambre de pansements; un autre soir il faut preparer le "catgut": et il y a plusieurs choses necessaires dans les autres departments. Cependant bientot nous serons dans un mieux état pour notre travail. J'espere que nous trouverons une garde-malade, parceque en l'avenir les cas operatifs viendront. Mais peut-être vous avez entendus suffisant de notre travail medical. Nous avons un peu de malades, mais les medecins partout commencent légerement.

Nous n'avons pas recus des lettres depuis longtemps à l'exception d'une de Chine, d'une de Dr. Gunn, et une de Wallace's. J'espere que la poste d'Amerique n'est pas finie. Nous recevons des lettres de nos amis en Turquie d'asie. J'ai pas vu un journal depuis ~~plusieurs~~ deux semaines.

29 Nov., 1914

La semaine est passée, et je n'ai pas fini cette lettre. Je crois que la langue francoise me demande un ~~plus~~ ~~long~~ temps plus-long que l'anglais. Je veux dire pour écrire une lettre.

Pendant la semaine nous n'avons pas récus des lettres et les nouvelles sont bien rares. Je sais que vous avez des nouvelles assez frequentes du part des journaux americain, mais si vous aviez plus de la verité que nous je ne suis pas sûr.

Le temps n'était pas bon. La pluie s'est tombée chaque jour à l'exception d'un ou deux. Il nous semble que le toit serait dans la court — vous vous rapellez que notre toit est de terre. Il y a un homme qui de bonne matin tous les jour après la pluie fait le tro pour rendre le toit dur. Il ne fait pas peu de bruit, sendant qu'il roule et frappe la terre.

Nous n'avons pas finis le dindon que nous avons commencés à manger le jour de Thanksgiving. Il nous coûté sept piastres — ce n'était pas cher pour quatre ou c repas. Nos specialités americains pour mettre à table se m mais nous vivons et mangons bien. Vous voyez — cest l'ad especialement pour Madame qui n'aime pas toutes choses indi

Nous sommes en bonne santé. Le travail medical accro lentement. J'ai eu plusieurs cas interessants. Je suis impre tout le temps avec le besoin de sanitation et hygiéne. No avons besoin d'une garde-malade. Sans elle notre travail est bien faible.

Esperant que vous etes bien portants et que vous faites pas trop de travail, ~~[illegible]~~. Madame et Arthur en leur amours.

Bien ~~affectionnement~~
affectionnement Floyd Smith

Floyd A. Smith
Siaokwan
Received Nov 22, 1914

REC'D JAN 14 1915

Diarbekir, Turquie
29 Nov., 1914.

464

Dr. J. L. Barton
Boston, Amerique

Mon cher Dr. Barton

Je serai ~~[illegible]~~ bien obligé à vous d'avoir cette lettre ci-inclus traduite et des copies envoyées à Mr. A.H. Smith, Rowley, Iowa, et Mr. R.A. Wallace, Hopkinton, Iowa. J'entendais dire que l'anglais est permis maintenant mais nous n'avons pas reçu la vérification de ce bruit. Si vous devez, lisez avant que vous ~~l'expédiez~~ l'expédiez.

(Veuillez demander au M. Hosmer concernant nos marchandises lesquelles nous avons données l'ordre d'Aintab. Il était considéré nécessaire de les embarquer en Juillet en fin d'être ici en bonne saison pour commencer notre travail. Nous n'avons pas reçu aucune mot de M. Hosmer. Peut-être pour quelque

Raison elles ne sont pas [illegible] s. Plusieurs d'elles sont
necessaire pour bon travail ici. [illegible] elles sont perdues. Au
moins donnez nous des [illegible] ordre. Le temps est b[illegible]
propice ici mais d'être bien équipé [illegible] le travail est absolument
necessaire. J'espere que l'effort [illegible] pour envoyer les choses que
nous avons demandés et pour trouver une garde-malade.

Bien fidèlement à vous,

J. Clark Kerr

J. O. Smith

Mrs. Geo. Smith

Nov. 29-1916

TSP

(Translation)

Diarbekir, Turkey,

Nov. 29, 1914.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

I shall be much obliged to you to have this enclosed letter translated and copies sent to Mr. A. H. Smith, Rowley, Iowa, and Mr. R. A. Wallace, Hopkinton, Iowa. I intended to say that English is now permitted, but we have not received verification of this rumor. If you wish, read this before sending it.

Will you ask Mr. Hosmer concerning our goods for which we gave an order from Aintab. It was considered necessary to ship them in July in order to be here in good season for beginning our work. We have not received any word from Mr. Hosmer. Perhaps for some reason they were not sent. Some of these are necessary for good work here. Perhaps they are lost. At least let us know about the order. The time is very favorable here, but to be well equipped for the work is absolutely necessary. I hope that the endeavor will be made to send the things that we have ordered and to find a nurse.

Very faithfully yours,

(Signed) F. O. Smith.

REC'D JAN 10 1916

Rowley, Iowa
Jan 7, 1916

Dr. J. L. Barton, 10
Boston.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Your good letter of the 28th ult. was delivered to us Jan. 2 on board the St. Louis. Because of uncertainty as to my future movements we decided to come here immediately, so in case there is any call for my services, my home visiting will be completed & there will be no necessity for waiting on that score. Medically is where I lose most by absence from work. I really must make this up if it's possible. I don't know what you have in mind for me. I have tho't of a couple of propositions. One I have already written, i.e. Hartford with courses in study of Islam and Turkish, and enough time devoted to the hospitals to keep me up-to-date. I would expect to leave

Mrs. Smith & the baby in Iowa. The second plan is purely medical. Making my head quarters here I would visit various medical centers in this section of the middle west e.g. The Mayos at Rochester, Minn. (By the way, I want to go there in any case). A third proposition has been suggested, i.e. to take a practice here in Iowa, perhaps in my home town. This seems to me to be not at all practical for the reasons that (a) I have neither books nor equipment, and to become sufficiently outfitted would mean quite an expenditure — altogether too much to realize on the investment in a short period; (b) The class of work to be done is hardly what I want. In other words the good cases are bundled off to some hospital.

Please write me as to the likelihood of Board work for me, and if you are favorably inclined towards either of the first two propositions. I wanted to talk

them over with Dr. Smith but he was not in N.Y.

We had a moderately rough & slow voyage. Mrs. Smith spent the entire time in bed. She has delivered an ultimatum that she'll never cross again in winter. I was ill one day, the first out. So was the baby but after that we were O.K., the boy too much so.

Christmas Day

My parents were very glad to receive the night letter announcing our coming. We're putting in the time enjoying ourselves with the home folks & I'm quite elated over the wood pile & the buck-saw.

Please give the inclosed note to Mr. Hosmer.

Faithfully yours

Floyd Smith

Floyd O. Smith

Rowley Ia. Jan. 7 - 1916

ECD JUL 6 1915

Diarbekir, Turkey.
May 21, 1915.

Dr. J. L. Barton,
Boston, Mass.

ear Dr. Barton:-

To acknowledge letters: Dr. Barton's of Feb. 6, '15 and r. Bell's of Apr. 1 to Mr. Knapp. I think however that we received he other from Mr. Bell, altho' it isn't to be found at present. must say that my letters to help keep you informed of conditions ere have not been very numerous this year. There are some limitaions that hardly stimulate correspondence. However I hope to do ore in the future. I should be glad to have you look over my letter o Mr. Higgin, if he will permit, as it contains some things of nterest to you. Perhaps I have gone too far in that letter, tho' think the elaboration is not without bearing upon the points in he letter to which I replied.

Miss Matoon has arrived here and is waiting for the Maynards nd Miss Uline, who were expected to reach here yesterday. We all ent out to meet them, and are repeating today. There has been coniderable rain and that may make them still another day behind the chedule. Whether they will be able to get out of the country is guess.

Now for a brief summary of our year here. I'll give figures ater in regard to our work. Our arrival, as you know, was the ast week in October. We spent, I think, two weeks in getting into hape for work. After that I think that we have seen patients pracically every day. I hope to have the numbers ready soon. The perative work has been scarce, and considering the facilities we ave, I must say that for the sake of the patients, I'm glad they ave been few. If I had been told in advance that we should receive one of our orders, I think, I should have refused to come. With he baby needing various things, Mrs. Smith has had to develop some atent talents. The commissary department has had to make some hanges, but has managed to thrive fairly well. The lack of equipent has been a loss much regretted. However, we are not unconcious of many blessings which have come to us here. Most of the ative physicians have been away this year. One of the two men whom I know to have better equipment than mine died of Typhus. Just lately I have bought a goodly portion of his goods. We are still short uite a number of essentials.

Some of the orders of drugs materialized, and without them I considered that we were not justified in opening the pharmacy. This aused some trouble with the pharmacist with whom I had contracted. He came here in February from Van, after being discharged from military service, and insisted that I was contract bound to furnish him with employment. He finally left to carry his case to Harpoot station. As far as I know he never presented it. For this coming year the prospect is little improved.

May 22.

We are glad to report that the Maynards and Miss Uline arrived here late last evening. The whole party is planning to start Monday morning, the 24th. Everybody reported well.

I have had no opportunity to investigate the needs of the field in any extensive way, but I beg to voice the request of the native people for another missionary built along theological lines. This has been an exceptional year, and I am glad that we have been here to help, but I believe under more normal conditions there is greater need for a Reverend than for a Doctor. I ~~think~~ know that the people want a hospital badly, but all that requires is an architect for plans, a builder, and a superintendent after it is built. The fact that these two, above mentioned physicians had better equipment than mine speaks volumes in regard to the situation.

The prospect of building in the near future seems altogether ut of the question. I should be glad to see an up-to-date hospital rected here, and there is certainly need for such an institution, ut the amount of money for such an enterprise is wholly inadequate. he increased cost of material and labor has far outdistanced the accruing in- erest. If the Board is really thinking of building an institution hich will be a credit to its work, much more money must be found. n the other hand, if it is in mind to merely fulfill the promise in onnection with the legacy without reinforcing the present occupation n both finances and working force, I should venture to express the pinion, that it were better to give back the legacy and send the edical force to a place of greater need. Frankly the greatest need is or a lady physician. I'm sure that there is greater need than in he central station to which we are attached. Please do not forget o read part at least of the letter to Mr. Wiggin.

I didn't make the trip to Van. I guess that it was well that didn't. I concluded that if it were an immediate necessity affair couldn't get there in time anyway. Mrs. Smith would have been eft alone. Our work was just started, and a month at least would ave been necessary for the trip. I was not sure that it would be ossible to return at all this past winter. The people here didn't want e to go. I was more than sorry not to be able to go to Dr. Ussher's ssistance.

Please call this a little of the amount I ought to write. have been compelled to do it piece-meal, sandwiched with other ork. Mrs. Smith joins me in greetings and best wishes.

Faithfully yours,

D. Smith M.D.

Diarbekir May 21-22 1915

WEL

SEP 17 1915

470

Vevey, Switz
c/o Mme Volet, Chemin Bergère.
Aug 28, 1915

Dr. J. L. Barton,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Your letter and Mr. Eddy's, both of the 13th inst. at hand. We were gladly surprised to get them as we expected nothing for another week or two at least. If letters unfortunately strike the route thro' Italy they are held for 10 days we are told. Evidently these came via France.

We are already established in the part of Vevey just south of the neighborhood recommended by Mr. Eddy. We have a nice place on the lake and I know we'll enjoy the time spent here. I sent you a cable on the 24th merely saying "Arrived". We located Miss Abbott & called upon her this afternoon.

Current opinion at Beirut holds that we shall not be able to get back to the interior for a year. We were basing our calculations on that and expected to sail for America. I had made a tentative plan of Turkish at Hartford with the idea of keeping in touch with the hospitals at the same time. I planned to leave Mrs. Smith in Iowa. If it simmers down soon to the probability of our remaining here until next summer, I should like to have this considered. Here we are 4-5 days from Turkey and ready at any time to proceed there, while America is about ~~15~~ 20 days away.

The cost of passage for us from Piraeus to New York first class was 850 - 900 ₣. To come to Vevey from Piraeus cost us about 850 ₣. We shall have an opportunity to perfect our French here. By the way the French has proved itself invaluable. I can never thank you too much for insisting on our getting a usable knowledge of it. I used it in calling on the Vali, in consultations with Turkish doctors; the courtmartial examination was in French; and on various other occasions we have thanked the Lord that we had a little knowledge of that language

I regret that I could not get a report off before this. Shipboard is impossible because of the baby and Mrs. Smith being a poor sailor. Time in Greece was well occupied in getting an emergency passport and the necessary visées, some shopping and other things. We had a half day only in Rhodes I hope this letter makes a rapid trip

Mr. Maynard carried a letter from me containing a report of our first six or seven months in Diarbekir. Another copy was consigned to the post. I wonder if you received either. My relations with the Turkish gov't formed the subject of an affidavit left with the American Consul General in Beirut. Am sorry not to be able to furnish you with a copy. ~~It was~~ However the affidavit isn't a complete record as some things happened after its filing. I have no notes to draw upon — one had best take from Turkey only what he carries in his head.

the cost of passage from Paris to New York has
been $30 – $100 ↑. To come to Havre from Paris cost
about $20 ↑. We shall have an opportunity to profit on
travel here. By the way the travel has ground itself
wonderfully. I am sure that you too need for us
nothing on our getting a week knowledge of N. I need
it in selling on the Wall, in consultations with business
men; the commercial environment was in travel, and
on various other occasions we have thanked the God that
we had a little knowledge of that language

I regret that I could not get a copy of Tapin
this Sunday is impossible because of the holy and this.
with being a poor sailor. This in fact was well occupied
in getting our emigrant passport and the necessary visés,
some shopping and other things. We had a half day only
in Rhodes. I hope this letter makes a rapid trip

Mr. Thayer owned a letter from me containing
a report of our first six or seven months in Kimberley. Will
copy was consigned to the good Swedish of you received
either. My relations with the British gov't forced the
subject of an affiliation left with the American Consul
General in Paris. He alone not to be able to furnish
you with a copy. ~~X XX~~ However the affiliation isn't a con-
ditional as some things happened after the filing. I have no
note of them now — we had had take from memory only
which he serves in the text.

We arrived in Diarbekir in Oct. 1914. After the 1st month we were swamped with work including, for quite a period, frequent night calls. Sunday was often a busy day. We were not in as close touch with the active church work as we should have liked. Another disadvantage for us was the fact that all services were in Armenian. A numerical report of our work will not be possible unless my records are intact on our return

Our relations with the Gov't during the winter were cordial. Because of the scarcity of physicians I had offered to aid in any way possible. As a result of this I had a visit from the Vali (removed before we had our trouble), but no call was ever made for my help. I went to consultations with Turkish physicians, & outward relations at least were all that could be desired. On Visits to the Vali I was always received pleasantly.

Errors of our administration.

I British Vice-consul Mouck-Mason on leaving Diarbekir sent us the consular archives to be transferred to the American consul, Hampson, at the 1st safe opportunity. They were in a large, sealed sack which required the services of two men to carry — at least two hammals knew that "something" was bro't to our house in the night. It remained with us about 5 months before the cremation. No opportunity

We moved in Honolulu in Oct. 1917. After the 1st month we were swamped with work including, for quite a period, frequent night calls. Sunday was often a busy day. We were not in so close touch with the actual work as we should have liked. On the Archipelago we now the feel that all consular work is business, a numerical equal, & our work will not be properly taken care of unless we look on it as we do business.

Our relations with the Gov't during the month were cordial. Because of the scarcity of physicians I had offers to act in any month. As a result of this I made a point given the Gov't (Consul Gen'l & I had our talks), but we did see our work for any help. Just to consultations with Gov't physicians & national relations at least was all that could be hoped, & this I do feel I was always received pleasantly.

Cost of our administration.

I finish this - Consul General - Report on leaving Honolulu and as the consular service is to be temporarily in the Immigration service, I, at the last opportunity, stay was in a long, hard work which required the service I was in a long ——— at least the Consul knew that "something" was but to our to be in the night. We moved with in about 3 months before the convention to opportunity

come to send it to the U.S. consul until Miss Campbell visited us in April. We advised against her attempting to carry it away then, as being a British subject she took the responsibility of burning the archives. If any thanks are due, they should be deferred until she can receive them.

II Mr. Maynard has told you something of the affair in regard to the arms — we are inclined to look upon all that has happened to us as a lesson to show that there is little protection in human agencies and that we ought to trust more to the Lord. I tho't to get hold of enough of an arsenal, so that if I went to a village something could be left for Mrs. Smith. I had two revolvers and was trying to procure one or two more. Getting arms is necessarily rather an underhand game in Turkey now. Finally several cigarette paper boxes were bro't with the revolver I wanted supposedly in one of them. Because of the search for arms by the gov't the owners of the weapons tho't to bring their ammunition to me, never dreaming that an American house could be searched. When we examined the boxes we found them to contain quite a quantity of gun powder & cartridges — no revolvers. A rifle also was brought. I told our man that I couldn't keep these and to have them removed. The inquisition was so severe at this time that they couldn't get an opportunity, & so they kept saying "tonight or tomorrow morning". Finally I told our man if they didn't come for them, I should throw the rifle and cartridges into the street. We dumped the gun powder into the sewer. They came and in some manner got away with the things. I think they had been in our

Lo
h
I

fu
wh
wh
only
Two
1
(R
wa
h

house 2-3 days. When the search was made in our house I had 3 revolvers & cartridges for the same. I had also bought a revolver for Miss Campbell.

IV. The "code" was a number of sentences giving future possibilities & said to have been concocted ~~##~~ when the Eunichs went to Beirut. We made some additions when the Maynards passed thro' Diarbekir. I used the "code" only twice: 1. Conditions growing worse. 2. Conditions better. (Dr. Thom has used it frequently & even after our expulsion.) Mrs. Smith was attempting to carry a copy in her own handwriting to Harpoot.

The visitors we had:

1. Miss Campbell, during the month Apr., 1915. She was much impressed by the terrible happenings in Diarbekir. We had some difficulty in procuring a tooyoorlti (permit) for her return to Harpoot

2. Miss Matboo, May 17-23 approximately. Police wished to search her goods, but the Vali waived the examination when the case was presented to him

3. Maynard party, May 21-23

4. H. H. Riggs, June 1-3.

All of them, I think, led meetings in the church, and many native visitors flocked to see them at our house, causing comment & the police began to ask questions. Mr. Riggs was specially questioned as to the purpose of his visit.

Tues 2-3 daily. After the second week in our house I had 3 students & catching for the same I had also taught a number for Miss Campbell

IV. The "Gals" were a number of centuries giving future possibilities & and it has been concerted when the Sunrise went to Bend. We made our arbitrary the Frequents passed the Darkies. I met the "Gals" twice: 1. Conditions growing worse. 2. Conditions better (Mr. Tilson has used it frequently & seen effects on population.) Mrs. Smith was attempting to carry a copy in her own handwriting to Hospital.

The results are bad:

1. Miss Campbell, during the month Apr., 1915. She was worried compressed by the terrible happenings in Darkies. We had some difficulty in procuring a teacher (permit) for the return to Hospital

2. Miss Mathews, Mary 17-23 approximately. Other weeks to work for people, but the Gals wanted the accommodation when the sea was presented to him.

3. Nonpaying party, Mary 24-27

4. H. H. Riggs, June 1-3.

All of them, I think, had meetings in the church, and many native visitors flocked to see them at our house, causing comment & police taps to ask questions. Mr. Riggs was specially questioned as to the purpose of his visit.

For several weeks previous to Mr. Riggs' visit the Gov't had searched in the city for men & arms. Prominent Armenians were imprisoned: many were tortured & some killed to extract testimony of various kinds. Villagers had been coming to the city telling of killing & plundering by the Kurds. The day after the Maynard party left some few, & the following day some 20 wounded came to us from the massacred village of Karabash, 3 hrs. east of Diarbekir. The massacre had occurred 3 days before. Wounds were of the following sorts:

a) Bullet wounds of the extremities
b) Amputation of wrist
c) attempts at decapitation (wounds at the nape of the neck 8-10 in. long, 2-3 in. deep, reaching the spinal column at the base of the occiput)
d) axe and sword wounds of the scalp & skull
e) Knife " " " " ~~chest~~, back, & extremities
f) Sword cut severing nose & involving cheeks
g) One case with the side of the skull removed by an axe stroke & with brain protruding.

After I had dressed these wounded for some time the Gov't sent a police with a verbal authorization. I had sent a letter to the Vali, to the effect that I knew of the efforts of the gov't to protect the villagers against the marauders, & that I should be glad to care for the wounded who came to me. No answer ever came. I had arranged with the head man of the village to go to Karabash, if the gov't was willing & would provide an escort.

the
to
hu
the
by

se
&
m
in
m
(
t

For some days we kept the villagers in our compound — the women's ward capacity is at most 4 beds, but it was stretched to accomodate fully a dozen occupants. Some occupied balcony, but the largest number stowed themselves a la sardine into the waiting room. We furnished food until they were sent away by the Gov't. All the wounded I treated had walked to Diarbekir, and none came until 3 days after the massacre. The gendarmes, sent out by the Gov't, had prevented them leaving the village & receiving care. The wounds had had native care — might have been worse — e.g. the amputated wrist was thrust in boiling butter, thus stopping the hemorrhage, but this had not been done until the woman was weak & almost exsanguinated. (The attack on the village had been made suddenly at 10 P.M. & of course many were not found until daylight): a mixture of egg & honey had been poured into a majority of the wounds, but three days with no antiseptic dressings & plenty of flies made all the wounds more or less infected & in some cases infested. 75 per cent of the wounded were women & children — men had previously been taken for military service. Mr. Riggs saw these wounded when he was with us. One had bullet wound of the face & jaw was three weeks old — from another village — showing that undoubtedly during this period looting & killing had been going on. I had heard stories for sometime, but had discredited them. The actuality was flashed on us the day after Maynard's departure.

There is quite a nice story in connection with the massacre of Kanabach. The villagers on the approach of the Kurds

On some days we kept the village in our company — the women's work especially is at most a task, but it was startled to encounter fully a dozen mosquito. Some escaped taking, but the largest number entered themselves as in seeking into the waiting room. We fumigated until they were sent away by the fort. All the wounded I treated had walked to Kinchow and were sent until 3 days after the massacre. The gunboats sent out by the fort, had prevented them leaving the village a passing car. The wounds had had another car — though have been worse — e.g. the suspected wound was thus in finding bullet, thus stopping the hemorrhage, but the had not been until the women were weak & almost exsanguinated. (The attack on the village had been made suddenly at 10 P.M. & of course among we not found until daylight): a mistaken map & throw had been found with a mosquito of the wounds, but these days with no antiseptic dressings & plenty of flies made all the wounds more or less suspected & in more cases infected. 75 per cent of the wounded were women & children — men had previously been taken for soldiering service. The boys are those wounded when it was with us. One had bullet wound of the face & jaw were this made old — from another village — claiming that a doubtfully during this period taking & soldiering had been going on. I had found shows for some time, but had discredited them. The assailants were flooded over the day after mosquito's departure.

Other in gaining a fair story in connection with the massacre of Kinchow. The villagers on the approach of the Hunts

led towards a Moslem village ½ hr. away. Here those who reached the village were protected by force of arms until the Moslem villagers' ammunition gave out. It seemed very strange to us when the tension between Moslem and Christian was everywhere so marked, but this village judged from ~~than~~ its customs was many years ago Christian. May I mention another unexpected incident. A hojah (mullah) came to me one morning on business. The courtyard was full of the poor, wounded villagers. The mullah, on leaving, said "My soul is burning at this sight. Our holy book says that in war we may kill men, but the old men, the women and children are not to be harmed."

Between May 23 & June 1, the interval between the visit of the Vrayuni party & the coming of Mr. Riggs, the police came in a force of 10-12 saying they had come to search the house. I refused permission stating "This house is American property". They then changed their plea saying the only wanted to know if there were arms that Armenian neighbors might have bro't. I told them we had 4 revolvers and there were no other weapons in the house. They left but for 2-3 d. we had police calling daily for minor affections, as a sore toe, or "just to visit". The change in their attitude was so marked and the persecution in the city so like the reign of Nero that we decided to send for Mr. Riggs. I sent an urgent telegram having in mind his counsel, help with book-keeping, and to escort Mrs. Smith to Harpoot for the summer. (I was later called to account for sending for Mr. Riggs). He came June 1, & it was soon evident that he was regarded

as a suspicious character — it was rumored that the authorities tho't him to be the American Consul. At this time the presence of the American Consul wouldn't have been at all to the liking of the local gov't.

June 3 Mr. Riggs and Mrs. Smith started for Harpoot. At the city gate the police stopped them to search the baggage. I protested and went to the serai to see the Vali. I had previously appealed to him for Miss Mattoon & the examination of her goods was waived. This time he refused to see me & I had to content myself with the mektoobji (sec'y). I protested against the examination on the grounds that we were Americans and on friendly terms with Turkey, and that in other cities & previously in Diarbekir no examination was made of American property. I was told "The capitulations are abolished", & that the order must be carried out. By the time I reached the gate the examination was over with the exception of Mrs. Smith's trunk. They removed several letters and among them the "code". I had supposed that she was carrying it on her person. She had forgotten it & recognized it as the letters were passed to me by police to be signed. I placed "Not" on the back of the letters, none of which belonged me. They were Mrs. Smith's. I also signed a statement in Turkish with Mr. Riggs that some letters were taken from Mrs. Smith's trunk by the police. Mrs. Smith carried a small Browning with her.

Outside the city we talked the matter over — I was riding out an hour with them. I was confident trouble would

as a suspicious character — I was aware that it
authorities thought it to be an American Consul. At this time
the presence of the American Consul would hardly have
been of aid to the taking of the local part.

June 3 Mr. Fogg and Jim, until elected for trespass.
At the city gate the police stopped them to search the baggage.
Patrick had went to the cases to see the lock. I had
previously appealed to him for some explanation of the
circumstances of the affair we passed. This time he
refused to see me. I had to content himself with the
satisfactory (sic) hysterical explanation of circumstances on
the ground that we were Americans and on friendly terms with
Turkey, and that in other cases previously we had
the circumstances were much of American property. I was told
"the officials are satisfied", & that the cases must be
opened out. At the time I recalled the gate the answer
was one of the officers of the Consul's tank
"ada" at well guard house and with the "ada". I
had supposed that the cases contained in the power. The
Fogg was with the officers & the letter was opened
I was by police to be opened. I replied "Tell my the truth"
I was by police to be opened. They were the Consul's. The
letter, were of which declared we. They were the Consul's. The
being a statement in Consulate with Mr. Fogg that were letter
was taken away Mr. Consul tank by the police. Mr. Consul
remained a short conversation with the
Outside the city we called the matter over — I was riding
out on horse with them. I was conducted towards Consul

result. Mr. Riggs tho't it would pass without comment. We arranged if no telegram was received from me by Monday (4 days later) they would conclude something had happened. Saturday, June 5, (2 days later), late in the afternoon the commandant, chief of police, gendarmes, etc. arrived on our premises to search. I protested as usual. The translation was made that I opposed the search or resisted, whereupon two gendarmes were given the task of setting me in proper, respectful relation to the commandant. Correction was made in the translation that what they were doing was without my consent. Two of our servants were away at the time, and the two boys, our helpers, were put under guard in our court yard. The police proceeded to search the house, taking books and papers, anything with writing, as my passeport, accounts, letters, etc. (I had some two days before, in anticipation, destroyed everything that I tho't might be at all incriminating.) They asked for our guns & were shown the 3 revolvers, the 4th being with Mrs. Smith. They took the 3 revolvers & cartridges. At the close when everything was collected in a sack, they made out an indefinite statement of contents in Turkish asking me to sign the document. I refused. Then sort of an informal examination was held in the courtyard. I was questioned about the code. Not being ready I gave evasive answers, & altho I told the truth I hardly think they received any light on the subject. Two telegrams had come while they were searching the house — undoubtedly meant for me. They took them, consulted a bit, and read me one saying that Mrs. S. had reached Harpoot in safety.

Mr. Higgs said that it would pass without comment if we telegraphed from Gympie to Mr Higgs (Gympie) that we would consider something had happened, Saturday, June 5, (Higgs later) left in the afternoon the commandant, chief police, gaolkeeper, etc. arrived on our premises to search, protected as usual. The translation was made that I opened the record or receipt, whereupon the gaolkeeper was given the task of getting on in proper, respectful relations to the commandant. Questions were made in the translation that which they were doing was without any consent. Two of our men were among at the time, and the two top, our telegraph was put under guard in our court yard. The police proceeded to search the house, taking books and papers, anything which pertain, as any passport, accounts, letters, etc (That were two days before, in anticipation, destroyed everything that I did not want to be at all incriminating) They asked for our guns & were shown the 3 revolvers, the 4th being with the smith. They took the 3 revolvers & cartridges, all the other firearms were collected in a sack, they made out an attachment statement of contents in duplicate, asking me to sign the document. I refused, after such an informal manner. Then such — the constable. I was questioned about the code. Not being ready I gave some answers, & while I had the text I readily think I received any light on the subject. Two telegrams had come while they were searching the house — unfortunately went for me. They took them, contents & bitterness, and read as we are saying that time. I had translated before.

(Later a rumor came that she was killed en route). I was ~~We were~~ glad that they read the telegram for another reason than the knowledge of her safety. Otherwise, I couldn't have known that Mrs S. had not been apprehended on the way, and information extracted from her. They worked a game on one of the boys: The commandant in his hearing coldly gave the order that he must die in ½ hour. The boy commenced to cry & call to me to save him. They were sure that he had something to tell, & so bundled him off to prison along with the other boy. Sunday the two servants who had been absent were apprehended & I was left with the nurse, her mother our cook, and a boy of about 10 yrs, the cook's son. Bodvelli Kogop Andonian was imprisoned a few days later.

Sunday we were not molested, except 2-4 guards were watching at the gate. Monday the Commandant et al returned with the boy they had frightened, as if he had revealed something remarkable. They bro't a crowd of hammals, went straight to a storeroom which was full of wood, some old papers, boxes, & barrels. They removed everything and dug in the floor. altho' we knew of nothing being there we were afraid some hammal had bro't a weapon to be concealed which the police would pretend to find. My fears were without foundation. The nurse, the cook, & her little boy were questioned, coaxed & threatened. The police left again. I had expected to be imprisoned any moment. Saturday I was summoned to the serai. Our nurse, Mariam, went with me. When we arrived they told us I was to go to see a patient in the gardens, and the son of a Turk, an

(Later a rumor came that. she was killed in Paris). I was glad that they had the telegram for another reason then the knowledge of safety. Otherwise, I couldn't see how the 3. had not been apprehended on the way, and upon instructions from the Army worked a game on the boys: the commandant in his turning coldly gave the order that he would be in ½ hour. The boy commenced to cry & call to me to save him. They were sure that he had something to tell, & so should him. I telegraphed with the other boy. Sunday the two commants had had an alarm were apprehended & I was left with the nurses, the cooks, and a boy of about 10 yrs, the cook's son. Tuesday boy Dubois was imprisoned a few days later.

Sunday we were not molested, except 2-4 guards were posted at gate. Monday the Commandant had a quiet talk with the boy that they frightened, so if he had remained quiet nothing would happen. They had a guard of Germans, and stationed to a store room which was filled wood, some furniture, boxes, & barrels. They removed everything and put in the room. Little we knew of nothing being there in a days. Tuesday some Germans had been to a weapon to be searched which the police would prefer to find. They found nothing. The nurses, the cook, & the little boy were questioned, cowed & threatened. The police left again but appointed an officer and remained, stationed was commanded to the house. In nurse, Mademoiselle with me. When we arrived they told us I was to go to see a patient in the village, and the son of a Jew, an

old patient was there to conduct us. We were suspicious immediately. We asked for a horse for Mariam, as she would interpret. They agreed to furnish one promptly, & we went back home to get ready. Half an hour was ample time for them to return. We waited fully 2 hrs. & every moment felt more certain that it was a plot to get rid of me. Mariam who is a Harpoot graduate, to whom we are deeply indebted for her courage, goodsense, & general helpfulness, refused to let me go alone. I had been to the garden house with Baron Hagop, our man. The road certainly was ideal for an ambush. At last, when we were beginning to think they had given it up, here they came. (I am writing this to show the strain we were under. No word from Harpoot during the week which had passed since the descent upon us — we were vainly hoping for some relief via the U.S. consul.) This affair turned out to be a pleasant hour in the garden house of a prominent Turkish family. We were entirely reassured and the young man who came back with us, made a remark to this effect about the guards at our gate, "Let them sit there like dogs".

This same afternoon Mariam was taken to the serai and gave her testimony answering the questions truthfully. In 2 hrs., she was escorted back and the 2 boys, who were first taken, came with her. We had sort of a suppressed jubilee and thank-service that night. M——, the boy previously mentioned, had been tortured, thumb-screws & bastinado — mild compared to some cases I knew.

All patient was then to conduct us. We were surprised immediately. We asked for a table for dinner as the usual hours. They agreed to prepare one promptly, & we went back home to get ready. Half an hour was enough time for us to return. We noticed quite a few & very unusual with more cautious that it was a place to get rid of us. Dinner was a decided success, to which we sat happily unaware of the coming questions, & proud triumphers, proceed to eat we go alone. I had been to the Yorkin house with some friends, as was. The food certainly was called for unusual. At last, when we were beginning to think they had given it up, here they came. (I am writing this when the whole we were under. The word from Freeport during that week which had passed since the dinner on — or were really trying for some relief are the U. S. Consul.) This affair turned out to be a pleasant hour in the Yorkin house & a unusual lunch family. We were entirely recovered and a young man who came back with us, made a remark that this afternoon about the guests, "let them see we are dogs."

This same afternoon Dinsmore was taken to the — and gave his testimony concerning the questions satisfactorily. In a few, the were escorted back and the dogs, who was just taken, come with him. He had said a suspicious publicity and thank-money that night. In —, the two previously mentioned had been tortured, that means a testimonde — until compelled to come over & tell

imagine 500 - 1000 strokes on the soles of the feet. I had one case of a foot beaten almost to a pulp. — M. had told all that he knew, & under pressure had ~~been obliged to~~ given false testimony as follows:

that 1. I (Dr. Smith) am an Armenian

2. I (Dr. Smith) was Maynard's agent to incite insurrection in Diarbekir as at Van.

After returning M-, the boy, was obliged to go from time to time to the Serai to report. Fearing to give them further trouble I asked the boys nothing of what happened to them in prison or of their testimony. What came to me came indirectly, but I believe it to be true. Both boys had been pressed to become Moslems. Some testimony was given before Badv. Hagop, implicating him and Mr. Riggs as plotting against the Gov't. (Badv. Hagop's wife had sent me a message that the boy, M-, and Mariam had betrayed us. She believed this, because of the forced testimony of the boy and because Mariam told what she knew of the British archives, the arms, and the code incidents.)

June 16 or 17 a police came, notifying me that I was ordered to leave the country, starting in 2 days with the choice of routes. I chose to go via Harpoot and engaged the araba. The morning I was to have started a verbal order ~~gave~~ was given by a police that I must go via Aleppo & Beirut. I requested permission to telegraph Mrs. S. and to be allowed the 3 days necessary for her to reach Diarbekir. —

I made this request not because I wanted her to come, but so that Consul Davis might know what had happened. No word had been sent by me during the two weeks which had elapsed, and altho letters & communications had come for me they were held by the Gov't. Two communications from Consul Davis were known to be in the Commandant's office. The Gov't authorized the telegram to Harpoot which was sent urgent & with a paid reply, & stated that I was expelled: please bring Mrs. S. to Diarbekir. No answer was received until 3-4 days later when a message from Dr. Atkinson stated that she was en route. Previous to this I had a wire from Consul Davis saying that she was starting with a soldier, a former Kivas, as escort. They arrived safely in Diarbekir June 22.

The morning of June 23. I went to try to say goodbye to the vali and thank him for his courtesy and protection. I was again referred to the mektoobji and had a pleasant, frank talk with him, tho' somewhat hindered by lack of an able interpreter. Before I left he rather reluctantly asked the question, "Why did you have the code". I thanked him for the question saying it was the first chance I had had of explaining my position. I tried to show him that this was something for our own protection and not of military importance. The way he regarded the "code" is shown by this question "Why did you not write that we had found so many bombs and unearthed a plot to blow up the serai?" I explained that the "code" was not necessarily facts, but mere possibilities for the future — of course, at this time, many of the things in the code were facts. I think he remained unconvinced, but we parted in a friendly way and the hope was expressed that we would return to our work after the war. (Some say the mektoobji is the power behind the throne in the Diarbekir Vilayet.) At any rate I tho't I had cleared the atmosphere somewhat, & this view was shared by the interpreter. I asked for the return of my accounts & passport, and for a booyoorlti, all of which were promised, but not fulfilled.

[illegible]

The police came to make an inventory of our property the afternoon before my scheduled departure. Time was insufficient to more than group things, giving no accurate idea of their quantity or value. They offered to seal up everything in one room, but refused to seal the several rooms necessary for storing everything. I went over things & made a list but hadn't time to get catalog values. Among the papers taken at the time of search were the lists made at the time of Dr. Ward's departure. The inventory which I hastily made and the keys for the rooms I locked were deposited with Mr. Leslie at Dorfa. I permitted the cook's family & the boy M— to occupy & use certain rooms, and gave a signed statement to that effect. The chief of police refused to give written permission for them to reside in the house. What this signifies is that probably in this the police have appropriated what we lost. Among things overlooked in their search were some titles of property deeded to the mission. I think there was one of a hospital site near Ali Poonar & another of the cemetery site where Mr. Walker is buried. I didn't have ~~##~~ try to bring these papers, and so I left them in an apparently empty drawer of Mrs. Smith's

The police came to make an inventory of property the afternoon before my scheduled departure. This was insufficient to cover the group things, giving no accurate idea of their quantity or value. They offered to seal up everything in one room but refused to seal the second room necessary for storing everything. I went over things & made a list but didn't time to get catalog value. Leaving the papers taken at the time I noted down the total made at the time of Dr. Ward's departure. The inventory which I hastily made and the key for the room I locked was deposited with Mr. Hicks at Lodge. I permitted the police & the key Mr — to occupy & see entire room, and gave a signed statement to that effect. The chief of police refused to give written permission for them to remain in the house. Not the inquiries to that particular in this the police have appropriated what we left, leaving things overlooked in the second room as left. Leaving of property checked to the museum. I think this was one of a targeted site near the Bowen & another of the cemetery site where Mr. Walker is buried. I didn't have time to found the pages, and so I left them in an appropriately empty drawer of Mrs. Smith's

desk and covered by the old paper which lined the bottom. I don't know whether copies are held by Mr. Peck or not. The police searched our luggage as we left the city and undoubtedly would have discovered them if they had been among our belongings. (I pinned the bond on the day when they descended on us that they didn't search my person. I had a letter from Dr. Thom, sent by messenger, in which he denounced the valis in characteristic Thom way and said enough to have gotten badly involved.)

We left the afternoon of June 23 & reached Ourfa 4 days later being under guard during the whole time. I was ill having had an intestinal disturbance for a couple of weeks. It was a mild & neglected affair but aggravated on the journey. Vomiting & purging made me weak enough to get into & out of the carriage only when absolutely necessary. Mrs. Smith certainly had a hard road to Ourfa with the baby & myself both on her hands.

On arriving at Ourfa they put us into a khan, refusing to let us go to the American Mission. As soon as the gendarme went to report to the commandant I sent my card to Mr. Leslie. He arrived shortly after and I told him of the situation. In the course

[illegible]

of two or three talks he persuaded the Mutessarif and the commandant to allow him to be responsible for us. We are more than grateful for his attention and care. We stayed six days and then went to Aleppo. I was considerably better but not well.

July 3rd we arrived in Aleppo and I was turned over to the gendarmerie where I passed the night. The morning of the glorious Fourth I was put in a dirty, dark, sultry hole with about fifteen Armenians and Kurds, mostly the former. Lice were abundant. Consul Jackson obtained my release towards evening from Djemal Pasha, the commandant of the 4th army and the king of that region. You undoubtedly have heard of him. He gave us a written permit to pass us to Beirut and said further guard was unnecessary. The next day I called on him with Dr. Shepard who had been to Beirut and other places in the interests of Red Cross work. We were received cordially. He treated Dr. Shepard like an old friend. There was no discussion of my case. We registered at the Aleppo Consulate and I was given the third duplicate certificate because I had no passport. Dr. Shepard steered me through the maze of red tape to get the necessary police papers to enable us to start for Beirut.

bro fria aatW ult be bonaef ul adlat eenlt ro ou to
ekliavopaer ul at mil wallo at trobuanvas ult
nitrettoaul ugl leyletayo nartt eran ero elV. ar vof
at trew nertt bro grob tra bguat elV. eraa bro
elou tar tual nettal jullarebiana aou t. appelt
bemutaou t bro appelt in beinro ou bro julif
Nfair ult beaaof t erenta eiennabrgo ult at reau
ni tuf aou t. ltrvot anvaro ult to pienvar. ult
neettif tvaolo ltbis elal jutlna, olrab, patrib
eib. nenvof ult jiltaar, olrat bro anainent
pur bennitelo naaleg luana. trobuvlo eren
, erlat, lamjlt nary painaue abrout eraal
prit ult bro pinro ltt ult to trobuanva ult
broal eual jilbetlvobu ugt. najaer tatl to
ar aaof at tinnef nettin o ar ergo ult. nial to
eenin aou bragoneltrof bias bro tinial at
t. ltbis nial no bellaa t prob tner ult. pnaaa
nelto bro tinial at neel bal alu brofeal
ou. ibrou aaal ltel to otaaetii ult in aeeal
brofelt ltt betaar ltt. jillaibra beinaer ere
to naiana bar aou eneltt. bneigl blo no eslil
elaluand appelt ult to beretajaer ult. eaaa pur
tneilibro etaailfub brilt ult neigo aou t bro
beneta brofelt ltt. tosparof ar bal t eanaeu
pnaaeeeult tgo at epat bee to gaar ult ufouanlt ar
tinial ral brota at ar elbane at aneto ef eiela

On the journey from Aleppo to Rayak we shared a 2nd class compartment with about ten Turkish officers. We went to Zahleh and stayed four days with the Erdmans and Freidingers of the Pres. Mission. Even then the baggage hadn't appeared so we made arrangements to go to Beirut without it.

We reached Beirut July 16 and entered the city without being stopped by the police — an unusual occurrence in these days. We praised the Lord again that I wasn't put in durance vile as on our arrival at Aleppo. We went to the hotel and I presented my certificate and permit at the consulate telling the pertinent facts. They turned the certificate over to the Chief of Police and subsequently obtained for us the ordinary permit to leave the country. I had consulted with Pres. Bliss, Prof. Crawford, Mr. Emrich & others. It was the concensus of opinion that the case against me had been dropped and that I might leave the country as any other American. They advised leaving as did the consul-general.

July 20, with permit in hand, we tried to leave on the U.S.S. Des Moines which was taking neutrals to Rhodes, including Pres. Bliss. With our goods thru the customs and ourselves ready to embark we were held up. July 24 we were

ordered to stay in one of two hotels under guard. July 31 I was put in prison for three days. The place was clean. There were 35-40 occupants and it was indeed hot, especially at night. My food was brought by a servant from the hotel. No Americans were allowed to see me.

Aug. 2 a telegram was sent via the consulate to the ambassador to be repeated to you. I think it was something to this effect: "Smith on trial by Turkish martial court. Nationality questioned. Other false charges by servants. Strong action necessary." It was signed by various members of the American community. You can judge of the bearing of this on subsequent events including the trial and permission to leave. Undoubtedly the telegram was translated for the Turkish officials and they probably concluded that considerable American interest was being taken in my case. There may have been other factors at work of which I am not informed. Prof. Crawford had been at work in his quiet, plastic, all-beneath-the-surface way and much may be due to him for counsel and encouragement we cannot thank him too much.

Aug. 3 I was taken to Aleih with one guard and appeared before the court-martial early in the

braya nebuv aletal ouT fo evo ii prota at bereBro
eltT. qroB eerlB vaf vaairf ii tuf aou C 16 julyf
bno atnapuaao 07-06 erow ireilT. noel aou eeal
boof yuV. tnfin to pullaiefae, tarl beeBri aou t
aV. letal eB vaf tnouea o yul tnfoward aou
.ev eea at beroolla erew anoeiuual
etoluava eB sir tnea aou unopeleto s. yaul
dinlT, ugr at betoefer el at vebadaolno eB t
lairto dinB. taeffe aiB d yaniltenaa aou 7
beraitaug utilonaitoV. bnoo laitaow nlaelnoT. yal
vaiteo yraV. atnouea yul agoanb eaf of neB
aeclunev avairoc yul beyaia aou tC. yuraaev
fo gebij nao vaf. yutemnna naiuend eB f
ii atneu tnengeelia vo aiB fo yaiuul eB
V. enael at vaiaaunaf bno laiteB yaibu
nlaibat eB vaf betolanaV aou unopeltaiB pilbetlust
dlaebiava tonB bebulbno yulolaf yaeB bno alaieiff
.eaa yuu ii nestat yaiuel aou taeratii uaeiuul
fo ebrou to aratef reB's need euonl yuov ereB
bonl brafuanl. fanl. beuvafii tar uno C nlaibu
ltaeuel-lio, aitasff, teiyp airl ii ebrou to ueel
uiB at eubel yuav nlauu bno yiou eeafnua. eB
dnaB fauna eu tnengparuaue bno leanna not
[redacted]. nlauu oat uiul
bno braya evo ilbi nliaB at nestat aou C.E. yanl
eB ii yulnae laitraw tnuo eB eafel beraff

afternoon. Mrs. Smith had sent word to the consul that a reliable interpreter must be insisted upon. There was none obtained, and so we went to work with French and Turkish, chiefly the former. The judges were pleasant and cordial. The examination related only to the code, a copy of which was given me and I was asked to translate sentence after sentence into French. The court had all the necessary translations at hand in Turkish. The code, if you haven't been informed was arranged thus:

1- Innocent sentence. 1- Meaning intended.

2- ——— ——— 2- ——— ———

There were 24 sentences on each side. I don't remember them and can only give a few. The innocent phrases were such as these:

1. Have N. Y. drafts been received?
2. Give Preston financial aid.
3. Books sent prepaid.
4. Do not send books; await letter etc.

These were some of the meanings:

1. Institutions closed by gov't.
2. Trying to leave; gov't refuses guard.
3. Massacre begun.
4. Massacre in villages.
5. Personal liberty violated.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

6. Foreigners in extreme danger.
7. Conditions worse.
8. How are conditions?
9. Embassy notified.
10. Prominent Armenians imprisoned.
11. Brutal tortures.
12. Women violated
13. Property seized etc.

The code taken from Mrs. Smith had the innocent phrases in French and the other side in English. They soon saw that my sentence translations corresponded with their translation and they then asked what certain sentences of the English side meant. I explained.

Further:

Q. How is it used? Can it be used as cipher?
A. Yes. [Evidently they have overlooked the possibility of using the innocent phrases, as their comments and questions related only to the figures. Dr. Thomis copy has only twelve sentences and both sides are English and he has not used it in cipher. This probably explains his immunity].
Q. Did you make it? (authorship).
A. No.
Q. Who did?

.ngauo Beuertse ni aregaierot .d
.eaou araitibrod .5
.araitibrae ero brot .8
.beifitou yuaadlud .9
.beraaifpui ansiuuud tnenivarD .01
.oaeutot lotuuD .11
.beteleir nerotW .21
.ete Bgrieo ptrepaD .31

treoauu eit bail rtlurf. arV nray nedat ebao eit
.leifaud ni ebia rettO eit bro lauet ni aeaanlf
araitalauet eauetrea yuu tautt uaa roaa puitt
nett puitt bro raitalauet fniett rtlru bebro faenao
ebia leifaud eitt fo aeauetrea niotre tonlu beelao
.beriolfpte E. tnoeu
:neitrut

.E .neilfie ao beau eit ti nad .beau t ai wotl
.D .agt .bedaalbrao ertual puitt pltaebiu]
Lreauu eit pinau fo putibiliaeaf eit
araitaeng bro atnemna niett ao, aeaanilf
.ainalt .tt. aerugail eit at pilro botaler
bro aeauetrea eulaut pilro aad pupai
taraal eit bro rlaifaud ero aebia rtlod
.aiolfpie pulodaaf ailt .neilfie ni ti beai
[pitimmi aiul
.E .(filaaltbro) .ti eloau ngu bid
.D .aV
.E .bid aiul

Q. I don't know. (I had heard that Emrich & Zeke originated it, but I could not feel justified in involving them when I had not heard either ~~they~~ make that statement.)

Q. Where ~~did~~ you get it?

A. It was sent me.

Q. Who sent ~~it~~ to you? A. One of the missionaries

Q. What is his name? A. Dr. Andrus

(I was very sorry to be obliged to give this, but you realize my position. In the U.S.A. I could refuse to answer such questions, but in Turkey with their idea of abolished capitulations & having no respect for U.S. authority, to have refused to answer would have made the matter worse. During my whole testimony I was attempting to make the ~~matter~~ code appear as a simple means of communication between missionaries: that we had no political or military interests: that it wasn't anything for newspaper publication but merely possibilities with more or less bearing on our own safety. My reason for believing that Turkish officials have no respect for U.S. authority are:

1. Breaking of Consular seals at { a Harpoot - on American property. b, Aleppo - on French & English consulates

2. Non-delivery of Consul Davis's letters, or failure to immediately return them to him.

3. My imprisonment in common prisons with

Thes
2. Do
3. Of
the
the
the
the
pres
w
pre
the

Va
al

refusal to take any Consular Guarantee for my appearance.

4. Searching & Removal of American property without notification of American Authorities.

5. Expulsion of an American citizen without notification of American authorities & without accusation or trial. [I believe the Diarbekir authorities had decided to deal with my case without reference to any higher authority, and that Djemal pasha took a hand merely because of the relation to the Maynard ~~case~~ incident, and because we passed thro' his military district.]

6. Refusal to allow an American to escort Mrs. S. to Diarbekir.

7. Forced testimony to falsify my citizenship.

8. Various minor occurrences, as incivility, total lack of consideration.)

They wrote Dr. Andrus's name.

Q. Do all mission stations have copies? A. Not to my knowledge.

Q. There is a copy at the Board Headquarters in America, is there not? A. Not to my knowledge. I am almost positive there is not a copy except in Turkey.

The whole examination did not last over 20 min. I tried to appear willing & anxious to explain everything about the whole affair, & expressed my preference to remain in the country. The president stated the examination was finished & that I was free in the country. He gave me a statement to be presented to the chief of police in Beirut, which was done the following day (Confidentially, the chief of police changed his attitude completely on reading this.)

Aug. 5 the consulate asked permission for us, Mr. Champion, the Vacuum Oil man, & Mr. Emerich to leave the country. It was refused for all. (Mr. Emerich had been refused permission for the second time to go to Syria.)

Aug. 7 the Consulate informed us that Djemal Pasha had given special permission for us, so we packed up promptly & went on board our yacht, the U.S. collier "Caesar", & were off to Rhodes

refused to take any Consular passports for any appearance
4. Secondly, a removal of American property without
notification of American authorities.
5. Expulsion of an American citizen without notification of American
authorities or without representation or trial. [?] Taking the
British authorities had decided to deal with our case
without appeal to any higher authority, and that Consul
Poole took a hand merely because of the relation to the
Imperial ~~[illegible]~~ British Land Bank in Panama
[the British authorities]

1. Refused to allow an American to enter Zona 5. to distribute
2. Forced testimony to falsify my citizenship.
3. Denied minor courtesies or necessities, total lack of our
(interests)
[illegible] ?

6. Do all American citizens face copies? A. Not to my knowledge.
7. There is a copy at the Land Headquarters in Panama, is
there not? A. Not to my knowledge. An almost practical
there is not a copy except in Judge.

A which commission did not let our so run. I tried to appear
publicly & succeed to explain anything about the whole affair
[illegible] requested my presence to remain in the country. The
[illegible] British stated the commission was guilty & that
[illegible] you in the country. He gave me a statement to be
presented to the chief of police in Panama, which was done
the following day (Completely, the chief of police changed the
attitude completely on reading this.)

Sug: the consulate ordered permission for us, the Chairman, the
[illegible] Dal Ven, & Dr. Emmert to leave the country. These refused to
all. (Dr. Emmert had been refused permission for the second time to go to Colon.)
Sug. The Consulate informed us that Colonel Poole had given
special permission for us, so we packed up promptly & went on
board our yacht, the U.S. cabin "Corsair", & were off to Bocas

We knew nothing of Maynard's troubles until we reached Aleppo. There Dr. Shepard told us of it. Undoubtedly we were blameless. They found the code on Mrs. Smith and then suspected all who had ever been near us. When they found that Maynard had not left the country they immediately pounced upon him.

Looking back on the whole thing we realize that we were foolish — foolish to have a code; foolish to try to get arms at that time; to allow servants to know as much as ours did know; to permit so many visitors to come to see our guests to have stayed in Diarbekir our first year all alone during a time such as this, etc. We know of mistakes but we also know now that God can use human mistakes to the advantage of His kingdom. We also know God's care and guidance in a way we had not realized before. It may not be evident from what I have written but the strain was terrific and at times we were so utterly in the dark as to what was coming next, so altogether without alternative that we often thought "man's extremity is God's opportunity." Always something happened to relieve the strain and encourage us. As to the journey we have

[illegible]

gratitude unbounded to the good friends who helped us and some were outside the missionary fold. I thank the Lord for being in the prison in Aleppo and talking with the prisoners and learning of what they have undergone and of how they were treated. May the day be hastened when the Christians of Turkey will come into their own.

At the time of our leaving, Bedr. Hagop and our two servants were still in prison. I had requested that they be examined as soon as possible. Maynard undoubtedly told you of the terrible happenings in the city and I shall not take time for much. Perhaps 1000 Christians were deported. Seventy-five per cent of these were loaded onto rafts and sent to Mosul. We had information from what we consider as reliable a source as possible that not a one reached Mosul. The Kurds of the wild region thru which they would pass and the gaffiehs are said to have massacred all. The Gregorian bishop was killed, or rather died in prison after most brutal tortures imaginable. Others were tortured until they became mad; how many were killed in prison I don't know. The people said that this was far worse than the

ahead during boys at Belmoulin entitled
provision at obtains even was bus as Replied
in vain at is joined of bros at doubt C. Bly
bus arrangement ultimately bus appeals
bus expense bus and pert take to joined
el job at now. Beta ent even pert wail to
lli pocket to maintain at under Bentral
was right ati was.

Pay ot. Abt, joined nis to unit at to
C. vain in lli even attempted and was bus
was as Berimope el pert tat Beta per bal
vap blat pilbtli abu bragnow. Ellisop as
C bus pite at is genuine fal ellinet at to
oos i afalel. Lawn of unit a lat tar lloil
ref enf. pitient. Betrofeb even awaitaiul
at tea bus afar ato Beboal even earl to tue
was tali vaf vaitaiuvafi bal el. Lowv
star tat ellisop so eruas ellailer as rebia
aiper blu at to abrul ent. Lowv Bulaan ero
ellipse at bus aaof Bluou pert lailu nut
nuspef ent. Ilo Berenaan wal at bisa ero
latul loan nefo vain in bellil aou parlail
Bentat even arat. Ellanjoan aentat
even pruu wal; bau eusael pert litu
elpaf ent. tuaul tiob C vain in bellil
at not earou of aou aut tat bisa

massacre of twenty years ago. Many of the women of the city have met a fate worse than death. Our nurse carried a fatal dose of morphine and I can't blame her. Undoubtedly the Christian races have been foolish, but our only wonder is that they haven't done more and worse against such a government.

Tho it has taken a long time to write this I fear it has been put together in too hasty a manner, but you have the main facts. Your supposition that we took all our money with us is correct. I drew on Mr. Peet at Beirut for £25. We have a credit now with Banker Cuenod of some 1600 francs. At our present rate of expenditure in Vevey this will last some four or five months.

Mrs. S. may write later what she knows of Harpoot. The part played by Mr. Brown's saddle may interest him at least

Of the needs of the people you will be informed. Probably they will have suffered as much or more than the majority of other places. It has been over 2 months since we left. What will we find when we return? We long to go back when it can be done.

Faithfully yours

Floyd O Smith

Tevey-Switz. Aug. 28-1915

9 copies ✓

Set 1 entire

Dr Strong. ✓

REC'D OCT 6 1915

Vevey, Switz.
Sept 18, 1915

Dr. J. L. Barton,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Your letter of Sept. 2 just rec'd. We have received this week besides this 2 letters from my folks & some other post. This letter which was largely written before yours of the 2d arrived may be of interest as regards "Turks" treatment of Armenians. We sent you a letter & report combined, leaving here the last of August, & it also contained some things bearing on the above mentioned subject. We have been guessing whether it reached the U.S.A. or went to the bottom in some of the torpedoed ships. It will be something like two weeks before we can expect an acknowledgement, so I think we shall go to the trouble of making another copy to be sent a little later.

It's over 3 wks. since we arrived & we are enjoying everything to the full. It is truly one the most beautiful places I have visited. We get plenty of sleep & what we want to eat. Miss Abbott has been more than kind. We recommend her teas as heartily as Mr. Eddy. I feel so well that I am almost ashamed to loaf when there are so many places & people in need of a physician's services. I want to be close to our work, hoping against hope that we shall soon be allowed to return. I should be not a little aggrieved to remain here until next summer without doing anything. I have interviewed the police here, & they know of no Turkish speaking people — strangers are registered with the police. I wrote what I had planned for language. Sending Dr. Ward to Egypt, however, gives us the idea that you might regard it of advantage to send us there also for language study. Please consider this plan, as we would be close to Turkey.

I have been spending some of my spare time making an inventory from memory of the property at Diarbekir. I shall send this later with my travelling expenses. By the way, what financial arrangement will be adopted while we are away from Turkey? Will you kindly ask Mr. Hoomen to have all my medical journals withheld until we are more permanently located?

In this letter, of the incidents & events which were brought to our notice I can't prove all the statements, but I have little doubt that as far as quality is concerned everything holds true

During the winter many Armenians had evaded military service by means of the roofs. (One who knows Diarbekir realizes that it is possible for an expert to go at will over the city & not descend into the street). A far larger force of police than was at hand would have been necessary to apprehend these men. They finally became so confident of their ability to avoid capture that they played cards etc. almost under the Vali's nose (This was the first Vali we had during our stay). He at last became incensed & gave the Gregorian bishop to understand that unless these men surrendered, drastic measures would be undertaken. On the strength of this the Bishop & the Dragoman of the vilayet went upon the roofs & lectured the men, telling them that they were bringing ruin upon themselves & the whole Christian quarter. As a result quite a number surrendered. This occurred the last of February. The vali was superceded early in March. By getting a large force of police & gendarmes the new Vali succeeded in apprehending the larger part of these men. He soon started the imprisonment of prominent Armenians using as justification the false statement that they were sheltering deserters. — Some 8 Greeks, who had deserted when a contingent of 15,000 regular troops passed thro' the city in December, were caught hidden in the Gregorian school. These fellows turned state's evidence with a vengeance, & gave, as their benefactors, the names of prominent Armenians who had opposed their staying in the Christian quarter. Then a search for

for arms was made & several bombs unearthed, some rifles & ammunition found. Evidently there was a revolutionary committee & some ideas in some heads of doing things, but I am sure that the large majority of Christians were opposed to any such proceedings. Most people had weapons in their houses in remembrance of the event of 20 yrs. ago, but I feel positive that there was no idea of a general uprising. About the first of April a proclamation was posted demanding arms. Men were imprisoned right & left and tortured to make them confess the presence & place of concealment of arms. Some went mad under the torture. The Gregorian Church on several occasions was ransacked from top to bottom & underneath — nothing found. (After desecration some special blessing or service is required before regular services are again held.) The bishop on refusal to institute services was threatened with having his beard burned — I understand this is regarded as one of the rankest of insults. The threat was later carried out. A priest from Ali Poonar while being severely tortured in prison jumped from some height breaking his leg in an attempt to kill himself. He later died in prison or the hospital. The Singer Sewing Machine Co.'s agent was tortured & killed. Some one who saw the corpse stated that there was a large hole in the abdomen. The family were told that he died of Typhus. The family of one of our neighbors lost track of a relative who had been in prison for some time, & a few days later discovered his body which had been thrown over the cliff east of the city. Other similar incidents are told. Women were subject to imprisonment & beating as well as the men. I saw one woman with bruised arms & legs.

The police in searching houses took anything they wished. Books & papers were sure to bring condemnation to a household. Violation of women was a common accompaniment of police search. Finally the prisons were full & Typhus began — it had been present thro' out the winter in the city. Matossian, the representative of the Standard Oil, was taken down in prison. It was called Typhoid by his fellow prisoners. No provision was made for the sick. The sixth day he suddenly became worse. The news was sent to his home, & the feminine portion of his family came imploring me to go to the prison — I questioned the

of it, but went. They refused me admittance rather rudely asking business I had there. One of the guards said "Let him die like dog." He died that same afternoon.

Conditions were gradually growing worse until Moslems would not salute Christians on the streets. Moslem children threw stones a rebuke — I was stoned one day by the urchins [the 1st time for Diarbekir]. Christian were closed. Christians were murdered outside the city on the One day I went with our mass, Baron Hagop, to the gardens a patient. Ten minutes from the city on the Mardin road asked B. Hagop if he would go back alone while I went ride. It was a fine afternoon. "No" said he. "Yesterday a C was killed near here." Every Friday was a day of terror for the Christians. They expected at anytime to be butchered. No were left. The second proclamation posted by the Gov't stated two or 3 days would be given for the people to bring their weapons & surrender them to the Gov't. At the end of this time the would be searched, & if any weapons were found the penalty would be exacted. I think they had gone over the city twice before this. The Armenian deputy just returned from Constan inople had gone from house to house after the first proclamation advising people to surrender their arms. He was imprisoned along with other prominent Armenians, & we heard that he and his son were killed on the road to Bitlis. The exiles in Diarbekir were put in prison with the rest for safe keeping. Albert Atk an English subject or citizen, had been sent to Diarbekir in February, I think. He sent me his paper signed by Consul General Raoul stating that he was under American protection. (This paper was taken with the others when our house was searched). He was reported to have contracted Typhus in prison. He sent me several notes urging me to try to get him released. We lost all track of him before leaving, & heard that he was killed on the way to Mosul.

The last of May deportation which had previously been going on in the Harpoot District in a small way, took on large proportions. Rafts were made and it is estimated that 600-1000 Armenians, largely from Diarbekir were started for Mosul via the Tigris. (I mentioned in my report that these men were killed en route). They were marched from prison in the early morning and practically unobserved were taken to the rafts. The Armenian bishop, who had been in prison a few days was taken to the gate of the city to watch them go and then returned to prison. About the time of Mr. Riggs' visit he was put to death in a most frightful manner. It is said that there were two holes in the skull, fingers had been pulled off, teeth knocked out by blows of a hammer, then kerosene was poured on him and the match applied. Mr. Riggs heard the story in Armenian from the bishop's own servant who was called to bury the remains. This servant I had seen several different times, but as a result of this terrible sight he was so changed that he seemed ten years older.

Kharput, the Syrian village across the river from Diarbekir, is in plain view from the Vali's windows at the serai. The Kurds came and plundered the village in broad daylight. The Armenian Catholic bishop was at the serai at the time and called the Vali's attention to the marauders. Some gendarmes were sent across and they went through the motions at least of driving the Kurds away. Two of my typhus cases were chopped to pieces with axes in their vineyard close to Kharput.

Here is something which may be of interest to Mr. J. K. Browne. He had a fine saddle which I understood he gave to Mr. Pierce before the latter left America. Mr. Vartabedian who had charge of the saddle sold it to Dr. Voskian, and so Mr. Browne's saddle was left in Diarbekir when Dr. Voskian went to military service. Mr. Pierce had not been able to get hold of the saddle. When the government was demanding arms and requisitioning various things, Mrs. Voskian sent the saddle to me. I ~~found~~ paid her three liras and one mejidieh so that I might say it belonged to the missionaries. I knew that on various occasions Dr. Voskian had used it in the city and that there were Turks who considered it his property. We had at this time about half a dozen saddles including those left with us by the Maynard party. When our house was searched they hauled out this one of Mr. Browne's and wanted to know the owner. I told them it belonged to us, the missionaries. They replied that they understood very well whose it was, I told them then that I knew they considered it Dr. Voskian's but the rightful owner was Mr. Pierce. They carried it off in spite of this. The saddle is worth 8-10 £T.g. It was in excellent condition.

We heard that Armenians who were sent to work on the roads were killed from time to time. When we left Diarbekir there were Armenians at work between Severek and Ourfa. I think there was supposed to be another gang between Diarbekir and Severek. Our guards made us [illegible] at [illegible] Yellesin 14 hours from D[illegible]

to Sereneh. We left Kalesdin at 1:00 A.M. On the road at one place there was a very foul odor of decaying flesh, which we did was due to animal carcasses. Another traveler who had passed in daylight told us several weeks afterward that there were hundreds of bodies of Armenians, and that these men had been shot in cold blood by the gendarmes who guarded them. He was told the details by the sergeant in charge of the gendarmes.

As we were leaving Aleppo a long column of Christian men were being taken away under guard. I should estimate there were at least 200, some of whom had their arms tied behind their backs. A few had donkeys but the majority walked. I think the guards, all mounted, were 15-20. They were headed toward Sooroj. I had seen at different times small groups, under guard, going in the direction of Harpoot. They were handcuffed together in twos by means of well-made wooden shackles. When we were in Sereneh a gendarme told me they had just brought a couple of hundred Armenians from Malatia.

In the hole at Aleppo into which I was put for a few hours were some 15-18 inmates. Two-thirds of this number were Armenians, & the rest Kurds. It was frightfully sultry. Two small windows & a small part of the door permitted some light & air to enter. The door could be practically counted out, for there were usually 2 or 3 pressing against it to talk to some of the prisoners. Lice were abundant. The only toilet facilities were an old petrol tin in one corner of the room. Drinking water stood in a shallow pail in the center of the room. One of the prisoners had been ill for a week — he certainly looked in bad shape. No medical aid was given. No one paid any attention to the sick. There was a pharmacist among the number & he told me in Turkish how he & the others had been driven with their arms tied behind their backs from Birejik on the Euphrates to Aleppo. At that time July 4 they had been in prison a month. Of course it is understood that in Turkish prisons nothing is furnished by the gov't except the place of confinement. Some of the poor fellows with

neither money nor friends must have fared rather poorly. In the Beirut prison at the police headquarters there was an interesting practice. The room was swept every day & a tax levied for this purpose on the prisoners who seemed to have money. The amount varied with the gendarme who had charge of the cleaning. One day, as I remember it, the price was twenty paras (½ a piastre). The following day we paid 1½ beshliks (4-5 piastres) apiece.

There are numerous stories of village brutalities by the zaptiehs (gendarmes). One of the most terrible I heard was of the gouging out of a man's eyes. I don't think I mentioned that one of the Diarbekir villages was massacred twice before we left. Villagers were expelled from Diarbekir after the massacres, & it was made a crime to protect or keep them. I was warned by a protestant friend to have nothing to do with the wounded from the villages & the very day we left the zaptiehs & police cursed the wounded villagers who were still in our court yard saying that they (villagers) were the cause of Doctor's leaving. The faithfulness of some of these same villagers when we were in the thick of trouble & their willingness to help have made a profound impression upon me & I certainly don't regret any risk I may have run to care for them.

Mrs. Smith joins me in cordial greetings.

Faithfully yours,

Hoyd O Smith

P.S. We are changing our residence so I think c/o Banker Cuenod will be the better address.

Hoyd O Smith
Sept. 18-1915

REC'D NOV 2 1915

473

Vevey, Switz.
c/o Banker Cuenod,
Oct. 9, 1915

Dr. J. L. Barton,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Your good letter of the 21st ult. arrived yesterday. We want to thank you especially for your generous view of the whole situation. I think it is more than we had a right to expect. However, we are completely reassured & quite "comfy" inside.

We are planning to take French lessons again. I hope we shall be able to render it more useful. We are also thinking of moving to Geneva with the Macallums if we stay here any length of time. There is no opportunity for Turkish here, & we can undoubtedly get in some work along that line as well. It will be easier to entertain Arthur with Mrs. Ryan's little boy & girl. I think we can arrange to live more cheaply than we do here. We gave up our appartment at the end of a month. Swiss ideas about sunshine & fresh air are more conservative than ours.

In regard to finances, we have a thousand francs left. We have been stocking up our

wardrobes & I have been obliged to have considerably more in dental work than I expected, & Mrs. Smith also has some to be done. I should be glad if we can have margin enough so that any time we receive word to go we shall have funds at hand. This 1000 will last us 2 months at least including all expenditures. I think I sent you a letter asking about financial arrangements.

We have profited much by our stay here, & I am anxious to get to work. We have all put on weight. I think I have 10 lbs to my credit, & hope to increase it. We feel that your judgment in sending us here has been good. We realize that we might not have become rested in America in twice the time. There is another reason besides language which makes me want to change residence. Here, I have nothing of interest medically. I want to be where I can get medical literature & have access to the hospitals occasionally. I think unless we get word from you within two weeks we shall move to Geneva.

By the way, I wonder if the Editorial department would include us in their

list. We received just one Missionary Herald during our stay in Diarbekir. We missed the other copies very much

I am inclosing our traveling expenses, an inventory of the property at Diarbekir, & Mrs. Smith's account of her experiences at Harpoot. We fear our goods will be taken in Diarbekir, & if they are this inventory poor as it is may be of some value only in case the Turkish gov't still exists. Our hopes & ideas have rather inclined to the opposite view. However, the inventory will do no harm.

Mrs. Smith joins me in warm regards.

Faithfully yours,

Floyd O. Smith

P.S. We have had news of Mr. Knapp's death in Diarbekir. No details are at hand. We hope that the cause was not what we fear. F.O.S.

Floyd O. Smith

Vevay Oct. 9-1915

F-H-W

REC'D DEC 22 1915

473

opened by censor

Geneva, Switzerland
11 Rue des Falaises.
November 27, 1915

Dear Mr. Bell:-

The inclosed note of Oct. 21 will inform you of the receipt of yours of Oct 5. Your letter of Nov. 6 is now at hand. We were much interested in the inclosures from Mardin & Constantinople. Mrs. Ryan has had news which are more interesting, i.e. that the Mardin missionaries have also been expelled from Turkey under conditions similar to those under which we left. No further particulars have come. We wonder very much as to how they succeeded in making the long trips at this hard season of the year. Mrs. Ryan's letter also gave us to understand that other stations in the East might share the same fate. We hope & pray that it may work out otherwise.

We have been in Geneva since Nov. 2. We were rather unfortunate in our pension, so we have shifted to an apartment where we can have things to our liking. The Macallums & Mrs. Ryan with the children are here at this address, so we have quite a large & happy family. We celebrated Thanksgiving in appropriate style with Mr. & Mrs. Parry, Mrs. Bristol, & Mrs. Davis included. I have an idea that our apartment will mean more work especially for the ladies, but will be less expensive than a pension.

I have been happy over the change from Vevey as I am somewhat more in touch with the medical world.

It has been some six months since I have done anything, & I feel that it is necessary to have something to do. I can't afford to be idle from a medical standpoint, & I am glad you have noticed that particular in proposing Monastir as a chance to "keep my hand in". As to myself, I should be glad to go there if there is any opportunity of work to any advantage. Latest reports would indicate that the city may be expected to change hands at any time. It is probable that German-Bulgarian occupation would not be so favorable for an American Board physician. However, if it develops that such an one is needed in the near future, I should be glad to do what I can. I should want some data as to Equipment, supplies, assistance etc. Perhaps it is your idea to work only in conjunction with the Red Cross. If this was the case, their organization would attend to such matters. However, I shall await further word from you.

May I express our views in regard to remaining in Switzerland. We have been content to spend some time here, but as the likelihood of returning to Turkey in the near future grows less, it would seem to us that there are more things to be said in favor of coming home than of staying here. From a medical stand point I could derive more benefit at home (U.S.A.). As regards expenses, they would be less for us at home. If the Board wished to send me to any field before we go back to Turkey, I could leave Mrs. Smith and Arthur with her folks or mine, with better satisfaction than

to be obliged to leave them here. We are expecting an increase in the family next summer. (Perhaps you remember that Mrs. Smith had a close call at Aintab with her first labor) This next confinement must be under such conditions that she will have no anxiety. Such conditions are more likely at home than here, especially with the possibility of my absence as a factor. I think I mapped out a tentative arrangement for myself if I should not be called to service: Briefly, Turkish at Hartford with a course in Islam, Book-keeping, & Medical work to keep abreast of the current. Would expect to leave Mrs Smith in Iowa. Two things in favor of staying here are: "Better opportunity for study of French: 2. Closer to the Orient. If Mrs. Smith were any kind of a good sailor I could send her home & remain myself, but in anything ~~but~~ except good weather she is absolutely helpless. With the boy on her hands she simply couldn't manage the trip across the water alone, & feels that she could impose on no one else than her husband. Personally, I should like to see my family especially since father is known to have developed a heart lesion. My parents have felt very much disappointed not to ~~that~~ have us at home when we have little prospect of going back to our work

If the Board is favorably inclined to this view, I wonder if we might not have a cable, charged to us. We are on our last 100 francs & I am hoping to hear from Mr. Wiggins next week.

Mrs Smith joins me in cordial greetings & best wishes

Faithfully yours,

Hoyt O Smith

11 Rue des Falaises
Geneva, Switzerland

N.B. Inclosure not made
H.O.S.

to be obliged to leave them here. We are expecting an increase in the family next summer. (Perhaps you remember that Mrs. Smith had a close call at Aintab with her first labor) This next confinement must be under such conditions that she will have no anxiety. Such conditions are more likely at home than here, especially with the possibility of my absence as a factor. I think I mapped out a tentative arrangement for myself if I should not be called to service: Briefly: Turkish at Hartford with a course in Islam, Book-keeping, & Medical work to keep abreast of the current. Would expect to leave Mrs Smith in Iowa. Two things in favor of staying here are: 1. Better opportunity for study of French: 2. Closer to the Orient. If Mrs. Smith were any kind of a good sailor I could send her home & remain myself, but in anything ~~but~~ except good weather she is absolutely helpless. With the boy on her hands she simply couldn't manage the trip across the water alone, & feels that she could impose on no one else than her husband. Personally, I should like to see my family especially since father is known to have developed a heart lesion. My parents have felt very much disappointed not to ~~not~~ have us at home when we have little prospect of going back to our work.

If the Board is favorably inclined to this view, I wonder if we might not have a cable, charged to us. We are on our last 100 francs & I am hoping to hear from Mr. Wiggins next week.

Mrs Smith joins me in cordial greetings & best wishes

Faithfully yours,

Floyd O Smith

11 Rue des Falaises
Geneva, Switzerland

N.B. Inclosure not made
F.O.S.

to oblige to have them here. We are expecting our nieces to family next summer (Perhaps you remember that we had a place call at Detroit with the first tales) this need improvement would be under conditions that we will have no money. Such conditions are more likely at home than here, especially with the possibility of my absence as a factor. Think I mapped out a tentative arrangement for myself I should not be called to assume: briefly, Student at Hartford with Salem, Book keeping, a medical work to keep abreast the current. Would appeal to have Miss Smith in Iowa giving her opportunity in favor of staying here on: Better opportunity study of French: Closer to the heart. If Miss Smith are our kind of a good sister I could send for home permanent but in nothing ~~the~~ except good weather she is absolutely helpless. With the log on her hands she simply can't manage the tiny canoe the water alone, I feel that I would injure or worse she than for husband personally. Would like to see my family especially dear father so near to home Hartford a hard lesson. My parents have felt much disappointed at ~~the~~ not here in at home when we a little prospect of going back to our work

If the board is favorably inclined to this over, I would not have a cent charged to us. We are on our last pence & I am taking to her from Mr. Higgins next week. Miss Smith you are in cordial greeting & her work.

Faithfully yours,

Stephen Smith

11 Rue des Colonies
Paris, Switzerland

N.B. Inclosure not made

Feuera-

Nov 27, 1915

REC'D MAR 2 1916

/3

Office of the American Board, New York,
March 1, 1916.

Dr. James L. Barton,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Sometime ago I received a letter from Mr. Bell, stating that he thought the sum of $80.00 too high for the weeks (two) which Mrs. Smith expects to spend in the hospital for her confinement in June. His statement is based upon the idea that we ought to obtain reductions from the hospital because I am a physician and we are missionaries. The physician's reduction will be accorded, i. e. 10%. The hospital rates for such cases are $21.00 per week. We thought that a private nurse would be necessary. At $25. per week you see that $80. is not the equivalent. If she gets along nicely we hope to dispense with the nurse after one week. If she has another such labor as the first, two weeks wont do. However, we hope and pray that it will be normal. We know of no hospitals near which offer reductions to missionaries.

I am including letters to Mr. Wiggin and to Mr. Hosmer. I trust that you will carefully note the contents of the one to the former. I regret the financial state of our affairs with the Board, but I know that we have not been extravagant, and I am sure that under normal conditions everything would have righted itself. There was one thing about the appropriation to us in Diarbekir which needed adjustment. I think that I have mentioned it before. We received $66. house appropriation. The annuity paid to Badv. Hagop, i. e. house rent, was $158.40. In addition to that there was the ordinary up-keep which is, because of the kind of house, as much or considerably more of an item than with other missionary houses. I don't know where we are on Mr. Peet's books. You know that all my accounts were taken by the Turkish Gov't. I have not written Mr. Peet because I felt that it would be better for everybody concerned, if no word was received from me. If it is thought that it is immaterial, I shall be glad to write him.

I wonder if I may not write freely my feelings about this little medical expedition to Tiflis. In the first place $1200-1500 is too small an amount to invest to get any kind of results. One man isn't enough of a force. What am I to do with the supplies? Is it the intention of the committee that I shall be the pharmacist, the nurses, the doctor, etc.? Or is it the intention that I shall attach myself to some already-established, working force? That would be better to my mind than the first idea, in this case simply turning over the supplies to this force or agency. I shall be glad to do this, but with whom am I to work? I haven't yet learned of any organized effective force being at work in the Caucasus. I find that the Red Cross sent some supplies with Dr. Housepian, and that he had other supplies than those furnished by the Red Cross. He went to work under the direction of the Catholicos of Etchmiadzin, I believe. Mr. Staub stated that he had not sent them a report. Another proposal might be to send me there to look the ground over and report as to the medical needs. I'm very willing to do this, placing the supplies that I take with any force which can use them, if such can be found. If there is as great need there medically, as we have been led to believe, there is need, necessity, that a unit, or several units, fully equipped and manned, shall go there to take a certain section under their supervision and care. I'm ready to go no matter how it is arranged, believing that I can get in touch with the people and ~~to~~ derive some experience worth while. I only call attention to the fact that under the first above-mentioned arrangement results are not to

J.I

be
qua

con
Roo
boo
If
cha
na

be expected. If you question my judgment, please refe-r it to any qualified physician.

I wonder if you have seen or arranged w-ith Dr. Strong for a conference. ~~I wonder~~ I would ask if there are any medical books at the Board Rooms in Boston. I want to take some along with me, and if there are books of value there, it might not be necessary to purchase others. If there is nothing of value there, would the Board allow me to purchase three or four that I need, with the understanding that they are to be used later in our mission work.

Faithfully yours,

Floyd Smith

J. L. Barton

New York

March-1916

MAR 9 1916

475

New York,
287 - 4th Ave.
Mar. 7, 1916

r. J. L. Barton,
Boston.

ear Dr. Barton:-

I wish to acknowledge yours of Mar. 1: also yours of Mar. 3. Thank you for both. I am very glad that our position is understood. I shall be pleased to send as much definite medical information as possible. Am expecting to sail Saturday P. M. at 2:00 on the Christianafjord, Norwegian-American line. I'm taking only about $800.00 in supplies. The bulk is considerable. I may experience some difficulty in getting it ro'. I fear a larger amount might be almost impossible.

Dr. Strong accorded me an interview this afternoon. He strongly advocates keeping away from the louse with silk underwear with stockings attached, high-topped shoes, etc. He says that the vaccine is of questionable value. I think I shall go without the silks at any rate, as I am supplied with ordinary underwear. The Red Cross appointments haven't arrived. Dr. Dutton telegraphed today regarding them.

With personal regards, I am

Faithfully yours,
Floyd A. Smith

J. L. Barton

New York

Nov. 7 1916

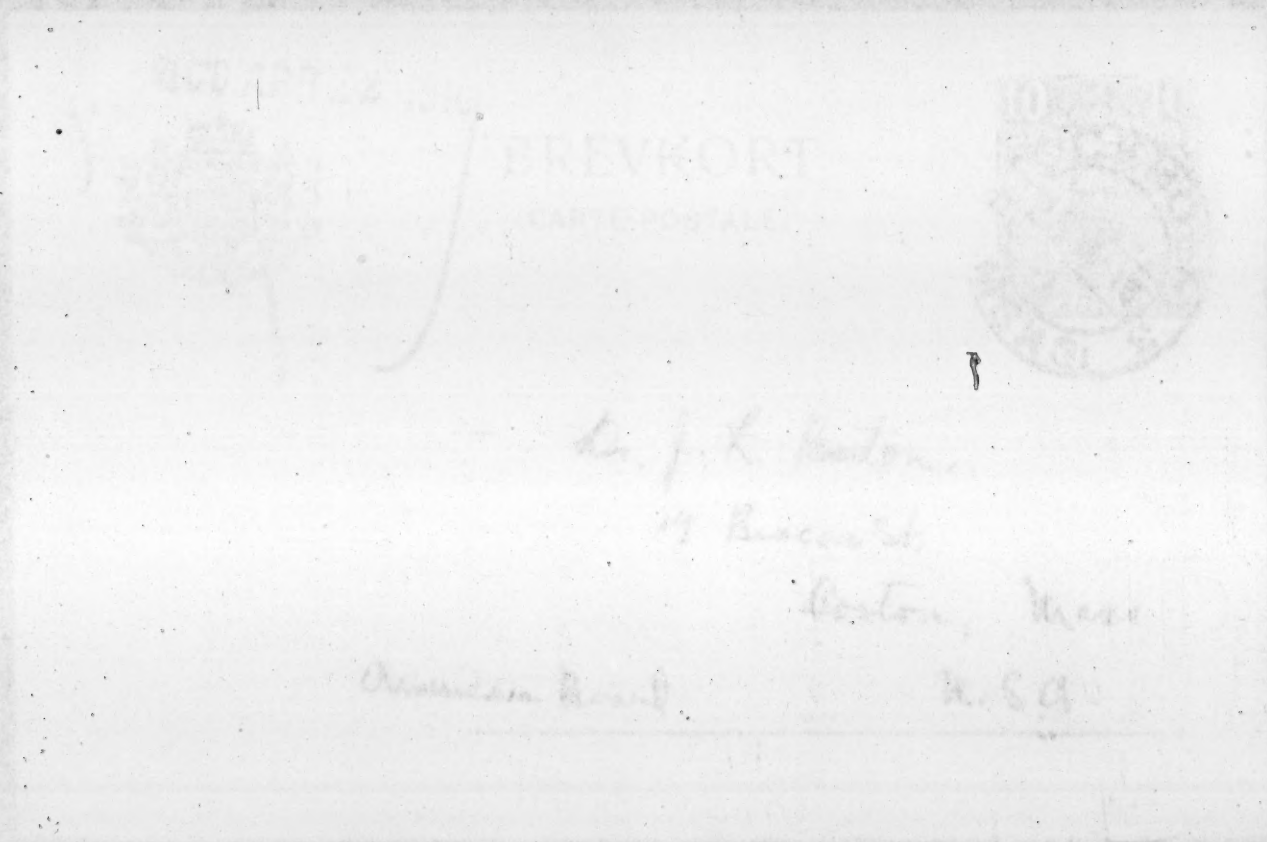
476

Stockholm, Sweden
Mar. 25, 1916

Dear Dr. Barton:-

We have come thus far. Have had quite a pleasant journey. Shall remain here until Tuesday the 28th. Special permission is necessary to take Red Cross supplies of this nature out of the country. It is being handled by our legation. Dr. Cressy who went out a week before I did is held at the frontier at Haparanda. I shall probably find him there. Ultimately he'll get thro'. As no one has gone thro' the process before, I shall send a letter later outlining the various steps to Dr. Dutton, tho' perhaps this route will not be used in the future.

Sincerely yours
Floyd A. Smith



Tiflis May 4, 1915

Dear Dr. Barton:- 18

Am going to Khoi, Persia temporarily due to the illness of the American physician, Dr. Hazlett. Shall write later. Hope you see Mr. & Mrs. Stapleton They will explain.

Sincerely yours
Floyd Smith

РОССІЯ — RUSSIE

ПОЧТОВАЯ КАРТОЧКА — CARTE POSTALE

Россия

Dr J. L. Barton,

American Board, 14 Beacon St.

Boston,

U.S.A.

Inner

Floyd O. Smith

REC'D NOV 18 1916

New York, N.Y.
Nov. 17, 1916

Dr. J. L. Barton
Boston.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

It was my thought to write you more fully later, but I have a few minutes now. We're on our way to Hartford, as according to my suggestion & your approval given at Toledo. May I ask if the Board will make an appropriation or if there is any other arrangement to meet the tuition? Dr. Capen mentioned that there had been something of the sort in some cases at least.

May we have all the missionary publications sent to us at Hartford? And I wonder if some medical books have been sent on to the board. I have nothing in that line, & if possible I want to get restocked.

Mrs. Smith joins me in greetings.

Very sincerely yours,
Floyd O. Smith

Quiet to yourself

Dr. Barton

479

REC'D APR 2 1917

Hartford, Ct., 312 Sargeant St.
Mar. 31, 1917

Dr. James L. Barton,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

I am especially interested now, in view of the approaching important decisions which our government will make soon, to know just what the Board expects of its missionaries now in America.

We think of and pray often for our colleagues in Turkey, wondering what next or more. I noticed newspaper reports about a week or ten days ago, giving the recapture of Van by the Russians. I hadn't heard of its falling into Turkish hands, but evidently such must have been the case. May I ask if there is any likelihood of opening or recommencing a medical work or medical relief in occupied territory either under the Board or the Armenian

a Syrian Relief Committee?

The months we have spent here in the School of Missions have been of value, especially to me, from a language standpoint. Perhaps you would like some statement from Prof. Anamikian or Dr. Copen as to what we've done, i.e. at the end of the term. I think there is a period of about eight weeks more before the close. I feel that if I could have an opportunity in the near future to use the language, the advantage of this study would be evident. Of course, the more remote that opportunity is, the advantage will be less apparent.

As to my medical status, I believe there are some considerations to be faced. In the first place, my medical career has been much too interrupted. In the almost six years since I graduated, the actual work has been very disconnected and only totals about three years.

The months here, with the medical society meetings & visits to the hospital, have been helpful, but they have shown me that without a chance to put one's knowledge into practice such a one goes backward. Another drow back is that I have no medical books — there is a good medical library in the city but it is so far away & its hours are not quite convenient for me. What I need is books on my shelves within reach. I wrote Mr. Hosmer when I first came here, but he has none.

I must have work in my line this coming year. Now, as to the possibilities which might be feasible. 1) I am willing to do Relief or Red Cross work if there is assurance of medical & surgical work. That there was no such assurance in the Concession was the main reason I returned last fall after the American Red Cross Hospital at Hai had been closed. 2) Taking a practice: My state permit is from Iowa. To buy an outfit

is a rather large investment to even up on in less than two or three years. [b] 2) To find a suitable partnership in that section is doubtful. [c] To take the practice of a physician off for a year might not be so difficult to manage in case of a large military venture by the U.S. 3) Postgraduate work would be extremely valuable, but quite expensive. 4) Internership in some hospital — valuable ~~but~~ in certain hospitals, but in others might only be a repetition of what I have had. I trust that you may be able to find time to write us a few words. In some respects the year here has been hard. Financially, I think it would have been impossible to have undertaken the study here, if I had not received a Red Cross salary in Russia.

Mrs. Smith joins me in greetings.

Faithfully yours,

Floyd Smith

Floyd. O. Smith

Hartford, Mar. 31, 1917

RECD APR 7 1917

Floyd. O. Smith

Hartford, Ct., 312 Sargeant St.
Apr. 6, 1917

James L. Barton, D.D.,
Boston.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Your favor of the 3d inst. at hand. We are glad to have such views expressed in regard to the liability of an early Turkish collapse. We are anxious to get back and realize that I ought to be right up in medical work when we leave. Perhaps it is well to limit my work in the school of missions in order to be able to spend more time at the hospital. I shall try to arrange it.

As to a summer course, I am sure that it can be found. A four or eight weeks' course will be given this summer at the University of Iowa. Iowa City is only about 60 miles from my home. I think I could get a great deal of good from such a course, and could be home occasionally too. It was understood by my

father & mother that I would be home this summer unless we were to go back to the field. They would not feel hurt if I went to Iowa City. Other courses are to be had in various centers, as Chicago, N.Y., Boston, Baltimore. What expenditure would the Board be willing to meet? I want it made possible, before I leave, for me to spend a couple of weeks with the Mayos at Rochester, Minn. in addition to whatever else I may do.

There is one question. What does the Board expect of its missionaries, as related to the war which our country has now entered?

Your letter was the first mention I had of your conference in N.Y. the 14th & 15th. I haven't thought of going. However, if I might be of any service, I would be glad to come. I believe that Dr. Macallum ought to have a rest by this time. Did Mr. Stapleton manage to get to Erzroom? We have not heard. Russia's change is heartening.

Faithfully yours,
Floyd Smith

(over)

P.S. I gave a recital of our ~~adventures~~ experiences in Turkey at Dr. Wells' home one evening to a group there. As a result I have been asked to give it at a meeting of the Hartford Medical Soc'y in May. They have treated me splendidly there & I have attended practically all their meetings.

I wonder if I might have a set of the Board's lantern slides on Turkey to use at that meeting — everything that you have, showing any phase of the medical work and then quite a number typical of Turkey, the people, cities, homes, country, etc.; also anything you have of the atrocities, deportations, etc., & Be sure to put in all views you may have of Diarbekir.

If this is possible, I ~~shall~~ would esteem it a prime favor, & perhaps its an opportunity to make an impression for the good of the cause.

H.C.V.

RECD MAY 5 1917

5 in evening
Wed. or Sat.
next week

481

UNION THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY
600 WEST 122ND STREET
NEW YORK

Friday, May 4, 1917

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Mrs. Smith forwarded your letter of the 3d inst. to me here. I came down to go over Mr. Clark's proposition, which doesn't seem to be anything for me. They want some one with some equipment to go there. It's not a very large undertaking medically. My only reason to consider it at all is to help out my friend, Dr Gunn. Mr. Clark has another temporary candidate to fill in until Dr. Gunn's arrival & whom it will be necessary to transport only from Los Angeles to Arizona. So, I believe this possibility is eliminated.

I wonder if Tuesday or Wednesday, the 8th or 9th inst will be acceptable to you. I can't possibly go Monday because I am to talk at the Hartford ~~County~~ Medical Soc'y that evening & Sunday I am to speak at Stratford, Conn. I'm not well prepared & I expected to use tomorrow in getting ready. It's an unexpected engagement.

I'm anxious to have this interview, so I trust you may indicate Tues. or Wednes. or Friday or Sat.

Faithfully yours,

Hoyd Smith

Floyd O. Smith

New York, May 4, 1917

REC'D MAY 15 1917

Hartford, Ct., May 13, 1917.

Dear Dr. Barton:—

Because you saw that I was rather hard hit last Friday, you kindly tried to narcotize the effects of the blow. However, the thing still appears to me of the same seriousness. Undoubtedly some of my colleagues, who arrived in the Caucasus last fall, have intentionally or otherwise, caused the Cabinet to believe that I lacked judgment or appreciation or that I quit simply as a quitter. Such being the case, the cabinet, finding that the Foreign Dep't could not explain or justify my return in the face of such overwhelming need, naturally was reluctant to make any effort or appropriation for further increasing my power of quitting or my lack of judgment. May I offer the following in my defense. I believe you stated the American Comm. for Armen. & Syrian Relief had made no criticism of my returning, so therefore, I take it that this is purely an intra-Board attitude.

1. May I recall to your mind the short conversation we held in Toledo last fall. I said that I had come back because the medical need didn't exist, and

over)

if it were a question of other phases of relief work, there were many who could do it better than I. To this you replied "That's all right" or words to that effect. Then I suggested that I come to Hartford with the family to study Turkish & Islam; also to the hospitals for medical work. You acquiesced in this, and on the strength of it we came here.

2. When I left for Russia, my impression & Mrs. Smith's was that I was going to do medical work among the refugees who were badly in need of physicians & medical care, otherwise I can't conceive of my leaving Mrs. Smith at such a time, nor can I conceive of being asked to go unless there was this definite need of one with medical training, especially when there were such men as Yarrow, Dr. Raynolds, Maynard all anxious to get back, to say nothing of Elmer, Dr. White, Goodsell, Mc Naughton, Emrich, Partridge. Perhaps a question of health might enter here in some of these cases. No one passed upon my health. I was at that time completely rid of my old Enteritis friend. I went, because I believed a greater medical need existed among the refugees, than existed in my fam

3. At no time did Consul Smith or any others of the Commission suggest anything except medical work for me, even when it was evident that the medical need, which had been cabled to Lord Bryce in Dr. Macallum's name, didn't exist. I am almost positive that the special indication urged upon me by you or Dr. Dutton was this supposed medical need which was based on the cable transmitted by Lord Bryce. I think I have your letters in Iowa & will examine them as soon as I arrive there. Furthermore, Dr. Dutton must have tho't the medical end especially important, for a cable was sent to Tiflis asking as to prevalent diseases. Besides, Dr. Cressy was attached to the committee with a view to making the medical work more effective. Another fact is that you wrote me that the Commission had asked that a physician be sent to work with them. Why would they ask for a physician, if it wasn't for medical work? Also, on the strength of this cable to Lord Bryce, the medical unit of the Burton party was sent out.

4. Practically the entire work of the commission during my stay was Repatriation in the Van Region. With the cessation of this work in August or September, 1916, and Gracey's withdrawal from Van, coupled with the closure of the Khoi Red Cross Hospital, this Repatriation work certainly did not need my attention. With the reinforcement by the Raynolds' party, three expert relief agents, organizers & accountants, and Stapleton to return in a short time, I can't yet see why I should be so heartily condemned as lacking in judgment in coming to America at that time to prepare for future missionary work, especially when the work I believed I was sent to do never really existed, and there was no assurance of this kind of work nor any great suffering among the people. I wonder if my colleagues have stated where the work has suffered because I wasn't there. Why if there was such great need hasn't Stapleton been put into that work? Why was Gracey given two months or more off? Why haven't the Presbyterian missionaries been asked to loan more men to the work? Why, if it was really needed, didn't they send a wire to ~~#~~ me at Petrograd?

5. There has been considerable feeling that I was unwilling to adapt myself or to go outside my own line. I resent that & offer the facts that besides regular hospital work I took up Dr. Wilson's duties, & also Turkish prisoners, not to mention investigating conditions of refugees on the Khoi plain.

6. It seems to me comparing my case with that of a man long established in medicine or with ministers etc. is hardly fair, because, in the first instance it is obvious that in my case a long period of medical inactivity would cause considerable professional damage, while in the case of one long established this would be little; in the second instance the work for which a physician is held responsible involves life & health, in which the minister does not take an active part. No one who pretends to act in the capacity of a physician can allow his ability to deteriorate without criminal neglect, and any organization which supports or shares a physician's work, shares his responsibility & in case of lowered efficiency shares his culpability. I think the instance of Dr. Shepard giving up his hospital work ~~for~~ in order to do Relief work was

cited or at least tho't of. There are at least two things to remember.

1st. That there was a hospital force able to carry on the work without him, probably less ably, but still able to manage it.

2d That, because of his relations with officials, his knowledge of the people of the country, there probably was no one so qualified to manage the relief enterprise as Dr. Shepard.

If there had been any one else capable of carrying on the relief work, the taking of Dr. Shepard from medical work would be criminal neglect to the cases which his superior skill might have saved.

From the ~~whole~~ preceding analysis it seems to me the following are justified:

1. In the minds of most of those concerned, it was for a medical situation that I was asked to go. Unless I was sent out primarily for medical relief, no one had a right, in view of Mrs. Smith's condition and the number of men who could have gone as well or better than I, to ask me to go.

2. When, after my arrival on the field, I found that this medical need didn't exist, I would have been justified in returning at that time.

[Instead, I aided in the repatriation work, which was the only activity of any dimensions being carried on by the Commission, & remained until this phase of the work was stopped.]

3. With a reinforcement of three (Raynolds' party) & Stapleton to return in a short time, and with no large increment to the work, it would seem that I whose work hadn't materialized might be spared. [Buxton's committee, investigating conditions & work being done, reported that the Commission's work was well done] There was no reason then to make one believe that the work would suffer, if four splendid workers with courage & grasp were added, while one worker lacking in those necessities was being deducted.

The more I think of it the more unfair & unwarranted such an attitude seems. No consideration appears to be taken of my motives or of conditions existing at the time of my return. If my motives had been selfish, it might be expected; or if any great suffering existed or was

that liable to occur, which I could have alleviated or if I had left the will of the members of the commission consulted, then I might understand it, but as it is, I can't quite grasp it.

You said Friday that there is no stigma upon me. That depends upon how you look at it. Yet it is sufficient ground for the cabinet, 2 wks. ago, to refuse to consider your recommendation relative to further preparing me for mission work. It is sufficient to cause you to change your mind from the attitude expressed in your letter of Apr. 3, 1917, the last two paragraphs of which I quote:

"As soon as Turkey opens up we shall want all the medical force that we can command to go into the country. There will be a tremendous need, especially since three of our excellent doctors have gone. Dr. Marden is ready to go, but there will be a tremendous call for doctors.

"I wonder if there is any place where you could take a summer course in medical work. Have you investigated that matter? I would not advise your taking up practice. It is of prime importance that you get yourself ready to go back as soon as the opportunity offers. That will be the first & urgent call."

Your recommendation of 2 wks. ago to the cabinet is the logical sequence of this letter.

In any event, I shall try to relieve the Board of any financial obligations towards us as soon as possible.

Faithfully yours,

Floyd O. Smith

Lloyd O. Smith

Hartford, May 13, 1917

5 copies

Cabinet

Rowley, Iowa
Aug 16, 1917

483

REC'D AUG 20 1917

123

Dear Dr. Barton:—

Since receiving your letter of a month ago, nothing has happened in regard to locating me in Red Cross work. I have written again to the National Headquarters asking if they could use a physician of my qualifications & experience, but have had no reply of any sort.

In a former letter you asked me to find out if graduate work in medicine could be had at the State University. Such work is given. The University will open next month. It would be possible to obtain the degree of M.S. in medicine majoring & minoring in two subjects. I have not gone deeply into

I received from the American Committee for Armenian & Syrian Relief a "Data sheet for Speakers". I wrote them that I would consult the Board. Whether I can be of service depends upon what I am doing.

We have been spending an easy summer. Mrs. S. & the children are well & thriving to the degree such is possible in the midst of an Iowa summer. We are wondering if Dr. Macallum is in America yet. If he is, we should like his address.

Faithfully yours,

Floyd Smith

this because I know that at one time the cabinet were adverse. So far there hasn't been any intimation that they would be inclined to favorable action in this respect now. You wrote that you had copies of my letter (written before leaving Hartford) sent to the members of the cabinet. We have been waiting in vain for something to indicate that this had taken effect, at least to the extent of admitting that, from my standpoint there was some justification in the stand I took. I feel that the case, standing as it does, leaves me in an undesirable position, one which is incompatible with ~~the~~ a position of confidence & respect ~~from one's colleagues~~ on the part of one's colleagues. I believe you will grant that on the field mutual confidence & respect are requisite. I want to be clear in the eyes of my associates.

Floyd O. Smith

Rowley, Ia., Aug. 16, 1917

REC'D AUG 29 1917

Rowley, Iowa
Aug. 25, 1917

484

Dear Dr. Barton: —

Your letter of Aug. 23 just received. I have read it & the inclosed cable from Tiflis. I note that special reference is made to medical relief & there is a call now for "one doctor & nurses". Mrs. Smith & I have talked it over. I want to offer my services in response to that call. Mrs. Smith would like to go — in fact I think she's enthusiastic. I would be willing for her to go, but if it should seem unadvisable for her to accompany me, why she could come later with any party when it might be deemed advisable. I presume Drs. Usher & Marden have first call on this place, but if there's any chance I want it. We can leave on short notice if necessary. We're all in good shape. We'll go Atlantic or Pacific. I believe the Norwegian-American or Danish-American would be safe enough. But I'm getting ahead of the game.

I finally received a reply from the Medical Advisory Committee of the Red Cross under date of Aug. 18 in which it is stated ~~that~~ as follows: "It is highly probable that large units composed of physicians, surgeons, nurses, etc. will be sent over later to work in all parts of Russia." . . . . .

. "I take pleasure in putting your name on the list which we are keeping for the purpose of making up personnel of these units." . . . . . .

"I wish to express the thanks of the Red Cross for the offer of your services."

It's good, but indefinite. I want to get busy at some

real work. I'd like to go back. Perhaps, I was a bit too impatient because there wasn't any assurance of work in my line. However, I've put in my time at Hartford in language & other studies, so that I'd be better prepared than before. We're anxious to go, if we can be of service.

We shall await your reply, trusting that it may be His will that we can soon really get to work.

Faithfully yours,

Floyd O. Smith

Floyd O. Smith
Rowley, Ia.,
Aug. 25, 1911

Rowley, Iowa, Sept. 20, 1917. 485

Dear Dr. Barton :—

It has been rather slow work getting this statement into shape. I have sandwiched it between various other things. It comprises only my (incident coming under) observation. I shall make out later, if you think wise, other data which I believe to fairly represent affairs.

I wrote Dr. Macallum, as you suggested, but have had no reply. I wonder if he has landed. You probably will do nothing about sending a physician until you have more definite knowledge of the situation in the Caucasus & Persia. We can wait a reasonable time for a decision. However, if we can't go out in this work, I feel that we must have something in my line, & so I want to request consideration of the possibility of being transferred to another field. The reason for this is based on professional inactivity which, I believe, can no longer be afforded. I think Africa to be in greatest need — I've just read Dr. Patton's "Love of Africa" —, so if there is any disposition to transfer us, let Africa be first choice. In any case, I hope we may have something definite to bank on.

Mr. Henry Riggs wrote us that the property in Diarbekir had been taken over by the government; that only a handful of the people remained & that they were in constant fear; & that one of our helpers Muggerditch (one of the boys from Miss Frearson's orphanage in Aintab) had been hung for revolutionary activity; also that Badv. Hagop Andonian & wife had gone to their fate with the others after a short time of hiding. It is surely rather gloomy from the human side.

Mrs. Smith joins me in cordial greetings.

Faithfully yours,

Floyd Smith

P.S. In my inclosed statement I have attempted to show that (1) Christians were imprisoned & later removed; (2) brutality was in evidence; (3) massacre occurred; (4) deportations had begun. FS.

Floyd O. Smith

Rowley, Sept. 20, 1917

The bullet entered the left side of the nose & made its exit on the Right side of the neck about one inch below the angle of the jaw. In its course the bullet tore out a large section of the palate & fractured the lower jaw about $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches from the angle. At the first dressing I removed a fragment of the jaw which was somewhat necrotic. I had no reason to doubt the statement as to the time of receiving the wound.

Mr. H.A. Riggs of Harpoot saw some of these wounded about June 1, 1915.

IV Refugees in native Church Compounds in Diarbekir

[about the middle of May, 1915, Christian villagers, mostly women & children flocked to the city telling of looting & killing by the Kurds] At this time I saw in the Compound of the Gregorian church about 300 to 400 of these villagers who were provided with shelter & food by the church authorities. [Other church compounds were reported crowded]

V Deportations.

a) During the Spring of 1915, near Diarbekir I saw on some occasions small groups of men shackled with wooden shackles or chained in twos being sent under guard in the direction of Harpoot. Some of these prisoners were recognized by our helper Baron Hagop Hajian as members of the Armenian community of Diarbekir

b) On July 2, 1915 we saw & passed a company of about 200 Christians ~~about 200 in number~~ being driven along the road from Oorfa towards Soorooj by mounted gendarmes. Some of these Christians had their arms tied behind their backs. Just outside of Oorfa a few minutes before we met a company of crying women & children returning to the city. (These were evidently the relatives of the men being ~~driven~~ taken away).

Floyd Schmitt M.D.

Sept. 21, 1917.
Rowley, Iowa

III Massacre

May 21, 1915 there came to our compound in Diarbekir from the vill. of Karabach, 3 hrs. to the east, 3 or 4 wounded & the following day (May 22) a score of wounded Armenian & Syrian women & children. [They told (the vill.) a night attack by the Kurds 3 days previous & that the next morning the gov't had sent gendarmes who refused to allow anyone to come to Diarbekir. Some managed to get away & finally all who could walk or be carried came on the dates mentioned]

The wounds were practically all infected & I have classified them as follows:

a) Incised wounds (probably from swords & knives) of the scalp, face, neck, shoulders, back, extremities.

b) Perforating bullet wounds of the extremities

c) Wounds made by heavy cutting instruments, probably axes

I want to mention some special cases I saw & treated:

1. Woman with hand severed at the wrist. She died in our compound

2. Two children about 7 & 9 yrs & one woman } attempted decapitations. Deep incised wounds of the neck (just below the skull), 5-8 in. long & of a depth equal to the thickness of the muscles of this region.

3. Woman with incised wound of the nose & both cheeks. The nose had apparently received a sword-cut about ½-1 in. from the tip. This stroke involved both cheeks too. When I first saw the case, the tip of the nose was attached but slightly out of alignment below the cut. [Patient said that when she received the wound the end of the nose had fallen forward & she replaced it & had it bandaged] ~~with it~~

4. Boy of about 9 yrs. A stroke probably by an axe or heavy sword, had severed a section of skull in the parieto-temporal region of one side of the head. The severed piece of skull was about 5 in. across & altho' without bony attachment, it was still adherent to a flap made up of scalp tissues. The exposed dura was intact except for an opening almost in the center, from which bulged a brain hernia the size of a large English walnut.

5. Syrian boy with bullet wound of the face [Said to have been received 3 wks. before at the hands of ~~marauding~~ ~~Kurds~~ marauding Kurds]

(over)

There was a pail of water for drinking. Another pail served as a urinal. Consul Jesse Jackson came to the door of this cell.

(d) Beirut, ~~Syria~~ Turkey:

Here the last of July, 1915, I saw & talked with prisoners in a large room. Among the prisoners were an Armenian priest & 2 or 3 Armenian merchants — I don't know whether there were others. These men said they were to be sent to Bitlis & one knew the name of Mr. Knapp.

II Brutality, Diarbekir, Turkey:

[It was reported during the Spring of 1915 that men were beaten & tortured & sometimes killed in prison to extract confessions. Bastinado of the feet held in stocks was said to be of common occurrence.]

I saw three cases who apparently had received this treatment and for some reason had been allowed to go to their homes:

1. A prominent Armenian, 50-60 yrs. old, (name not recalled) living near Dr. Voskian's house, said he had received 700 strokes on the feet. I saw him in May, 1915. His feet were swollen, one being worse than the other. Blisters were present ~~on~~ on the backs of the feet & in some places the skin was broken; there were considerable extravasations of blood on the soles & sides of the feet. The worse sole ~~was~~ is described as follows:

The superficial tissues from pounding & extravasation had separated from the deeper tissues, thus forming a sack of blood & tissues pounded to a pulp. This sole was incised & later partly sloughed.

2 Name not recalled
3 Muggerditch Ekmekjian } were less severe cases & when I saw them, showed only swelling, tenderness & dark discoloration from extravasated blood.

About this time I saw a young Armenian woman who had several contusions on the arms & legs, which she said were received from beating in prison

I also saw a young Syrian in his home who was unconscious & apparently dying (stertorous respiration; couldn't be aroused). He had contusions & swelling about the head & face. A Syrian priest told me that this man was a known epileptic & had been beaten by the soldiery. A few days later he told me of his death.

The following incidents came under the observation of the writer during 1915 in Asiatic Turkey:

I. Imprisonment. — (a) Diarbekir, Turkey.

[Men of prominence in the Christian community — among them, the Gregorian & Armenian catholic bishops — reported to me in the spring of 1915 that prominent Armenians & Syrians were being imprisoned. Some of our neighbors were included e.g. (1) Stepan Eff. Matossian, Standard Oil agent, (2) Luke Eff. Ilvanian, dragoman of the vilayet, (3) Kassabian, French consular agent.]

In May, 1915, some members of the Matossian family came to our courtyard begging me to go to the prison with them because of the illness of Matossian who was reported close to death — (probably Typhus). The prison was in the gov't compound in the northeast corner of the city. I went to the compound, but was refused permission to enter the prison, at the door of which were armed guards. I saw & recognized among the prisoners several of our Armenian & Syrian friends, among them being Ilvanian, Kassabian, & a Syrian, Sahid Eff. The door & the space behind it were crowded with men & the barred windows also were crowded with prisoners whose faces were in full view.

[Some time later it was reported that these men were taken from prison & deported]

In June, 1915, I was again in the gov't compound & near this same building. I do not recall seeing a single prisoner at the door or windows & there were no sounds to indicate the presence of any inhabitants within.

(b) Severek, Turkey:

June 24, 1915 a Turkish gendarme told me that they had just brought a large number of Armenians from Malatia.

(c) Aleppo, ~~Syria~~ Turkey:

I saw & talked with an Armenian pharmacist in a dark cell in the Gov't Compound July 4, 1915. There were 15 or more occupants, one apparently seriously ill, (possibly Typhus.) The dimensions of this cell were about 12 X 15 X 10 ft. It had stone walls & a dirt floor. The door was about 5 X 3 ft., boarded ~~up~~ tight nearly halfway up & heavy wooden slats for the rest. One small window opened on the courtyard. Another ~~window~~ window opened on a dark enclosed space. Lice were present.

REC'D OCT 22 1917

Rowley, Iowa, Oct. 18, 1917.

486

Dear Dr. Barton:-

I was very much interested in the statement of the difficulties encountered in getting physicians into British & Portuguese Africa. I would be interested to know how Drs. McCord, Lawrence, Thompson, the two Cammacks, Stokey, Hollenbeck, & Moffat were smuggled into this forbidding medical field. I notice that their medical training has been American. Of course, since 1913 new Regulations may have gone into force. I wonder, if you would consider loaning me temporarily to another mission or another Board in need of a physician.

Mr. Riggs wrote me that, in his opinion, I ought to be ready to go back when Turkey opened up again. He feels that I am

the one to pick up the threads in Diarbekir & get the work started again. The necessity of medical work in the interim is unquestioned it seems to me. What do you think of army service or practice? From the trend of affairs I think it likely that a medical draft will be inaugurated with the next call for troops. I should judge that I would be included in such a draft. Please be free to write as to what you or the Board thinks I ought to do. I want to make a decision soon.

Will you please have a certified statement of my acting as an assistant to Dr. Shepard made & sent me. I would need that, in case I enlisted in the Medical Corps. I think the dates are Oct., 1913 — June, 1914 inclusive. Perhaps

the old correspondence with Antab would verify the fact & the dates. If not, perhaps Mrs. Merrill might be able to furnish such data.

Mrs. Smith joins in cordial greetings.

Faithfully yours

Hoyt H. Smith

Floyd O. Smith

Rowley, Ia., Oct. 18, 1917

E.J.

REC'D NOV 12 1917

13

Rowley, Iowa.
Nov. 8, 1917.

Dear Dr. Barton: –

I have your letters of Nov 1 & 5. In addition I received a letter from the Red Cross which contains an offer for a certain foreign service contemplated by that organization. They have requested for diplomatic reasons that I do not make this offer public. Knowing of the Board's willingness, I wrote immediately that I accepted. If their plans carry, I think work will be provided for a year or longer. I quote as follows:

"If you find that you can accept such service, definite orders will be sent you later."

I trust that this will come about as it seems a splendid opportunity & providential.

Some of my Eastern Turkey colleagues have written me recently. I judge that the E. T. M. would not like the idea of withdrawal to another field for permanent stay. However, we are grateful & more for your efforts to prevent my decay medically. But for the present it would seem, I think, advisable to hold everything in abeyance.

Many thanks for the certificate relative to my work in Turkey. It was just what I needed. I would need this in case of applying for a Commission in the Medical Reserve Corps. This was my thot if nothing turned up during the month.

Mrs. Smith joins in greetings.

Faithfully yours,

Floyd D. Smith

Floyd O. Smith

Rowley

Nov. 8, 18

REC'D NOV 17 1917

485

Rowley, Iowa Nov. 15, 1917.

My dear Dr. Barton:

I have your letter of Nov. 12 with an enclosure from Dr. Sibley. We also received a letter from Mr. Case with an enclosure from Miss Taylor of Davao. We have read everything with interest.

I wonder if you received the letter I sent a short time ago, telling of the offer by the Red Cross & my acceptance of it. I hardly know what to write now. In view of what some of my Eastern Turkey colleagues have written & also our own feeling, I believe we ought to go back to Turkey if possible. — I wouldn't hesitate, however, to help out in the Philippines until that time arrives. So, the only consideration now is my relation to the Red Cross. Suppose I put it this way: if the Board advises, I'll ask the Red Cross to release me. I think there is considerable doubt whether the Red Cross will be able to stage the undertaking for which I am booked. There have been happenings across the Pond which it seems to me will affect their plans. In case my surmise is correct I feel quite sure there would be no objection to my withdrawal.

As for our own position, we are willing to go, & could be ready within a short time.

Faithfully yours,

Floyd Smith

Foolery

Nov. 25, 1917.

489

Rowley, Iowa, Nov. 27, 1917.

RECD NOV 30 1917

My dear Dr. Barton:-

Your favor of Nov. 23 came yesterday. If everything can be arranged satisfactorily, we can be ready to start in a fortnight, i.e. our personal effects will be ready. Your consultation or correspondence with Mr. Black will throw light on the furniture question. I had thought that your new missionaries from Micronesia might have taken what was available. We shall try to get along with the refit. Local conditions on the field will determine whether this is sufficient. If not, I'm sure an additional allowance would be granted by the Board.

I wonder if Mr. & Mrs. Black would not write us of local conditions, what we ought to take with us & what to buy there, ~~and~~ any suggestions, advice etc., useful for newcomers in the Philippines. Then, are there any letters relating to medical conditions, especially from Dr. Case, of which I might have copies? In regard to a permit to practice, do you know whether an examination will be required? Do you know if there are medical supplies or equipment needed, which I might select for shipment or take along with us?

At this season I presume there will be no other missionaries journeying westward. Mrs. Smith is such a fine sailor that I fear I shall have two children & an adult on my hands. I guess we'll have to give our youngster away, if there are no other missionaries on Board. If by going a week earlier or later we might have missionary companions, I believe it would be worth while. If there is no objection, we prefer to go by 'Frisco.

Do you suppose the Prudential Committee or Cabinet would make a small grant to give me a week's clinical observation, chiefly at Rochester, Minn? We'll start getting ready now for Minnesota. If there is any hitch, I trust you will let us know. If when the time comes, it is considered advisable to proceed to Turkey westward, I think you can count on us.

Faithfully yours,
Floyd Smith

From examination of my medical journals
Turk medical licenses are issued only upon passing an examination FDS.

Dec

have

the

clev

If

ab

out

or

ve

co

to

Rowley

Nov. 27, 1912.

E.T.

REC'D DEC 7 1917

Rowley, Iowa, Dec. 4, 1917.

490

Dear Dr. Barton:-

I have your favor of Nov. 30. We have written the Blacks & hope to have a reply soon.

In regard to a passport, I doubt whether one will be issued for the U.S. territories & possessions. However, I raised the question with the clerk of our county court. He will try to obtain information on the point. If we went direct to Manila, no passport would be required. If we landed at Hong Kong first, I suppose it would be in order. A passport is good only for 6 months with two renewals allowed, so unless there is a Chinese or a Japanese port where we shall land, I think the passport can be dispensed with until close to the time of our departure for Turkey. I believe identification could be managed by means of letters of introduction & a statement of my relationship to the Board.

As to a permit to practice I have definite information. An examination is required for a certificate. Without this certificate I would be free to do consulting work & to render emergency service. The ruling also states that "actual medical students" under the direct supervision of a registered doctor of medicine are permitted to practice. I presume that I would be allowed to practice under the supervision of Dr. Case, altho' there is a technicality involved. It seems to me that it might be best to prepare to take the examination in April or July next. The Registration fee would be $25.00. If thro' any circumstance the work were to be thrust upon me or if I were to open a new work this certificate would be essential, & if not in my possession, it might be more difficult & more inconvenient to prepare for the examination then than now. In any event it will be a ~~tremendous~~ tremendous undertaking with my lack of books & notebooks. Of course, the former can be supplied by Dr. Case, but not the latter, which are the more valuable in preparing for an exam.

In the matter of expense for clinical observation, principally at Rochester Minnesota, I believe I could manage on $20.00. This would not cover the entire expense, but probably ⅔ of it. It would be better to run up & back than to try to make it on our trip.

Thanks for the pamphlets. Mrs. S. joins in hearty greetings.

Faithfully yours,

Floyd Smith

Dec. 4, 1912.

REC'D DEC 10 1917

Rowley, Iowa, Dec. 7, 1917.

491

Dear Dr. Barton. —

Mr. Wiggin has just written me that reservations have been asked for us on the S.S. Ecuador Jan. 12, Frisco to Manila. That being the case I believe the passport can be waived.

Of late I have been raising questions with myself in regard to duty. It seems to me the war is assuming more serious proportions as far as we are concerned. I have bro't the matter thus far: If the Board has no other Doctor to send to Davao — I mean one less fitted for military service — then I ought to go to Davao. If on the other hand, there is some other physician, older than I or in any respect less free for military service, let him go to Davao. I have in mind Dr. Morden or Dr. Clark or Dr. Usher. If any of these is suitable & free, or if there is any other, wire me. I shall then withdraw & apply for a commission in the army or medical reserve. If you do not wire me, we shall take it for granted that we are to go to Davao & shall expect to sail on Jan. 12. I know you will not misjudge the attitude taken. But I would appreciate any suggestion, statement or advice, even tho' you may disagree with me entirely. Of course I realize that the war part is not the only part.

With cordial greetings, I am

Faithfully yours,

Floyd Smith

Dear

the

not

unive

servi

I h

the

be

here

we

me

a g

mu

for

Co

So

to

de

Rowley

Dec 4, 1912.

Rowley, Iowa, Dec. 17, 1917 492

REC'D DEC 20 1917

Dear Dr. Barton:-

I have your last of Dec. 15. In my letter I referred to entering the medical corps of the army, not the Red Cross. You evidently have not considered the physicians I mentioned as available material. I'm not unwilling to go to Davao, & perhaps as you suggest I can render no better service than this.

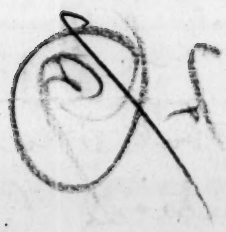
In regard to the passport, I can do nothing until the sailing is booked. I have a so-called birth certificate & will procure the pictures soon.

As a result of our correspondence with the Blacks I find that their furniture and household effects are mostly in use. They expect to be in the Islands by May or June. They also advise considerable purchases here. Basing estimates on prices in Montgomery Ward & Co's catalog I'm sure we can't manage on a refit allowance. We would be glad to have Mr. Hoover make suggestions, but I hardly see how anything less than the full outfit will do.

Mr. Black suggests that I prepare for the exam en route. That is a good idea, but I need books. They cost furiously. It may not seem much to a medical layman — these exams for a permit, but I expect to lose 20 lbs & burn midnight oil for months. Would the Prudential Committee transfer this $20.00 grant for the Mayo Clinics to medical books? Some dental appointments & this passport are going to make it impossible to take in Rochester, much as I desire it. If the committee sees fit, I'll do as I suggested. If not, I'll return the money (check).

Faithfully yours,

Floyd Smith



Kenney

Kenney

REC'D JAN 18 1918

Floyd O. Smith.

EVERY ROOM WITH PRIVATE BATH

HOTEL RAMONA

AMERICAN OR EUROPEAN PLAN

174 ELLIS ST. (NEAR POWELL)

MR. & MRS. R. G. MITCHELL, MGR'S.

SAN FRANCISCO Jan. 12, 1918

Dear Dr. Barton:—

We failed to receive anything in regard to a passport, so we're here until the next steamer at least. We arrived Jan 10 at night. Next morning on finding that the passport was not here at the Board Rooms (the address which I had given in my application) I sent a wire to the state Dept, requesting them to send a wire to the Director of Customs authorizing our departure, if the passport had been issued. "Nothing doing" in time for the Boat, so we're here. I regret it. It seems that the reservations might have been booked earlier. This would have given more time in which to have

the application pass thro' the machinery at Washington.

Our plan is to take the next steamer which sails on Jan 23d, the T. K.K. line. If there is any change desired on the part of the Board, it will be necessary to wire. The next Pacific Mail Boat leaves Feb. 9.

Faithfully yours,

Hoyd Smith

P.S. Please hand the inclosed to Mr. Wiggin

REC'D JUN 29 1916

494

Hopkinton Iowa.
June 27-1916.

Mr. Enoch F. Bell,
Boston,
Mass.

Dear Mr. Bell:

I want to thank you for your kind letter which reached me last evening. And will you please convey my thanks to the Prudential Committee for their prompt and generous grant of my hospital expenses. I do indeed appreciate it very much.

I am so glad that the March ladies are to come out. I have thought of them so much since our trouble and have prayed that they might be kept safe.

Your news of the missionaries returning to the field was most interesting. It makes me feel somewhat unsettled.

I don't know what the Board's plans are in regard to us but I should like them to know that I am willing to ready and anxious to return to the work at any time they think best. My only requirement is that I have some one to help me with the children on the ocean trip for I am absolutely compelled to stay flat on my back. Perhaps I might be more fortunate if we sailed in late summer or early fall. I had no trouble on the Mediterranean. If it were possible for me to go with some one on whom I could call for this service it would seem so much more sensible than having my husband come clear back to America after us.

Arthur is nicely recovered from the measles and will have, I think, no ill effects. As far as I know Paul hasn't had them yet but it would probably be a very light attack in any case.

I hear quite regularly from my husband. I know he is happier since getting back in the work. He spoke about meeting Dr. Wilson at Khiva.

Sincerely yours,

Bessie H. Smith.

P.S. May I bother you to give the enclosed voucher to Mr. Wiggins.

Mrs. Floyd C. Smith

Hopkinton Iowa June 27-1916

10

Mr. Herbert E. B. Case,
Boston,
Mass.,

Cedar Rapids, Iowa,
2220 Mt. Vernon Ave.
May 19-1916.

Dear Mr. Case:

Your letter of May 9 reached me yesterday. Thank you very much for your hearty congratulations and good wishes. The baby's name is Paul Ramsay Smith. My last word from Dr. Smith was dated Apr. 9. He had been waiting a week at Petrograd to get his goods thru the customs. Please excuse this postal card as I am still in the hospital. Sincerely yours, Bessie H. Smith

495

2220 Mt. Vernon Ave. Cedar Rapids Iowa.
REC'D JUN 12 1916
June 9-1916.

Dr. J. L. Barton,
Boston,
Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton: —

Before Dr. Smith left Iowa he wrote to the Board asking if they would be willing to allow my hospital bill when the baby was born. Mr. Bell answered the letter and said that the matter had not been brought up before the committee, but that he (Mr. Bell) thot they would be quite willing to allow the bill. I would let the matter stand until my husband comes home except that I had to borrow money to pay the hospital and I would like to know what I can count on.

I would like to make a few explanations. This amount is larger than the estimate which Dr. Smith gave the Board, for these reasons: I think he was misinformed as to the discount allowed; he overlooked the delivery-room fee; I was unable to leave the hospital till the seventeenth day; Dr. Smith knew nothing of the special nurse's board.

As a matter of fact it is not the custom at that hospital to allow any discount in the obstetric ward. That is what they told me when I inquired, saying my husband was a doctor. Then I asked about missionaries and they said they would bring the matter up before their Board. This they did.

and decided to allow me 104°.
Everything went splendidly
with me from the very first
and I made all arrangements
to leave the hospital on the
fourteenth day. On that very
morning I developed a bad
throat infection accompan-
ied by fever and the doctor
refused to let me leave till
my temperature became
normal. He said he had no
doubt that my system is
still full of infection from
my first confinement and
the cold rainy weather had
given it a chance to reappear.

The special nurse may
seem rather extravagant
but Dr. Smith was very anxious
for me to have one because of
my former trouble. Then too
the ward was very short of
general nurses. Miss Schumann

is a very old and intimate friend of ours, and it was almost as good as having my husband with me. As to the patient paying the special nurse's board, that is a regular rule of the hospital.

The little baby and I are quite well but Arthur has just this morning come down with the measles. I am some worried about Paul's getting them. A friend is coming to take care of Arthur so I will be able to stay away from him.

My last word from Dr. Smith was dated May 1 - Tiflis, and stated that he was to go on at once to Van, probably to work in the Russian hospital.

Sincerely yours,

Bessie H. Smith.

Mrs. F. O. Smith

Cedar Rapids - Ia. June 9 - 1916

Hospital Expenses - Mrs. J. O. Smith.

REC'D JUN 12 1916

For Room & Board	$ 48	00
Nurse's Board	11	50
Del. Room fee	5	00
	64	50
10% Disc. on room	4	80
Total amt due	59	70
Special nurse's fee	50	00
Taxi to hosp.	1	50
Total	$ 111	20

Rec'd MAR 14 1910

Erzroom Turkey
Feb 19th 1910.

Dear Mr Bell:-

For some posts past I have planned to answer your inquiry which the last post brought the second time.

Erzroom receives her quota of 21% of $6000.00 = $1260.00 for the general work from the American Board,

And is used about as follows

1. Preaching & Evangelical	479.60
2. Educational in & out of Erzroom	642.40
3. Miscellaneous Touring Postage &c	138.00
	$1260.00

The medical department draws nothing from the Board except the salary of the doctor, but the above does not include the salaries of Missionaries.

From the W. B. M. I. Erzroom receives exclusive of Missionaries' salaries $ 1606.00.

And is used as follows

1. Evangelical		52.80
2. Educational	Erzroom city	536.80
"	Villages	308.00
"	Miscellaneous	532.40
3 Miscellaneous Touring &c		176.00
		$1606.00

This is an estimate but a very close one. Most of our teachers in the city and villages if not actual preachers are busily engaged in evangelical work, both in and out of the schools and both on week days and the Sabbath. Our city schools largely exist to supply us with village workers and so have the evangelical work in view.

We have an evangelist whose entire salary comes from other sources than the Board which would add some $220.00 to the evangelical work item exclusively.

I trust this is what you were wishing. The enclosed Tabular View for our station is a copy of what I have to day sent to our Mission Clerk Mr. Andrus. You will know into whose hands to place it. The vote about Miss Bushnell's return to the home land goes out to day. This coming week my plans, God willing, will carry me into our Passin field. Our city pastor will accompany me. After this visit I will try and send a general report of conditions there and here.

We are in good health and busy. Greetings from us as a family and as a circle. We prayerfully await the coming of a doctor and another missionary family for Erzroom

Fraternally Yours Robt. S. Stapleton

Eurgroom - Feb. 17-1790

C

a

c'd MAY 6 1910

Erzroom Turkey April 13th. 1910

Rev. Hasch Bell
14 Beacon Street.
Boston Mass. U. S. A.

Dear Mr. Bell:-

It is some time that I have been trying a get a letter off to you but the post days seem to come and so rapidly that till now we have not had the opportunity. First and foremost the question with us is, is there a doctor for Erzroom yet. It is becoming a serious question with us as far as keeping the nurse here that has been waiting now for more than a year. London now wishes to transfer her to Adana but the lady is positively certain that the Lord wishes her to remain here and so she is still with us. But what can we say about the coming of a doctor in the near future. After the struggle we had to get the hospital too which is now idle, for Mrs Stapleton feels that she can do little more than her out-practice that she has and there is no money to run the hospital were she to attempt to open it. One thing has come to the light just now, which is, some work for Nurse Ash and that is ~~work~~ work among the soldiers many of whom are sick and dying at the rate of ten and more a day. She offered her services thro' her consul and the Governor General and has been at work there for two weeks now. This work is without salary and it may be that the London friends will not wish to keep her on their roll as she is now exclusively working for the Turks. She is praying for a doctor. Once a thought came to us would it be wise to see if a doctor could be found in England that is one with the right spirit. But we did not do any thing about it for such a move has not always turned out for the best. But we must have a doctor here if we are to keep Miss Ash here and not to lose the money put into a hospital a and equipment. No news from Dr. Underwood as to his prospects of finding a man for the place. Can we hope for better things thro' Boston.

Then there is a question about a colleague for myself such as was promised some twelve years ago and been repeated once or twice since. It almost makes us feel envious when we see this field and that with a new man going and we have waited long without the word for Erzroom.

Now comes the need of a lady teacher to take Miss Bushnell's place for tho' she may return here in the future we do not know how soon that will be. It is almost impossible for us to leave the work right at the busiest time and give six weeks to attend an annual meeting as we are asked to do this May. The meeting is to be at Mardin and it will take at least six weeks for one to go and come. Miss Bushnell plans leaving about the middle of June and may represent our Station at the Ophe. Meeting in July. Were it not so hot in the Summer at Mardin we could have spent the vacation in that way for it is not much use trying to visit the villages at that time as the farmers are at work in the harvests.

Sickness is again rampant thro' the villages and we hear of one and another passing away. In the village of Kematser where I was last month two young men of our congregation have died after

a very short illness and many others are sick. The post to-day has brought us the news of the same sickness being in another community and some of our church members are down with it.

As doubtless from the other stations comes the same appeal for increased appropriations so from our workers comes the request for more salary as the living has increased in cost these last ten years. We do not wish to cut down the work so as to give more salary to others but the people are not able as yet to increse their portion as many of them were the receiptients of charity only this past year. Yes doubtless the relief does not help matters in its influence on the people for we have it seen that it has a demoralizing effect upon them.

It may be we have spoken of the United society among the Armenians that is trying to establish schools where ever they can. It has touched one of our out-stations where we have two schools and the question is arising whether the community ought to join with them and make a good school. Even it has gone so far that they have asked for us to contribute toward the school. That is let our preacher be a teacher in their school(for he has been ~~tea~~ teaching our school) and at the same time keep up his preaching. It is questionable whether such a plan will work for their schools are to have no connection whatever with the church or any creed. We will have to visit the city and talk with the people. Yet we know perhaps too well the sentiment of the people for their chief desire is to have a good school and the church is a secondary matter. In our own schools the bible is taught where as in the new school the teacher is permitted to give the simple stories of the Bible but not with book in hand. This is too large a concession to give up it seems to us. For our school work ought to be an aid to the church work and the Bible taught there is no small part of the good arising from having our own schools. It is a question with some whether this new school work will continue very long that is more than a year or two.

Our city congregation is dwindling slowly by emmigration until it is becoming a serious question as to whether the community will be able to keep their preacher. Last two years and two of the best able to help have passed away. The family of one will leave the city this May and another two families will following. This is beginning to have a tinge of the blues is it not , but we do not feel that way. God is doubtless leading this people thro' some troubled waters that He may keep them by His power and they may come to realize the need of leaning more upon Him. Our schools of Bible study are drawing people from the outside that is the children and these are the ones we wish to reach. We have started a society among the boys very much after the order of the C.E. society and we hope to have workers there in time.

We are thankful to be able to say that we are all keeping well. By the time you receive this my plans will carry me into the Erzingan portion of our field for three weeks. Greetings from Mrs Stapleton and myself to you.

Fraternally yours

Robt. S. Stapleton

a very short illness and many others are sick. The post to-day has brought us the news of the same sickness being in another community and some of our members are down with it.

As doubtless from the other stations comes the same appeal for increased appropriations so from our works comes the request for more salary as the living has increased in cost these last two years. We do not wish to cut down the work so as to give more salary to others but the people are not able as yet to increase their portion as many of them were the recipients of charity only this past year. Yes doubtless the relief does not help matters in its influence on the people for we have it seen that it has a demoralizing effect upon them.

It may be we have spoken of the United society among the Armenians that is trying to establish schools where ever they can. It has touched one of our out-station where we have two schools and the question is arising whether the community ought to join with them and make a good school. Even it has gone so far that they have asked for us to contribute toward the school. That is let our preacher be a teacher in their school(for he has been teaching our school) and at the same time keep up his preaching. It is questionable whether such a plan will work for their schools are to have no connection whatever with the church or any creed. We will have to visit the city and talk with the people. Yet we know perhaps too well the sentiment of the people for their chief desire is to have a good school and the church is a secondary matter. In our own school the bible is taught where as in the new school the teacher is permitted to give the simple stories of the Bible but not with book in hand. This is too large a concession to give up it seems to us. For our school work ought to be an aid to the church work and the Bible taught there is no small part of the good arising from having our own schools. It is a question with some whether this new school work will continue very long that is more than a year or two.

Our city congregation is dwindling slowly by emigration until it is becoming a serious question as to whether the community will be able to keep their preacher. Last two years and two of the best able to help have passed away. The family of one will leave the city this May and another two families will following. This is beginning to have a stage of the blues is it not, but we do not feel the way. God is doubtless leading this people thro' some troubled waters tho that He may keep them by His power and they may come to realize the need of leaning more upon Him. Our schools of Bible study are drawing people from the outside that is the children and these are the ones we wish to reach. We have started a society among the boys very much after the order of the C.E. society and we hope to have workers there in time.

We are thankful to be able to say that we are all keeping well By the time you receive this my plans will carry me into the Brainerd portion of our field for three weeks. Greetings from Mrs Stapleton and myself to you.

Yours truly

Robert S. Stapleton
Erzroom Turkey
July 30th 1910

Rec'd AUG 22 1910

Dear Mr Bell:-

Glad indeed we were to get your letter that was brought out to us this noon to our camp and as our post leaves this evening I thought to reply at least to one point. It is in regard to the "red tape" question to which you allude. Here is a question. Is not this point in question a verification of the fact that the "Hub" moves rather slowly. Here we have been asking for and about a doctor now for fifteen months and now at last we are informed that we have not pulled the "red tape" enough. But I think the Annual Meeting at Mardin has covered this point. If not enough please to let us know and we will try to take hold of the red tape once more and with a long long pull we will let you

feel our effort. Here we have Miss Ash waiting for that new doctor for she does not like to be idle so long. Her work at the hospital of the city when the soldiers were removed from there & the epidemic had stopped. It may be that ere the winter comes again she will again find employment for the cholera is slowly approaching us, from the Trans-Caucussus.

Miss Atkins accompanied Miss Bushnell to Constantinople and there will remain till September with the hope of having a new colleague to bring on here. Miss Mary Ely writes me to day if possible to meet them in Trebizond but it may be that she will find Miss Atkins enough. At any rate some of us will meet them and see that they are passed on to the South for a visit to that part of our field may be made at the same time.

Yes we all like horse back riding even down to our three little ones. Natalie our oldest goes with me to the city once a week and likes to keep up with me on her horse. Yes she has to pay for her experience now & then as she did last week as she kissed the ground, over the horse's head.

We are waiting for some photo paper after which you are to have a few pictures of the things that are going on around us. Our camp is by a mill amid a clump of trees and such a place is not to be found on every side. The plain stretches away from the foot of the mountain where our tents are to the range to the north & West of us some fifteen to forty miles away. There is a grandeur in the bare mountains with their varied peaks

peaks that grows on one. We do not have such sun sets in Southern Michigan as we enjoy here. Two days ago Natalie & I had climbed to the summit of the mountain back of our tents and beheld the sun set opposite us. Thus we get our exercise and get or rather keep in good health. If one can endure this altitude (and we all do) this is a good healthy atmosphere. There are some parts of those reports that we would like to read. An Abstract from Dr Barton's paper appeared in the Advance which we read. We will not forget the meeting this year, and will pray that from it there will go out waves of influence and spiritual uplift that will encircle the world and so include us here. With fraternal greetings from Mrs Stapleton & myself I remain

Fraternally Yours Robt. S. Stapleton

Erzroom May 17th 1911

Robert S. Stapleton

Dear Dr Barton:-

We were indeed glad to receive your three favors this morning dated April 22nd 25th & 27th. and to know that at last a doctor has been found for Erzroom. Sure they will not call it "dealing in futures" when we rejoice now and it seems doubtful if we see him here before the Fall of 1912. Now we have a plan for the preparation of this house. It has been empty for the greater part these two years and it will take some money to prepare it for them. We have no money and our repair account is overdrawn. The English consul would

like to occupy it for this year and this we are going to plan so as to use the rent in the repairs needed.

Now if we only had the missionary family in sight we would feel that Erzroom were entering upon a new era. We are hoping that among the appointments to be announced in the near future that this man & family might be found. Is it too good to be true, or is this contingent upon the settlement of the German question. We have been thinking about you & especially praying for you these days, when we suppose you to be in Germany. We shall await with great interest the report of your conference there.

It is a hard matter to know what we are going to do about the expense of living here. Since our return from America the expense of living has not decreased and we have had to supplement our allowance by at least twenty-five liras a year. Now we have come to the end of our own and there is no more to draw on. Our horses we sold as we could not keep them. We burn the manure fuel as wood is too dear nor is the dirty coal they are selling now any cheaper. Where ever we can we are cutting out expenses. But with all this our accounts do not come out on the right side. We here think and I am sure you would agree with us that we ought to

have a basic salary similar to that of Trebizond tho' which port all of your goods have to come. Our basic salary now even with the raise granted two or three years ago is £202 liras (a quarter of which or more goes for fuel & lights), whereas that of Trebizond before the raise took place. We do not look at that tho' some doubtless get more for it may be difficult to compare conditions. But surely between here & Trebizond a fair comparison might be made. We shall certainly bring it up at the Annual Meeting. We are all keeping well & unite in greetings to you.

Fraternally Yours

Robt. S. Stapleton

JUN 19 1911

Robert V. Stapleton
Erzroom May 27 1911

Rev. Enoch Bell
Congregational House
Boston Mass.

Dear Mr Bell:-

The news of the appointment of Dr Case & wife for Erzroom is with us I have written him a letter telling him how glad we are that they are coming and telling them of the house set apart for them and what things were to be had here. Further more they were asked to forward any inquiries they had regarding the place.

Not knowing his address I sent it to you asking you please to forward it to him and thus help us. I am afraid you think us poor in the line of correspondence and perhaps the charge is a just one, and yet quite a number of letters leave my pen each week what with one thing and another.

One thing has been before

my mind for some time to ask you. Last year you spoke of sending out Code books for cablegrams. Did I misunderstand you? I certainly have been looking for that Code book ever since but the book that we looked for never came. The same might be of other things also. There is that missionary family for this place. My time has been given much to school work this year since the schools opened last Fall. Our numbers are larger this year the gain being 33⅓ %. It has been impossible to get away to see the outside work this year but we hope to do so ere snow flies.

I have been thinking of the coming delegation this month for their plan to visit here in May next year. This is generally the rainy month and the roads are pretty bad at this time. In crossing these mountains

at this time, one has to be prepared for rain or snow and generally plenty of mud. It is only two weeks now that travel in general has opened.

I am sorry to say that our city pastor is leaving our field and it is hard to get at any reason for his going excepting the general onery nature of this people. The head man of the Community who is "agin him" is not a church member and others tho' enrolled are not "working at it much". At times one wonders how the church lives. Some are dwelling on the past which in their minds seems to be glorified forgetting that an age like men are remembered by what it has accomplished. The youth of that generation are certainly noticeable for their lack of intetest in the work and even lack of true principles.

Even some of them are so taken up with the national

feeling which has come to the front since the new regime has made it possible till they have left the church for that work and even suggested that we join with the old church, as it is the one national institution left. They place nation before all other things. By this I mean race nor do they care for the land as a whole.

We are keeping well and looking forward to the Annual meeting in Bittis a month or so from this.

It is Saturday night and our first prayer meeting is at 6.30 a.m. so I must make preparations for the day.

Greetings from us all.

Fraternally Yours

Robt. S. Stapleton

Rec'd SEP 11 1911

120

582

Erzroom Turkey Aug 23rd 1911

Dear Dr Barton:-

Upon my return from the Annual Meeting in Bitlis two letters from you were awaiting attention. But these two weeks have been taken up in fighting my first attack of malaria which doubtless was contracted during our short stay in Kharpout. I am myself again thanks to the good doctor's and the awful bitter medicine she administered to her patient.

It is with great pleasure that your visit to our field is anticipated altho' as you know the month of May is not the most promising month for travel. A suggestion for the saving of time is that with Dr Ussher of Van you get the steam launch on lake Van to meet you at Tadvan and even return by the same way to Tadvan and then come into Kharpout along the Karakhud road crossing the Murad chai by the bridge I could meet you in that part of our field and bring you on to Erzroom. If you have a copy of the pocket map of Tymchei's Armenia it might help. I would be glad to loan you my copy if you have not a copy

by you. A card requesting will bring it to you. The news of Dr Cass's coming is indeed gratifying altho' one delay after another is almost like hope being deferred. You speak of "the first winter" being spent by him in some station where he might see a hospital at work in this land and where he might perhaps have more time to study the Turkish. Which winter does this mean? This season he is in Paris after which comes examinations in Cple. If after that he is to spend another winter else where than in Erzroom we are at a loss to know about several things. The one thing is the nurse Miss Ash. We have heard she has received your letter. Your suggestion about her taking up work in the line of Mrs Stapleton's was one discussed by us when she was here, but at that she felt that she was too much affected by the uncertainty of the waiting for the cases that she could not sleep. How she feels about it now we do not know. (She is a good and

efficient nurse in the hospital or operating room and we would like to see her back here in Erzroom.

Enclosed are the estimates as we presented them at the Annual Meeting. The sheet on which the Salaries are written was the only one I left and so we used it making correction according to the vote of the Annual Meeting which asked that the basic salary of Erzroom be placed at L.T. 225.00 or $990.00.

There is little or nothing to add as touching the German question for it has not come into our field. If for the good of the work and its best interest at large this field is to be given over to them, we as a circle are ready to go else where. The result of your conference was unknown to us of Erzroom until we heard your letters read at the Annual Meeting. Just now Miss Atkins is in the field touring. By the time you get this our schools will again be opened and my Fall visit to the entire field will have begun. With greetings from all.

Fraternally Yours Robt. S. Stapleton

Erzroom. Aug. 23-1911

Rec'd SEP 11 1911

503

Erzroom Turkey.
Aug 23rd 1911.

Dear Dr Barton:-

Would you please favor us by addressing the enclosed and forwarding at once. We have not Dr Case's address by us. A registered letter is leaving us by this same post for you.

Fraternally Yours
Robt. S. Stapleton

Robert S. Stapleton

Erzroom. Aug. 23-1911

Rec'd JUL 16 1913

Erzroom. June 21st. 1913.

Rev. Enoch F. Bell

14 Peacon Str. Boston Mass.

Dear Mr. Bell: -

I wish to acknowledge several favors from your pen or perhaos more correctly from your machine. The last came to-day and is dated the 24th. of May. We are hoping that we have later news from Miss Bushnell who speaks of planning to be here by September 1st. On her way East she hopes to stop and see our Natalie in her home in Saginaw, Michigan. The last mentioned person says that Americans are fine people and the country is a grand place with its street cars and its automobiles, but oh to feel a good horse under her would take the place of many such things in her estimation. She did enjoy the riding and seemed so fearless about it. Many a tearing gallop she has had here to the consternation of the onlookers who thought she was unable to control the horse. Her next sister is just like her. A week ago to-day she rode back with us some ten miles when we went to meet Miss Uline who is with us just now and who will go on to the Mission Meeting in Van. Yes we are all going and the children are looking forward with great joy to the trip.

Some would say the country is toodisturbed for travel but that one does not belong to our circle. The British consul is going about the same time and in fact may join our party tho' we expect to just creep along when some of our former trips are considered. In fact two of us are planning to do the most of it by foot. And if the rest do not hurry too much we hope to keep to our resolution. Can you see that to us the condition around us appears to be as quiet as could be expected under the circumstances that is the change of Government and such things. Our two lady travellers have just come from Trebizond wittout a guard. No differance is noted as the result of these changeable conditions. But we do not mean to say that no change or advance is to be seen.

Fm Mr. Bell

Just now the church here in Erzroom has a pastor who is drawing good audiences to his preaching and he is giving the Gospel. The Sunday School here in the city has been on the increase as the result of work with applied pedagogics brought forward and attempted by Miss Sherman. There were and have been more than five-hundred in the two schools, for each sex has its separate. Most of these are what are known as out-siders . Take for instance Mrs. Stapleton'class where out of twelve only one is from our community. Our school rooms are not large enough so my office then our sitting room where there are at times thirty girls present. To these have been added the Children's room the Boys' dining room and even the hall-way and the stairs. So the word is sown and we look for the harvest among these of the old church. To-morrow we are to ordain the pastor of this church for which purpose there are three native ordained men in from the out-stations. The examination of the candidate took place yesterday and it was a very satisfactory one. He has been preaching for something over twenty years.

We were just speaking this week of your training conferance and regretting that there was not one in the number that we could be looking forward to as a colleague here in the Erzroom field.

Greetings from us as a circle. We are looking to the home land for great things these days with two such men at the helm of state. Surely such a stand as they take ought to tell for the coming of His Kingdom here upon earth.

Fraternally yours

Robt. S. Stapleton

W. S. Shapleton

Erzroom June 21-1913

Rec'd FEB 25 1913

505

Erzroom Turkey in Asia
Feb 1st 1913.

Dear Dr Barton:-

We are all certainly agreed about the return of Miss R. M. Bushnell. The post reached us at ten thirty last night and so we write to day. Her first desire is to come to Erzroom and then Miss Atkins could enter upon the work for which she is so eminently fitted and that is touring work among the villages. Is there any hope of a colleague for us in the general work this year? It is fourteen years since Mr Chambers left us and still the promise of the Board is to see its fulfilment. Could he come this summer and have two years for the language he could then have full charge at the end of that time when we would be home on a furlough.

We are looking for the coming of Dr Case this July and have a hearty wel-

come.

For the past three months the Erzroom church has had a new pastor and seems to be moving along right lines. The community is somewhat upset by the new draft of recruits especially as the age when young men are liable for service is made less. It is now eighteen years. Several of our school boys ~~came~~ were in the list but a representation from us to the authorities that they were students in a high school seems to have freed them for the time being.

Friday night the church here was broken into and two mugs, the pulpit bible and cloth stolen. Entrance was made by breaking a pane of glass and bending a bar of iron to allow the thief to enter. The police were notified and the British consul kindly took up the matter as to inform the Vali by letter & asking his aid.

Fraternally Yours Robt. S. Stapleton

Robert S. Stapleton
Feb. 1913
Erzroom

Rec'd APR 17 1912

Erzroom March 22nd 1912

Dear Dr Barton:-

It is some time ago since your letter came to hand and it ought to have been answered before this. Some have said that "no news is always good news" but such does not satify one of that I am sure. We are just about at the end of our winter which for these high climes has been very mild indeed. The health of our circle has been good for which and for the many other mercies received we are indeed thankful to our heavenly Father. The lack of workers in our circle has been greatly felt. Miss Ulmie has been in Bitlis as a loan for the year and now that station is expressing the desire that she might remain but our feeling is that we cannot spare her after the end of the year. It does not seem to us as some have expressed it that it is more easy to obtain recruits for Erzroom than for other station such as Bitlis. In point of fact we have been waiting there thirteen years for another missionary

family even promised at that ti
three years we have waited for a docto
fill Dr Underwood's place. Glad we c
know that Dr Case is on the way alth
a hint has been thrown out as tho' our p
of him is to be disputed. Reference is m
made to the suggested exchange between Drs
Case & Ussher. We agree to that right heartily
as to keep Dr Ussher in the Mission. Dr Case
also accepts of this move and we are glad to hear
that Boston would approve of the change. In
hint was that let Dr Ussher go to Diabekir and
then the location of Dr Case might be settled after
that. Erzroom thinks she is more than justi
fied in her claim to one of the two doctors
She still feels the urgent need of another
Missionary family here and the work here has
suffered as a result. Just now more than ever
we need a new man here. Our school work
we think has begun to go ahead. Had we but
in the school we might yet see great prog
as regards numbers. It may be that the Armenian
Academy will be removed from here to some
other city and if so we ought to get some of the
local pupils from that school. We do not aim
for more than a good high school. Personally

we think there are enough colleges in the land and if any of our scholars wish to go they might find the means with a little more self-help that is seen generally. There is a place for a good high school here such a one as will fit the young men as teachers for our schools in city and village. Erzingan is also asking for the same. Of late the native schools have been so mixed up with political conditions that there seems almost a repugnance on the part of the community of sending their children there. This same trouble has been disturbing the Academy here (Samsarian school). The scholars influenced by the political ring out side have rebelled against one chosen to be the Director of the institution and have threatened his life if he dare to assume the office, and all this because he is not of their party. If the school is removed from here, it will be for this reason of outside interference, such has had no hold on our school what even as the people have nothing to do with the ordering of affairs here. Perhaps we might say that the community is not much disturbed with it either.

Friends at home often think that we here in Erzroom are in the midst of turmoil of an international or internacial character. But such is not the case. You doubtless know as much if not ~~know~~ more of the conditions existing both internal & external of this land and much sooner. In Erzroom for the last fourteen years we have been free from any real trouble. Sure at times there has been a scare but seldom enough to have closed the market. Rumors there are at times and plenty but not strong enough to more than cause a ripple on the surface I know the consuls at times have been a loss to account for statements appearing in the European papers about this district and which they have been called upon to substantiate. Yes there is rumor now of a likely out break with our neighbor to the East & North. Just now the reserves are being called to the colors which perhaps gave rise to the rumor. Others say it is not "The Bear" then it will be the Austrian who will try to follow Italy's plan and steal of Turkey a part of her territory. But we are quiet here not with standing that the deputies from parliament are to

and the meetings preparatory to election does not cause any commotion. This does not mean that there is no contention. There is strife between the parties and at times words soon lead to blows and murderous designs. But we have not heard of them shutting up their shops because of it so we feel there is more smoke than anything else. One has said, we in these Eastern land live upon a volcano which may cause trouble at any time. And so it is. China Siam, India, and not least of all this land. But so far here the volcano seems to be quiet and we go on with our work not troubled about such things. Mrs Stapleton will go all over this city alone on her medical visits without any molestation.

Late last Fall the Erzroom church that was pastorless at the time called one from the Western Turkey Mission. A man of some strange notions as regards church organization and some other things but an earnest preacher and a worker. One with a conscience that prevents him doing certain things but allows other things that might act as drawbacks. He is hard at work and may succeed in stirring up this congregation to greater activity that they have evinced heretofore. This year we have not been able to keep the evangelist on the plain and for this we are sorry. The one doing that

work seemed so fitted for the work that
did seem a pity he could not continue
at it. He is teaching in our school here th
year. The pastor who was acting as evang
in the Khanous district we had to place o
two village churches. He does visit o the
villages at times but is more strictly tie
down to the villages now helping to supp
him. We appreciate the actio
of the Mission and the Prudential Commit
in allowing Natalie our oldest to come to
America this Spring for school work. She w
come with Mrs Jarrows under the care of
Barnum of Cple. This means leaving Erzr
early in order to get to Trebizond in time
meet the Jarrows there. Dr Barnum leave
Cple either the 21st or 23rd of May. Do I wri
Mr Wiggin about the allowance permitted
while at home or do you see to it. What is the
amount? Is there any further need of actio
by the Mission as to this point or is the vote
by them last Summer for her going home sufficient?
sister Miss Jessie Stapleton will have charg
of her accounts. Her address is 1004 Holl
Ave Saginaw Michigan. New
day tells of the golden wedding of my parents
which took place on the 25th of February. My bro
death just a year ago was the first one in our
immediate family and the blow almost co
us our mother but she has rallied and we may
see her again this side of the heavenly home.

We are now looking forward to the Annual Meeting of our Mission to be held here this July. Altho' at our last meeting the desire was expressed that the number of intersessional votes might grow less now that we were having our Annual Meetings more regular. But it seems as tho' there have been more than ever. It is keenly regretted here that the All Turkey Conference was postponed but it brings our Mission meeting here and of that we are glad. One of the burning questions seems to be the division of the (I was going to say the spoils) appropriations so generously increased for this year. A good strong delegation is looked for even to visitors from the W.F.M. The post to day brought us a letter from Dr Case. He expresses the wish to get located before the cold weather of next winter comes. The first vote as to his exchange did not pass altogether but we think it will pass in the form it was written last. Our station sent out its one intersessional vote on this question. We hope it may not be needed but that ere long we may have it definitely known as to who is coming here. Not a few things are waiting this decision. Furniture which is now for sale might be purchased now did we but know which one was coming.

Copy of some of my Kodak pictures printed in the Herald informs me that souvinier album sent a year ago Christmas reached you. The copies are very clear ones. A picture of the Mission group taken in Bilibid came to hand the other day. It reminded me of the remark your son made when he saw the picture of the Van group. Yes they do look a sorry crowd. But a better crowd is not to be found in this part of the world. Yes that sounds a little like blowing one's own horn. But then we are denied the pleasure of blowing a horn this year in an election parade and so this slight error will be overlooked even if we do add it is true just the same. Greetings from the Near-Far-East to yours and to you in which we all unite.

Yours fraternally

Robt. S. Stapleton

R. S. Stapleton
Engineer

RECEIVED AUG 29 1912

292 12 507

Erzroom Aug 7th 1912

Dear Dr Barton:-

Enclosed are copies of most of the papers presented by the Erzroom Station to the Mission Meeting. 5

The picture of all present is also enclose which please to accept with our best greetings.

I am not writing much these days as my machine is done for and my eyes need a change a glass. Our hopes were based on our own doctors but as both failed us we had to call upon native talent, The doctor has examined and soon we hope to have glasses that will not show "two where there only ought to be one. We are keeping well. Hope to write more fully ere this month is finished. Greetings from

Yours fraternally Robt. S. Stapleton

Robt. L. Stapleton

Erzroom. Aug 7, 1912

JUN 4 1914

Erzroom Turkey May 16th. 1914.

Rev. James L. Barton.
*14 Beacon Street. Boston Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Several have written about the death of Miss Atkins and as we all talk over affairs so know what the others have written it seemed not necessary to repeat what has been said. Then there were letters to be written to the consul about the disposition of her effects. Only the two sisters remain and to them has been sent lists of the things and a copy of what Miss Eunice had written as it were her will tho not ~~signed~~ witnessed by others but showing her desires. Miss Blanch Atkins has already written that she wishes her sister's desires carried out and we but await a reply from the other sister in Malacca, India, and then the things will be taken care of as the will said. The things for the sisters will be packed will come with some of our things this next year when we come to America on furlough. The house that Miss Eunice was buying for the Girl's School will be taken care of as there is enough money on hand for that purpose and even some came yesterday which will make the sum more than enough.

As yet we have not heard from Miss Bushnell altho word has been sent to her from here and we know that Miss Blanch Atkins has also written her. We certainly hope that she will be able to come out here this Summer for Miss Sherman feels the need of an American colleague. We are very glad to say that at this time that is two months after the sickness of Miss Eunice no one has been known to have contracted the sickness from her and herein the people had a lesson as to caring for the sick in such circumstances. It may be that they merely say Oh it is only their way " and see not the good of it.

In regard to Miss Eunice's personal account I have asked Mr. Wiggin to be allowed according to the Hand Book to apply the three month's salary following thedecease to her account . It will need this to straighten it out.

And now we come to the one great thing that is troubling us just now which is Dr. Case's financial condition. Please to read the letter that I have written to Mr. Wiggin upon this subject before handing him the letter. Perhaps the statement made by some at the Board Rooms as to the possibilty with a little economy to pay off a debt while on the Mission field may be true in some fields or stations but it is certainly not true here in ErzroomFuel and lights have taken one-third of our salary this year and we have not been able to make both ends meet. I merely state this to show that he Dr. Case was misinformed upon this point and should never have been permitted to leave America till the debts had been cancelled. If it only affected him we might be able to help him and this we have done but the state of his account affects the station financially

Dr. M

and
us w
mone
cash
been
I pe
migh
late

fine
circ
of M
mont
whet

and that is just where we are at this time. It is a question whetter any one of us will be able to go to the Mission Meeting in Harpoot for we are all out of money as a result of the above. Under the circumstances we will have to borrow cash to carry us thro for this next month. For the past two years we have not been able to get the expenses for that meeting till some time after the Meeting I personally asked Mr. Peet to let us have the money at the meeting this year so that we might have it to use on the return trip and not have to wait till some months later. He has not answered this request as yet but he may do as we have suggested.

We are glad to report that Elinor our older daughter here is doing finely after her operation for appendicitis of six weeks ago. The rest of the circle are well with the exception of Miss Sherman who has been very careful of her diet. But as Spring advances she seems to be getting a little better. A month from now Mrs Case expects to be confined and upon her condition will depend whether Dr Case will try to go to The Mission Meeting.

Greetings from us all as a circle.

Fraternally yours

Robt. S. Stapleton

Erzroom. May 16-1914

REC'D SEP 28 1914

509

Erzroom Aug 29 1914.

Dear Dr Barton:

I fear it is some time since you have heard from here. Dr Case remarked the other day he had not written a letter for more than a month. It may be from other sources you have heard that the five doctors at the meeting in Harpoot advised Miss Sherman to go either to Marsovan or Beyrout for an operation. She went to the latter place as there was a good opportunity of an escort going "across lots" as it were, or across country to Beyrout. We have had but one letter from here since and that before the operation so we do not know how she endured it. The post from there takes as long as from New York.

As yet we have no news about Miss Bushnell's sailing or the appointment of the one who as Mr Bell wrote to Dr Case "had returned to Chicago from the conference to make out his papers for Erzroom. It may be that conditions in Europe will delay the coming of the two. We had hoped not for there may be plenty of opportunity to study if not real active service here.

It is very doubtful if our schools especially boys' will be opened. Food is very dear this year, nor have we been able to get

any fuel as yet. Furthermore it is doubtful if any will be brought in now. Our teachers are all under instruction as nurses. Our school buildings are to be used in case of need as hospitals and we hope to have opportunities of speaking a good word for the Master if such is the case.

We are well and trusting in Him who doeth all things well. Already the poor are begging for food. Mr Peet's attention was called to this fact with the enquiry if the "Red Cross Society" would be likely to take up relief work here. Money is scarce that is cash. Mr Peet's drafts or in fact any are not saleable there just now so that we have had to telegraph for gold from Cple. Merchants have been kind enough to let us have some provisions knowing that our credit is good. But it has not seemed best to try and prepare for any boarding department just now. It may be the lower classes will be held having as teachers some of the boys of the upper classes. Two of the senior class are not liable for military duty and as the work is all in English it is under consideration to let them come and finish this year at the same time help with the lower classes.

To day there was posted on the church wall the regulations of the army as to deserters. The

are to be read to the congregations tomorrow. Some of our boys are among this class and we have tried to get into communication with them to let them know the news. We watched the first detatchment move out to the East to day and among the number we saw one of our teachers with the Red Crescent band about his arm. Rumor has it that this week is to see some thing doing but what no one knows. This seems to be a center and many are coming here. Sunday.

To day, the noon service was fairly well attended. The notice spoken of above was read both morning & noon.

Practically no American post has come to us this month. One lone letter from Natalie in Michigan came to us this week. We are sending letters by each post both to the out side and to those further inland.

Our meeting in Harpoot was a blessed season of fellowship and many said it was the most helpful that we have had for many years. Certainly the program part of it was the opportunity that we have long sought as a means of helpful discussion of methods & purposes.

The one theme of our devotional ser
was a great help and it was faithfully
to show out.

It is with deep regret that we h
it may be necessary for you to give up
contemplated visit for this year. Why not
the All Turkey conference in 1919 —
centennial year of work in Turkey. Or is that
putting it off too long. Perhaps that ye
might be an occassion for a second
it is certain that we shall wish to c
time these united conferences aft
get a taste of the first. It is ser
five years ago since work was beg
in these parts but no reference was m
to it at our meeting this year altho'
was suggested as a topic in the progr
Meager is the news from the out side
except unreliable telegrams but Dr Craw
has sent us some this week. I know
are praying for us here and we are sa
under His care & Keeping.

Fraternally Yours
Robt. S. Stapleton

R. S. Stapleton
Erzerum
Aug. 20, 1914

REC'D JAN 14 1915

Erzroom Turkey November 25th. 1914.

510

Dear Dr. Barton:

At the first opportunity of writing since receiving your letter ~~I am answering~~ it to say that it is well with us. According to our promise we have given up our schools for the wounded and this act has met with appreciation on the part of the government. The boarders who came from the villages are with us in our home for it was impossible to send them home and we are carrying on the classes as far as we can. Dr. Case is busy in the hospital with the various operations that the wounded present. We have with us at this time the two nurses who have been in Farkin for three years. Miss Wedel and Miss Elvers. They are inthe ladies' rooms at the Girls' school and are caring for the wounded there.

We were glad to get home letters by the last post overland and doubtless we will get the post every week now. We await the news of the Detroit Meeting which almost makes us feel home sick as it is so near our home. But we hope to see the home friends this next Summer. Glad to have the good word from several friends there as to our now big girl over there in Saginaw. Miss Bushnell has lately been to see her and sent us a nice letter about her.

So far we have received funds so that we have never been entirely without even if it was a little U.S. bills that helped us to say that. Mr. Peet has been able to keep in touch with us as to money matters. I wish we had some extra to aid the needy around us. I have written Constantinople to see if the Red Cross society there could do any thing here. This was done at the suggestion of the new Governor General when we called upon him two weeks ago.

During these days we will try to write every week. We thank our heavenly Father for His mercies to us at this time. We observe Thanksgiving Day to-morrow in our home.

Greetings from our circle to you and the many friends in the home land who we know are interested in us and daily praying for our welfare.

Fraternally yours

Robt. S. Stapleton

Erzroum Nov. 25-1914

767

WDS

D MAR 26 1915

9 511

?Erzroom Turkey February Ath. 1915.

ar Dr. Barton-

It may be that you have heard thru Mr. Peet that (our entire circle s been sick and some of us very sick. The illness lasted from twelve to seventeen ys] that is the period of the fever accompaoied part of the time with delirium. week ago to-day was my first attempt to walk out and went to see Dr. Case who was t able yet to sit up altho' during the week he accomplished that and yesterday awled over into the other room to see Mrs Case who is hardly free from her delir- m yet. [Our two children and MrsStapleton had the sickness lightly but not so with ., Mrs Case and Myself. But we are coming out of it alright except~~ing~~ for the time our convalesence is long.] Here after four weeks at it(six weeks with time of my ckness) there is little that I can do except walk round.

[Please to let the people of Dr. and Mrs. Case know that they are doing well r they have not heard from them for ~~for~~ some time. What a blessing to us the com g of Dr. Clarke with the ladies from Sivas has been.] We had them all at our ble last evening. Dr. Clarke is boarding with us while two ladies are at Dr. Case ile caring for the sick there.[Miss Wedel and Miss Elvers are also with us at our ble. These two are the ladies who for the past four years have been working in rkin. Both have been sick the latter being now in her convalesence.]

There are several letters to acknowledge. We are deeply grateful for the tion of the Board regarding our furlough.There is one cloud that dims the plea- re which is that there is no one here to look after the work in our absence. I ok forward with pleasure to seeing my father again.He continues his work ~~or what~~ r what part he can do tho' he is not as well as formerly and doubtless will hardly st another winter.

Then there is the question of our salaries for which we are thankful. I feel re that Mr. Knapp feels gratified that his scheem has been accepted for it was he o worked it out at the annual meeting in Harpoot. Regarding the new house for rzroom when we have our new colleague, promised this last sixteen years, we shall need t. There is a good one next to the Girls' school upon which we have got our eyes ich will complete the block in our hands. It is a good house and one in which would not mind living tho' it has no yard whatever a nd Mrs Stapleton sets great tore by a garden tho' it be but a grass plot.

Since beginning this letter news has come of the death of my father o passed away on Christmass day. Full particulars have not yet come to hand t we know that he was not sick long nor did he suffer much. He was in his seven- ~~ieths~~ ty-fifth year so had seen a full life and a happy one as he saw each of his ildren members of the church and workers in its various departments.

We are writing to Mr. Wiggin about the medical and other expenses of our ckness both of ours and of Dr. and Mrs. Case.

his i
s, as
ork.
te o
een
he b
t is
et t
with
eads
e ne
ort

his is the first time that we have asked the Board to assume any such bill for s, as Mrs Stapleton has usually been able to take care of such from her own medical ork. But just now because ~~of~~ her work has fallen off because of her condition and te other circumstance that e surround us this has been impossible. As we have all een sick together we had to have help from the outside. We had expectations of he birth of a little one at the end of this month but as a result of the sickness t is feared that the child will be still born when the time comes. The event has et to take place and we hope there will be no complications. [Dr. Clark is here ith Mrs Sunie the former Miss Cole of Sivas.] It is the presence of this lady which eads us to ask for a part of the medical bill. She came here to be of help and to e near her husband who has died since she came so that now she is without his sup- ort. [She has been of invaluable service to the sick of the circle.]

We all unite in greetings to you.

Fraternally yours

Robt. S. Stapleton

Erzroom Feb. 9-1915

757

Wed

note

REC'D APR 15 1915

Erzroom Turkey February 27th. 1915.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

It is a little more than a week since I last wrote you. We are all improving in health so that Dr. Case is about to take up his work again and Mrs. Case tho' put back in her convalesence by an abcess in the leg is now walking a little. As to the Stapletons they are doing well. This Thursday took place what in my last letter was mentioned. A still born baby was born to us but we are glad that Mrs. Stapleton is doing so well and we hope to have her up in a week or more. It was the sickness that we have all had that doubtless caused the death of the child before birth.

Some of our Sivas friends are planning to leave next week for their home city where hospital duty calls them imperatively. We have greatly benefited by their presence especially during our sickness. They have also helped in the hospital work here altho' they were not able to do all they wished upon arriving here. It has been nice and beneficial to come in touch with another station and its work in this way.

Our city pastor is just getting back into harness after his sickness and the great loss he has sustained in the death of his wife. He finds it hard indeed to stand before the people with his great sorrow upon him. To-morrow we are to have a special service of prayer for the students in our colleges and schools. Too often the question arises as to whether they are accomplishing the purposes for which they were established. This applies to those in the home land as much as here. The next question is where lies the fault. To us it seems that we are lacking in prayer that takes hold of the throne above as well as the scholars. The prayful life cannot help but influence those whom it meets. As I think of my father's life it appears that just in this way did he influence not only those of his home circle as those outside of the home. We are glad to see how well some of our boys are doing in this crisis. Some whom we brought to school from their villages twelve or more years ago who having finished have been teaching and are now working as nurses in our hospitals.

We hope to hear that some has been found who will come out to Erzroom this year. Would be glad to leave our home ready for them for the year with a well seasoned cook who has been with us for sixteen years. It is this long that we have been waiting for this man and his wife to come and join us.

This week we offered some Red Cross aid to The Armenian hospital but it almost looks as tho' they might reject it since the condition was that we would look over their bills and pay them to the amount of our aid. The Bishop said it looked as tho' we did not trust them but I told them it was the condition placed on us by the Red Cross people.

We all join in greetings to you.

Fraternally Yours

Robt S. Stapleton

We need blanks for estimates, salaries & general review of field R.S.S.

Letter

Feb. 27-1915

Program

REC'D MAY 29 1915

Erzroom Turkey April 15th. 1915.

513

Dear Dr. Barton:-

It is some time since my last letter for there is not much we can write from here. Once more we arealone that is the Sivas friends have returned to their home and ~~are~~ doubtless are arriving there to-day. We are all keeping well and now we of this household are busy making ready for our home coming.. Our plans now include a visit to Cple. wrere we hope to have a talk with Mr. Peet and other friends. I wish there were some one coming here to keep Dr. Case company. This is tte one draw back to our furlough.. The Bitlis friends have invited them there for a year but he thinks it impossible for them to go and under the circumstances we agree with him. It did not seem to us that the Board would want the station to be left entirely empty. There is no personal danger. It may be the Board will have to come to his help financially this year as expenses are very heavy. I hope to see you perhaps in Boston upon our arrival in America.

Our community has sustained a great loss in the death of one Dr. Tachdjian who was the quaranteen inspector here. His son died earlier in the year of the same sickness that we had and now the father has gone. He had married the second time having found his second wife here. She survives him and three daughters live here while a son was in Marsovan college. Three more years and his term of service was complete and he would then have gained his pension which at one time he had planned to have spent in America.

One of our workers has also died, one who was so well fitted for the work of an evangelist as he knew almost all languages here used by the natives He was agood Arabic and knew Kurdish so well. His widow will now take up the Bible reader's work in the city here. She has been in the village work with him so knows somewhat of the work. Her two sisters are just getting well from the general sickness. I trust our pastor here will stand by this congregation until they feel able to do their best for him. Of course there has been no talk of his going yet some begin to wonder how under the circumstances they will be able to keep him. He became a widower this winter. One of his daughters is studying as a nurse in the hospital at New Haven Con. Another daughter who was once a teacher in our school here is married and lives here.

I wonder if you received my former letter. it was written the 9th. of February. It is hardly time yet to expect an answer for it takes a good six weeks for a letter to reach home. Ere you get this we will be on our journey home if all goes well. We all unite in greetings to you at the roomsand hope soon to be able to bring them in person to you.

rec'd ans. March 31

Fraternally yours.

Robt. S. Stapleton

R. S. Stapleton

Erzroom Apr. 15 - 1915

D JUL 20 1915

Erzroom Turkey June 12th. 1915.

514

Dear Dr. Barton:-

It is some time since your letter came to hand and the unsettled condition of our plans. At last we have decided to postpone our home coming for the time being at least and can hardly say whether we will be able to reach there in time for our or rather your annual meeting. It is impossible to fully express our disappointment that this change of plan has caused us and the friends at home but it is greatly appreciated by those here

In your letter you mentioned about a seven hundred dollar gift for relief and spoke as tho it was to be used for the station's personal needs arising from our sickness. In March we learned from Mr. Peet by wire that he had received a little less than six hundred dollars for relief in Erzroom which found immediate use among the poor. Not until your letter came to Dr. Case did we learn that this was for our own use. We began to think that you had reference to another sum that was being sent to us for our relief. So we still remain in debt for the extras incurred during our sickness and again we come to you asking if these items could be met by a special grant. Another item that you may wish to add to this is the amount that was stolen from Dr. Case's room while he was sick which was close upon twenty liras. The larger part of this was a loss to Miss Graffam who had come over to help us.

The item that we as a station wished to present was thirty liras for the services of Mrs Sewny as a nurse . Dr. Case felt that he could not ask her to pay for her board as she had done so much for them. But now he feels that he can ill afford to shoulder this item himself. The lady was ready to pay this bill and said so but he persited in his position. Now he asks us to add the item of twelve liras for the board of the two nurses who ate with him.

So the three items are as follows:-

For nurse three months salary	£T.30.00	
Board for the two nurses to Dr. Case	12.00	
To replace money stolen during Dr. Case's sickness from his home	19.00	
Total in all	61.00	$268.40

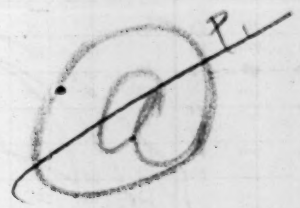
I put the last item in as you spoke in one of your letters as tho' it ought to be refunded to the losers. We are keeping well and busy these days. We shall await your reply to the above with some interest. Greetings from us as a station. We will try and keep you informed as to our welfare.

Fraternally yours

Robt. S. Stapleton

P.S. It will be impossible to send any account of our work just now. If we come by the time of the annual meeting then we can give it orally.

Erzroum June 12-1915



REC'D NOV 2 1915

Erzroom Turkey September 23rd. 1915.

515

Dear Dr. Barton:-

We were indeed glad to get your letter of August 6th. but sorry to learn that the cable we tried to send you did not reach you. We wish to thank you and the Board for the special medical grant given us which will prove a great help to Dr. Case as his account has suffered much this year. It will be that we shall call upon the Board for similar aid as to our allowance this year as our remaining at this time with living as it is under these circumstances will demand an increase in the "where-with-all" I will make an estimate in the semi-annual accounts and pass it on thru' Mr. Peet.

You have doubtless heard ere this that Dr. Case has left us for work in Cple. It was partly to keep him company here during this winter that we remained here and since we so decided he has done his best to get away and we strongly feel that this city will not see him again It would be hard to say just why we have this feeling but time may shew thereas-ns.

We have greatly enjoyed a visit from Mr. Heizer who remained almost a month with us and then took the Cases on with him to Trebizond. I am writing Mr. Morgantau to-day to express our appreciation of the favor thus shown us. To-day is Mrs Case's birthday and the wedding anniversary of their wedding. We wonder where they are on their way. The Orient had it wrong when they wrote on the 1st of this month that he was on the way for he did not leave here till the 18th.

Now as to our plans. It must be planned for us to get away this next summer some how. Of course the things that may happen before then cannot be imagined. We are keeping well and the household are having lessons. We now number twenty-five for which number preparations are being made for this number for the winter.

Greetings from us all. It seemed useless to try and send any estimates thru for the coming year. You will have to be generous on our allowance remembering our circumstances. We will try and write oftener from now on.

Fraternally yours

Robt. S. Stapleton

Letters thru you from Miss Bushnell and Miss Foote have come to hand.

To Rev. James L. Barton D.D
14 Beacon St
Boston. Mass
U.S. America.

NOV 2 1915

Erzroom Turkey September 28rd. 1915.

r Dr. Barton:-

We were indeed glad to get your letter of August 6th. but sorry to
arn that the cable we tried to send you did not reach you. We wish to thank you
the Board for the special medical grant given us which will prove a great help
Dr. Case as his account has suffered much this year. It will be that we shall
l upon the Board for similar aid as to our allowance this year as our remaining
this time with living as it is under these circumstances will demand an increase
the "where-with-all" I will make an estimate in the semi-annual accounts and pass
on then' Mr. Peet.

You have doubtless heard ere this that Dr. Case has left us for work
Cple. It was partly to keep him company here during this winter that we remained
e and since we so decided he has done his best to get away and we strongly feel
t this city will not see him again It would be hard to say just why we have this
ling but time may show therefore.

We have greatly enjoyed a visit from Mr. Heizer who remained almost a
th with us and then took the Cases on with him to Trebizond. I am writing Mr.
ganitz to-day to express our appreciation of the favor thus shown us. To-day is
Case's birthday and the wedding anniversary of their wedding. We wonder where
y are on their way. The Orient had it wrong when they wrote on the 1st of this
th that he was on the way for he did not leave here till the 18th.

Now as to our plans. It must be planned for us to get away this next
mer some how. Of course the things that may happen before then cannot be imagined.
are doing well and the household are having lessons. We now number twenty-five
which number preparations are being made for this number for the winter.

Greetings from us all. It seemed useless to try and send any estimates
for the coming year. You will have to be generous on our allowance remembering
circumstances. We will try and write oftener from now on.

Fraternally yours

Geo. A. Stapleton

ters this you from Miss Evans and Miss Foote have come to hand.

Rev. James L. Barton D.D.
14 Beacon St.
Boston. Mass
U. S. America.

Recd. Oct. 29 1915

FCDMAY 1 1916

Erzroom Turkey January 13th. 1916.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Here the new year has been with us almost two weeks. We have had no word direct from you for some time. Indirectly we have heard from you from those who have met you here and there. Dr. Clarke of Sivas wrote us yesterday having seen one passing thru his city who had seen us here.

We are glad to learn that Misses Mc.Laren and Shane are at Harpoot for we did not like the idea of them remaining alone in Bitlis but could not do anything for them .It makes us feel a little lonely to hear of this family and that one going home. I think we are the most eastern one now in this circle. We are praying that this year will see us on the way home but not till the war has stopped.

The Advance of Chicago has a picture of a photo taken at the Annual meeting of our colleagues now at home on furlough. Some faces we missed in the picture. Is it possible to get a copy of the photo as well as of the delegates at the New haven Meeting? It would be a great pleasure to hav e these. We have had no word from this meeting except the little ttat came in the few copies of the advance that have reached us. It is a great pity that the Orient has to suspend its issue for the time being for tho' small it seemed to link us to the other stations and the outside or larger circle .

The days are just flying by and we find ourselves busy all the time with the lessons that we are giving to individuals. We are not using the church but hold the Sunday services in our home, the sitting room of which is large enough to accommodate the few that come in from outside and the household that we have now eighteen or twenty four in all.

From time to time we hear from some of the friends who have left us here but we do not get much post these days. The winter is much as those of late years that is not as severe as the first ones that we spent here. We are glad to know that from time to time our friends hear from your office as to our welfare. I do not mean the home circles as we try to write them each week but others who are asking after us.

In general we are keeping well with a cold now and then attacking the children. Many are comparing notes of a year ago when so many of us were sick. We have had much for which to be thankful for during the past year . Sibyl it would seem needs an operation for a slight rupture but we hope we can wait for it till we come home. She is not so well this week having taken a cold but is upand sitting near the stove in the sitting room.

With greetings from us all to you and the friends at the rooms I close this letter. We hope to hear from you soon and to receive the report of the New Haven meeting in full.

Fraternally yours

Robt. S. Stapleton

Erzroom Jan. 13-1916

Enclosed

To
Van Cuele
5 Relatives
Mr. Maynard

RECD MAY 12 1916 rec'd via Washington

Erzroom ~~XXXXXX~~ Russia. February 20th 1916.

517

Dear Dr. Barton:-

The other day we sent a wire to our Ambassador at Petergrad and asked him to cable you that we were safe and hereby the telegram is confirmed. Yes We thank our heavenly Father that he has watched over us and altho there were those who wished to do us harm yet here we have been permitted to stay and our entire household consisting of eighteen Armenians. This number is being daily increased as others of the same race are been found where they have been in hiding or held by the Turks, A mother and three children are now before us asking for shelter and food. We are doing what we can to meet this need but will need some help from Boston in order to meet the expense. We have enough money but we need authorization to use it in this emergency. That is the appropriations for this year if we can use it for such then it will be well.

I am sure if you received the cable you will at once notify our friends as to our safety. Now we are planning for Mrs. Stapleton and the children to come to the States while if I accompany them thus far I shall plan to return hehe to look after affairs that is our property both Mission and personal.

It may be we will try to come across Siberia as far as Vladivostok and then by ship to California this is not yet certain but it may be the best route under the circumstances. We are writing our Ambassador in Petergrad and expect to get into communication with our nearest consul. We hope to hear from you ere we leave here.

I wonder if you could not write Mr. Peet to pass the balance in our favor to the care of Mr. Wiggin so that it might be drawing interest so that the expense to which we have been may be met by the interest. For instance we have had a heavy item of expense in postage and telegrams as well as exchange. The interest upon our balance would be a large sum for a year .

Would it be possible for some one to come and relieve us of responsibility for a year and let us have our vacation and rest for a year? My interpreter might remain here to help such a one. If not I am ready to return this year after seeing our people and you at the rooms as well as many around your city from here.

For the time being we are not able to communicate with Mr. Peet direct but only thru you. Please to ask to inform all desiring to have word with me to do it thru you at the rooms. I do not know how soon you will get this. We are all keeping well and busy helping the new-comers who are occupying our buildings. We are opening a hopital in the houses belonging to the protestand church for the sick among the people for whom the Russian Red cross cannot aid as their work is to be for the soldiers of their own army or those among the prisoners who are sick.

Fraternally yours

Robt. S. Stapleton

Erzroom Feb-20-1916

REC'D MAY 1 1916

Erzroom Russia March 18th. 1916.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

This is my second letter to you since we have changed our country as well as an effort to reach you by cable thru our Embassy at Petrograd. We are hoping to hear from you soon for now we have the post established here daily coming and going. Mrs Stapleton feels that she must leave for the States by the first of May and yet i feel that some one must stay here to look after things. If Mr. Macallum, who is in the Caucases, could come and stay here for the Summer till I could bring Mrs Stapleton and the children home and then return here we could manage nicely. We have been kept in good health but it has been very trying to her and the children. Their lessons for the greater part of this year have been nothing as the excitement has been such and we have been called upon for so much for sympathy and assistance in many ways..

If no one comes to relieve us it may be we will have to leave the buildings and things for the season that will take to come home and for me to get back Our cook will doubtless remain here and perhaps one of our teachers may be in the building here. We have loaned the other twobuildings to the military till the end of the war. We thought it best to do this without asking renumeration for the use of them. What our status here will be I do not know until some word comes to us from our Embassy at Petrograd.

We have had no news direct from Dr. Case since he left last September. His things have suffered somewhat at the hands of so many people handling them so that he will raise a big cry when he does see them again. We have the best of his things in our care and wonder whether to try and send his rugs home with our things. The same may be said of Miss Sherman's things also. We are preparing her trunks and boxes of books for transportation, but feel that we cannot bring them with us if we come the Eastern route.

Our health report has been good in the main. Colds have been in vogue this past week or so as the snow in the city has been melting thus giving us foggy days. But all of us usually report present at the meal table which is a good sign. We will try and keep you informed of our plans and will visit Boston as soon as possible after reaching home. If Dr. Raynolds is near please say that some of his Van friends are here and one presented a letter from him introducing himself.

The first thing that the new-comers are concerned with is to have the city cleaned, for those who left were not the best models for cleanliness. A city government has been established and things promise well for the future. But when we meet there will be more to say that time and space here will not permit.

Fraternally yours

Robt. S. Stapleton

Erzroom Mar. 13-1916

757

E.S. McC.

10 Copies

Family

76

an circle

5 Relatives

Mr Mayrash

REC'D MAY 2 1916

Erzroom Russia March 20th. 1916.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

We are thankful to know that Mr. Smith, American consul, at Tiflis wired to you thru Washington of our safety and now we are in touch with him. A letter reached us from him on Saturday evening and now we hope to hear from you and the home friends. We are busy making preparations for coming to the States. This morning I am writing to our consuls both at Tiflis and Vladivostok. If we land in San Fransciscco our desire is to visit several friends on our way East that is at Dr. Underwood's and Miss Bushnell's at our friends in Montana(Mrs. S.'s brothers) either in South Dakota and Kansas Or Iowa and Minnesotta (Miss Atkins). If on this route we could help by giving any addresses on our work we would be pleased to be of service. Of course it may be a little late in the season for such addresses and then it being election year the ear of the people may be attracted to other things. I shall try and get back here for the Fall and winter this year unless there be some great obstacle in the way.

Many are the people coming in from the Caucasuses looking for f friends whom I fear they will never see again. We have little news from those who were sent away from here last June and now our means of communicating with the few is entirely cut off for the present. One who is with us now was expelled from here before the war with ~~this~~ Turkey began. He comes here and finds that we have some fourteen boxes of his of which he knew nothing but his family that he left here are gone altogether. Another came in last night representing a very large and rich family and little was the comfort we could give him . Some of the women have been heard from at Mosul and that is all. Little wonder that the spirit of revenge is so great but I fear it will even come back upon tteir friends that are left in the power of the Turk.

Please to write to the Secretary in San Franscisco to help us if we land there .I will also get into communication with him and let him know the boat. We are keeping well and getting free from our colds that the melting of the snow gave to us. I shall bring the account books with us for there is some little work to do with them. I wish you would ask Mr. Peet to send ~~you~~ the monthly statements for our station to you beginning with last December.Mr. Peet received my sami-Annual statement last December so that from it as a sterting point there will be only a little work to bring the accounts up to date.

Greetings from us all for the Easter. We hardly know when it comes as we have no proper calendar for this year. Perhaps I can work out the time by the formula given some where.

Fraternally yours

Robt. S. Stapleton

Egroom Mar. 20-1916

X
circa?

J. E. Smith

Yl
Warwick
5 Relatives
Mr Maynard

Egroom Turkey

COPY

520

Erzroom, Russia.
March 21, 1916.

Mr. F. W. Smith,
American Consul,
Tiflis.

Dear Sir:-

I have just posted a letter to you in reply to yours of the 29th ult. This letter comes in the form of a request from the Armenians here. Let me give a few details of happenings here this last year and a half as a preface to the request.

When the mobilization began here in 1914, August, the Armenians responded to it in goodly numbers and were placed in the ranks as well as in the hospitals as nurses and attendants. The first half of last year they were taken from the ranks and hospitals and placed in the road gangs. The doctors and druggists were still retained as such but pushed to the rear. The artisans of this land were mostly from this race and many were retained here for such work, as there was need, even after the others were deported last June.

As the Turkish army is retreating these bands are being massacred in cold blood. Here is an item that was brought to me by the brother of one of our school girls. He had been in the road gang and then was put in with a crowd of workers who were preparing a club house here. In January they were sent to Erzingan and there lodged in prison. When the Commander and Governor from here arrived there the first order was to take these fifty Armenians out and shoot them. Four escaped by falling and lying under the dead till evening and then by hard travelling came here. It is said that other gangs are being treated in a similar way.

Now the request is to ask you if you have means to bring these facts to the attention of Mr. Morgenthau that he might intercede

COPY

Erzroom, Russia.
March 21, 1916.

Mr. F. V. Smith,
American Consul,
Tiflis.

Dear Sir:-

I have just posted a letter to you in reply to yours of the 29th ult. This letter comes in the form of a request from the Armenians here. Let me give a few details of happenings here this last year and a half as a preface to the request.

When the mobilization began here in 1914, August, the Armenians responded to it in goodly numbers and were placed in the ranks as well as in the hospitals as nurses and attendants. The first half of last year they were taken from the ranks and hospitals and placed in the road gangs. The doctors and druggists were still retained as such but pushed to the rear. The artisans of this land were mostly from this race and many were retained here for such work, as there was need, even after the others were deported last June.

As the Turkish army is retreating these bands are being massacred in cold blood. Here is an item that was brought to me by the brother of one of our school girls. He had been in the road gang and then was put in with a crowd of workers who were in passing a club house here. In January they were sent to Erzingan and there lodged in prison. When the Commander and Governor from here arrived there the first order was to take these fifty Armenians out and shoot them. Four escaped by falling and lying under the dead till evening and then by hard travelling came here. It is said that other gangs are being treated in a similar way.

Now the request is to ask you if you have means to bring these facts to the attention of Mr. Morgenthau that he might intercede

in the name of humanity against this wholesale slaughter of these men who have been working for the Turkish army. Not a few women and children are being rescued as this side advances, having been kept by the Kurds. We were able to keep about twenty girls with two women and one of our men teachers who is still with us as my interpreter.

The Armenians of Russia are spending a great deal of money and time in this rescue work for the which many have come here. They feel very deeply when they hear these reports from the other side of the fighting line. I sincerely hope that some pressure can be brought to bear to stop this cruelty.

Sincerely yours,

(signed) Robert S. Stapleton

in the name of humanity against this wholesale slaughter of these men who have been working for the Turkish army. Not a few women and children are being rescued as this side advances, having been kept by the Kurds. We were able to keep about twenty girls with two women and one of our men teachers who is still with us as my interpreter.

The Armenians of Russia are spending a great deal of money and time in this rescue work for the which many have come here. They feel very deeply when they hear these reports from the other side of the fighting line. I sincerely hope that some pressure can be brought to bear to stop this cruelty.

Sincerely yours,

(signed) Robert S. Stapleton

Encrosure

To Consul Smith

Mar 21-1916

REC'D JUN 19 1916

ADDRESS OFFICIAL COMMUNICATIONS TO
THE SECRETARY OF STATE
WASHINGTON, D. C.

521

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
WASHINGTON

June 17, 1916.

The Reverend James L. Barton,
14 Beacon Street,
Boston, Massachusetts.

Sir:

There is enclosed herewith, for your information, a copy of a despatch from the American Chargé d'Affaires at Constantinople, dated May 11th, and of a letter from Mr. Robert S. Stapleton to the American Consul at Tiflis, transmitted therewith, relative to the condition of Armenians in the zone of military operations.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

For the Secretary of State:

Alvey A. Adee

Second Assistant Secretary.

Enclosures:

From Turkey, May 11th,
with enclosures.

867.4016/285

3

To Consul Smith

Washington June 17 1916

re- Condition of Armenians

REC'D JUN 19 1916

(Copy)

American Embassy
Constantinople

No. 1279 May 11, 1916.

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:-

I have the honor to transmit herewith, in duplicate, copy of a despatch, dated April 10, 1916, from the American Consul in Tiflis, Russia, together with its enclosure, relative to the condition of Armenians in the zone of military operations.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

HOFFMAN PHILIP.

Enclosure:

Copy of despatch from Tiflis.

(Copy)

American Embassy
Constantinople

No. 1279 May 11, 1916.

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:-

I have the honor to transmit herewith, in duplicate, copy of a despatch, dated April 10, 1916, from the American Consul in Tiflis, Russia, together with its enclosure, relative to the condition of Armenians in the zone of military operations.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

HOFFMAN PHILIP.

Enclosure:

Copy of despatch from Tiflis.

Constantinople
May 11, 1916
To Dept. of State.

REC'D JUN 19 1916

(Copy)

American Consulate,

Tiflis, Russia, April 10, 1916.

Hoffman Philip, Esquire,

Chargé d'Affaires,

American Embassy,

Constantinople.

Sir:-

I have the honor to enclose herewith copy of a letter from Mr. Robt. S. Stapleton at Erzeroum, requesting me to draw the attention of your Embassy to the conditions of Armenians in the Zone of Military Operations.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed): F. Willoughby Smith.

(Copy)

American Consulate,

Tiflis, Russia, April 10, 1916.

Hoffman Philip, Esquire,

Chargé d'Affaires,

American Embassy,

Constantinople.

Sir:-

I have the honor to enclose herewith copy of a letter from Mr. Robt. S. Stapleton at Erzerum, requesting me to draw the attention of your Embassy to the conditions of Armenians in the Zone of Military Operations.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed): F. Willoughby Smith.

REC'D JUN 19 1916

(Copy)

Erzroom, Russia,

March 21st, 1916.

Mr. F. W. Smith,

American Consul,

Tiflis.

Dear Sir:-

I have just posted a letter to you in reply to yours of the 29th ult. This letter comes in the form of a request from the Armenians here. Let me give a few details of happenings here this last year and a half as a preface to the request.

When the mobilization began here in 1914, August, the Armenians responded to it in goodly numbers and were placed in the ranks as well as in the hospitals as nurses and attendants. The first half of last year they were taken from the ranks and hospitals and placed in the road gangs. The doctors and druggists were still retained as such but pushed to the rear. The artisans of this land were mostly from this race and many were retained here for such work, as there was need, even after the others were deported last June.

As the Turkish army is retreating these bands are being massacred in cold blood. Here is an item that was

brought

[203]

Dairoom, Tunis.

March 21st, 1918.

Dr. P. W. Smith,

American Consul,

Tunis.

Dear Sir -

I have just posted a letter to you in reply to yours of the 20th ult. This letter covers a request for the treatment here. Let me give a few details of happenings here this last year and a little as a preface to the request.

When this mobilisation began here in 1914, I was, the Italians resorted to it in goodly numbers and were placed in the trucks as well as in the hospitals as nursing and attendants. The situation of last year, however, taken from the trucks and hospitals and placed in the road gangs, was before and during this were still retained, and but quite of late year. In addition to this I have mostly to this year and many prominent have or are now, so there was need, even after the others were deported last June.

As the Turkish army is retreating these Germans being managed in good mood. Here is an item that was brought

brought to me by the brother of one of our school girls. He had been in the road gang and then was put in with a crowd of workers who were preparing a club house here. In January they were sent to Erzingan and there lodged in prison. When the Commander and Governor from here arrived there the first order was to take these fifty Armenians out and shoot them. Four escaped by falling and lying under the dead till evening and then by hard travelling came here. It is said that other gangs are being treated in a similar way.

Now the request is to ask you if you have means to bring these facts to the attention of Mr. Morgenthau that he might intercede in the name of humanity against this wholesale slaughter of these men who have been working for the Turkish army. Not a few women and children are being rescued as this side advances having been kept by the Kurds. We were able to keep about twenty girls with two women and one of our men teachers who is still with us as my interpreter.

The Armenians of Russia are spending a great deal of money and time in this rescue work for the which many have come here. They feel very deeply when they hear these reports from the other side of the fighting line. I sincerely hope that some pressure can be brought to bear to stop this cruelty.

Sincerely yours,

(Signed): Robt. S. Stapleton.

brought to me by the brother of one of our school girls. He had been in the road gang and then was put in with a crowd of workers who were preparing a club house here. In January they were sent to Erzingan and there lodged in prison. When the Commander and Governor from here arrived there the first order was to take these fifty Armenians out and shoot them. Four escaped by falling and lying under the dead till evening and then by hard travelling came here. It is said that other ranges are being treated in a similar way.

Now the request is to ask you if you have means to bring these facts to the attention of Mr. Morgenthau that he might intercede in the name of humanity against this wholesale slaughter of these men who have been working for the Turkish Army. Not a few women and children are being rescued as this side advances having been kept by the Kurds. We were able to keep about twenty girls with two women and one of our men teachers who is still with us as my interpreter.

The Armenians of Russia are spending a great deal of money and time in this rescue work for the which many have come here. They feel very deeply when they hear these reports from the other side of the fighting line. I sincerely hope that some pressure can be brought to bear to stop this cruelty.

Sincerely yours,

(Signed): Rott. S. Stapleton.

Ignorance

Mar. 21-1916

Consul W. F. Smith-Teflis

REC'D JUN 8 1916

Erzroom Russia. April 17th. 1916.

523

Dear Dr. Barton:

To day we hope to start for the States coming by way of Vladivostok unless some other way opens from Tiflis. We have been invited to spend a week in Petrograd by friends whom we have known here. This step seemed best to us for the present but Mrs Stapleton expect to return here this Fall to look after things .In the meantime one of our teachers Bar. Yereshe whom we were able to keep will be in charge and is so recognized by the authorities. Besides him there will remain here one cook awaiting our return. With her is the old Bitlis bible reader who feels her self too old to travel and three of our girls who would have come to America but the condition of their eyes prevent them. Three of our rooms will be occupied by the governor of the country around the city .Prince Schahovsky.

In a former letter I asked you to write Mr. Peet to send our monthly statements since last November to Boston so that I may get them there and write my books. I will write him as soon as I can get to a place from where a letter would be received.

As yet the only word we have had from the States was a card from Mr. Maynard some where in Ohio. Let us hear from you in San Francisco for I will call at the office there.As I said in my last letter .we shall need some money there so please to authorize the secretary to let us have some.

This is just a hail in passing so will close it with greetings from us all which includes two additions to our family in the way of orphans not to be counted as extra expense in the travelling as their part is met from outside sources.

Fraternally yours

Robt. S. Stapleton

Erzroom Apr. 17-1916

REC'D AUG 28 1916

1004 Holland Ave 524
Saginaw Mich.
August 25th 1916.

Dear Dr Barton:-

A week from Tuesday and the schools in this vicinity begin which tells us that vacation days are past or soon will be. We have indeed been rusticating and trying to keep cool thru the warm days of Summer.

Two letters from Erzroom call for my return to the work there and so as I said when in Boston I am ready to go back and hereby apply to be sent back some time in October. But Mrs Stapleton wishes to remain for this year with the children to get them started in school. She is willing for me to return alone and if possible would come after me next year. It seems best for me to be there in Erzroom this winter in order to look after our property as well as that of the community and that which was left in our care.

Even if we can do but little for the present, our being there would be a good thing in many helpful ways. Then we might study the language of the new

officaldom there and begin to study the circumstances under which our work will have to be carried on from this date.

If it is just the same I would prefer Christiana as port of destination by the Scandinavian American line.

There are two ladies of the Presbyterian Board in Tabriz would like to go as far as Tiflis at the same time, so if we could know the date and ship at the earliest date we could let their board know in time for them to get places on the same boat. One of the two was with us in Tray a Miss Grove of Madison Wis.

I suppose our two girls would come in for the special help for children at school in this land Elinor will be thirteen this coming December while Sibyl finishes her eleventh year Sept 27th.

Will there be a refit allowance for us? Our baggage will be of the minimum amount but there are some things we must take back.

We have hesitated much over a plan to visit California in September partially

in order to see many Armenians who had friends in Erzroom before the deportation? On the way we would visit Miss Atkin's sister in St Cloud Minn. Mrs Stapleton's brother in Montana Dr Underwood & Mr R. M. Cole in Origon Armenians in San Francisco, Fresno Los Angeles & Pasadena, Miss Bushnell in California. On the way back Miss Sherman's home in Topeka Kansas.

Would such be worth the expense of the undertaking? What would be your opinion for the least figure for the two of us would be three hundred fifty dollars.

Since arriving in America I have but missed three Sundays of speaking about the work. This week end I am at St Johns Mich.

Hoping to hear from you soon I close with greetings from Mrs Stapleton and myself.

Fraternally Yours
Robert Stapleton

Robert Stapleton

Saginaw, Mich. Aug. 25, 1916.

(a)

REC'D SEP -5 1916

525

1004 Holland Ave
Saginaw Mich.
September 1st 1916

Dear Dr Barton:-

Your favor of August 28th came to hand Wednesday this week.

Our trip out West has been given up. It was not our thought to ask the Board to meet the expense but some part of it we thought might come from Armenian funds in hand. But the uncertainty of railroad affairs these days helped us to decide otherwise.

As to a refit allowance, it would come in well just now, for since landing we have had more than common medical bills and still have dentistry to meet. We can meet these perhaps by drawing ahead somewhat.

Would it not be well to consider what allowance is to be granted us. Conditions in Erzroom demand a greater amount than formerly. Then what can we expect for the two girls Elinor and Sibyl with Mrs Stapleton. Mr Wiggins department writes that only when alone that is without either parent in America can the increased allowance be given till

* the two hundred fifty dollars for a child aged twelve

* the child reaches fourteen. Does this mean that only a hundred dollars for each will be given as this furlough. Had it not been for the kindness of friends this would not have been enough. For to day we begin to pay board as the children begin school.

It is true that we have been at more expense since we were able to bring but few things from Erzroom. Let us know what we may expect after considering our needs.

The item in the Missionary Review is not true. The twenty thousand Armenians of Erzroom were deported June & July 1915. The Turks retreated from Erzroom Feb. 1916 at which time there was no blood shed in the city at all and not more than a hundred Armenians there. Doubtless many of those deported in June & July lost their lives ere they left the vilaiet.

Hoping to hear from you soon I remain

Fraternally Yours
Robert Stapleton

Robert Stapleton

Saginaw, Mich. Sept. 1, 1916.

Erzroom Station under the Russian Flag.

The Armenian population of the province of Erzroom, west of Hassan-alla, that is two-thirds of the entire race have suffered in the great calamity that has come upon that people. This means that three-fourths of our congregations have been swept away almost to certain death. Out of our twenty-eight native workers only six remain. The facts of the cruelties practiced on these unfortunates have not in the main been exaggerated by the papers in our own land, altho' some of the details were not correct.

In our own city no massacre took place, but it seemed like one protracted funeral during the summer months of 1915, when the twenty thousand Armenians were sent out of their homes, driven forth to death or starvation in the outskirts of the Arabian desert. Helpless we were to protect more than a handful. We could but comfort them with the thought that doubtless to most it was the opening of the door to the home above. Cold comfort this many would say, and yet in the face of the impending danger, against which there was no hope, the thought of the home above should be sweet and comforting.

What remains of our work? The few congregations in the Eastern part of our field who escaped to Russia at the beginning of the war when the Russian army first invaded the land, and took back with them these villagers. They saved their lives, but little else, for their houses have been destroyed, implements broken and burned, cattle driven off and crops ruined. These are in the villages of the Caucaucus, some having found work temporarily, while for the most part many are dependent on the relief now being given out by the American Committee of Armenian and Syrian relief under the direction of the American Consul, Mr. Smith in Tiflis ably assisted by our missionaries. But this is not all that remains. In the city of Erzroom alone there are twenty thousand Turks for whom Christ died. Then there are many Turks, Kurds, and others needing the gospel of Jesus Christ with the blessings that it has brought to us. This is the only means of preventing another such crime as the land witnessed last year. Our Eastern Turkey Mission at its last meeting in 1914 at Harpoot had planned for a thorough study of the Moslem question with the view of undertaking this duty to that race which we have so long neglected. It would seem that in our field the opportunity presents itself for this work as never before.

they
ment
and
Then
conq
were
the
alac

gone
be
ass
him
rem
er

The Russian army have entered the province, and it seems as though they had come to stay. Much assistance has been given by that Government for the relief of the refugees found in the Caucaucus both in money and in assistance to those of our number who are engaged in the work. Then it is solicitous for the welfare of the moslem population in the conquered territory. To ourselves they were courtesy itself, and we were well received. It does not seem that the Turk was disturbed by the presence of the Russian, but fell into line with the new regime with alacrity.

Furthermore the attitude of the Turk toward us seems to have undergone a change, for in this time of change he has found that we wish to be helpful to them and proved it. They need schools which we hope to assist in starting. The medical work has been a large factor in giving him this change of mind. Now that the obstacle of his government is removed by the new order of things, we are hoping for a better and brighter day for them and a great advance in the Kingdom of Christ.

Robert Stapleton.

Russian Flag

Robert Stapleton

Summary of address at Toledo
Annual Meeting
1916

REC'D DEC 22 1916

Robert Stapleton

DET FORENEDE DAMPSKIBS-SELSKAB
AKTIESELSKAB
SCANDINAVIAN-AMERICAN-LINE

Stockholm. Sweden.
S/S Nov 27th 1916.

Dear Dr Barton:-

Here we are in a beautiful city. It is indeed one of the cleanest I have ever seen. We had a very pleasant Sunday here yesterday. In the forenoon we attended the English church and tho' rather high yet found pleasure in chanting the Te Deum with them. It carried me back in thought to my early days when as a family we attended such a church, learned its catechism and I was able to follow a part of the service.

The Presbyterian part of our little company are delayed here till tomorrow and I am waiting with them to be of what little help I can. And here is a suggestion

as to getting medicines thru into Russia, for this is cause of the delay as Sweden does not permit such to cross into Russia unless the authorities here give special instructions. Certified copies of the bill of medicines with certified copies of credentials of party taking them in, ought to be sent to the Legation (U.S.) here at least two weeks in advance of the date of sailing from New York. That is when medicines are for Red Cross or Mission purposes either for Russia or for Persia. This it is suggested should be done thru the State Department at Washington.

Another item is that it is hard to get phonograph records into Russia or musical records of any kind. Such is the word passed on to us from Tabriz. We will report from Petrograd our experience and then it may guide those who may come after us.

So far we have been kept tho the sea voyage was rather a rough one. During one of the heaviest seas our seamen made a resene of five sailors from a sinking schooner. This week the program was that you were to be in Battle Creek at the Medical Conference. Mrs Stapleton was planning to go also and perhaps undergo an operation for goiter either before or after the conference. I shall wait with eagerness the result.

If I get to Erzroom I hope Mrs Stapleton will be permitted to follow me next Summer. Of course I can write more of conditions upon my arrival.

When visiting with Miss E. Wheeler in Brooklyn she said if there were any orphans to be cared for she thought the Committee might under take such work and so we may return to similar work to that which we had when we first went out. Altho' if there are any

opportunity to reach the
the two would hardly go to
It is certain to change the
trade of our former acqu
ance to take up this latter.
This will be one of the hard
to be overcome for at first
may have to rely upon som
workers to come to our aid
this work. How s
in the day it becomes da
here. By three it seems t
near to sun set and the
are needed. But what a st
race the whole people seem. To
we have had a glimpse of old St
but even there the places looked
and clean. The service last e
in Ozan's church was for the be
of the poor children of the city
the church was crowded. Thus
the season did they plan for the
days. It is not so cold altho
raining every day or evenin
not yet certain when we shal
altho' we hope to leave here tom
The season's greetings from
Yours fraternally Robert Stapl

RECD FEB 26 1917

ГОСТИНИЦА СЕЛЕКТЪ
SELECT HÔTEL

ПЕТРОГРАДЪ, Лиговская 44
PETROGRAD, Ligovskaya 44

Адресъ для телеграммъ: СЕЛЕКТОТЕЛЬ-ПЕТРОГРАДЪ.

Dec 15th 1916

Dear Dr Barton:-

Our sojourn in this city has been a little longer than we thought it would be. It seemed best to apply here than the Embassy for permission to go on to Erzroom altho' that permit would be given in Tiflis. No word has yet been heard by the Embassy in reply to the application but the secretary advises us to go on to Tiflis and so we leave here for that city tomorrow night.

I have been acting as escort to the two ladies going on to Tabriz person as Dr Dodd has remained at Haparanda because of some medicines which he had with him. He has not come on here yet tho we left him there two weeks ago.

My first effort in Tiflis will be to find Dr Macallum, and to get in touch with Mr Maynard. It may be January ere I see my old home and effects. My purchases this week have included lesson books in Russian along with a 20th Century

New Testament. As a part of my work this winter where ever I am will be the language. The friends of Myac along with the other American work has been most cordial to us. The Consulate & Embassy have been helpful in many ways. A Mr Hagan and family of New York expect to this coming week and you may hear from them upon their arrival 12 a.m. Every night since I came have I met the train to be there when Dr Dodd should come. To night he came and glad was he to see me for it is difficult to find a room even one has the language. Without that it is so. Well he came this last night of our stay here and he will have my room tomorrow. He brought his drugs with him for these were the cause of his remaining behind. Now that we can start him aright tomorrow we shall leave with less anxiety on his account. We are keeping well tho' colds are the fashion here. Greetings for the New Year to all friends at the rooms. My next letter will be from Tiflis.

Fraternally Yours
Robert Stapleton

Robert Stapleton
Petrograd.
Dec. 15, 1916

Библиотека Университета
г. Петрограда
Инвентарный № 175.

REC'D MAR 29 1917

528

Tiflis Russia
Jan 17th 1917.
Robert Stapleton

Dear Dr Barton:-

First of all let me acknowledge your favor of Nov 25th containing the letter from the Imperial Russian Embassy to which answer was made immediately. It is good to know that our cable from Christiania reached you and the friends thus heard of our safe arrival there. Do not be surprised to know that Tiflis is my address. Were you here the next item would doubtless surpise you which is that I have been able to do what seemed to all impossible, viz, to get permission to go forward. This was not done thru the consul for he felt that it would be impossible but was ready to go with me and make the request. But

I was not "reddy" (tho' that is my color) to take no for my answer so felt like trying some of my friends and succeeded. So I leave here tomorrow evening with Prof. Luledjian of Euphrates college who has been here for a week.

Tiflis will still be my address and letters will be forwarded from here. It may be my permission is for a limited time but it will be of great use to be able to see after our property and the things left in our care.

And here in exists a need of refuting certain statements that some people have made regarding Jereshe who was left in charge of affairs. It may be that Mr Kirmassian has said some thing to you upon this subject. I wish that he were here to prove false if not his statements, for words may be twisted

as to give a wrong inference, then the impression he has caused to be left here. Others following him say that the criticism of Jereshe have really no ground excepting that he has stood by instructions given by us and would not listen to this or that one and so has gained their animosity. Well there is hope that things will look brighter for him, when we can look over his accounts.

I am keeping well. It has been possible for me while waiting here to visit the friends in Eivan where they are doing a fine work. Three of them came back to Tiflis and we had some good talks about the work. By the way it is going to be the greatest problem for me to work out to make ends meet on the fifteen per cent

advance on allowance that was made for me. I am fair at arithmetic but cannot find the persimmons to eat in order to shrink my stomach to fit the rations. I am writing Mr Wiggins upon this subject also. You see I am alone which makes it more expensive in proportion. A servant might do the work for six and even save her salary in the cook. But to keep such a one for myself means half of what is all me to pay her. But more of this when I become settled.

Greetings for the new year. Glad to have the season's greetings from Mr + Mrs Moore.

Fraternally Yours
Robert Stapleton

ВОЕННЫЙ ЦЕНЗОР

REC'D JUL 3 1917

Robert Stapleton

Tiflis Russia

April 10/23 1917.

Dear Dr Barton:

It is over five weeks that I have been in this city for it was not permitted me to remain in Erzroom. Now along with other changes has come this that permission has again been given and this week will see me on my way back if not there in my own house. This last phrase of the matter "my own house" is also settled to my satisfaction so that two rooms for the time being are to be given me a courtesy denied me before and it is hoped ere the winter comes that the entire upper story at least will be given over to our use.

Mr Smith the American Consul is cabling you to day that I am returning to Erzroom and asking you to inform Mrs Stapleton. It did seem for a time as tho' my plans would have brought me to the States this summer but as it is possible for me to remain in Erzroom

again I go back there, almost reluctantly I could say, for it is a sorry spot to live in alone. To this end it is hoped that Mr Stapleton could come out this fall even tho' it be by the long route over the Pacific. It may be that Rev Jordan of the Presbyterian Board will be returning to Teheran or later on Dr Macallum returning here if it is not too late to go on to Erzroom. There is a great deal of help that Mr Stapleton could give in caring for the people and my returning to Erzroom at this time is with the hope and expectation that she can come this Autumn. Further more it seems to us here on the ground a good thing if Miss Ruth Bushnell could come also at this time so as to be here especially at this time of beginning again. It may be that by the time she would get here or soon after that her school building could be available. Can you take this up with the Board of the Interior

and I will write to her at once. My letters of late to Mrs Stapleton have been telling her the great probabilities of my returning to Erzroom so that she will be prepared for the news and may be has been making preparation for her return. Those in command on that front are acquaintances of ours and have been helpful to us. Of course when we get started again we shall need many funds to make up what has been lost during these recent years. Just now it is mostly relief work and we shall hope to be able to carry on what is started in this way when the funds of the New York society are stopped. You will be pleased to hear that Bad. Bedros Garabedian formerly of Harpoot is now acting as pastor in Erzroom while his sister in law the widow of the late pastor Khac Hadovikian of Chunkoosh is

now bible woman in Ezwo
so you see we are taking ca
of both even before your lett
of the 23rd and 24th of Janua
I wish you could cable to
the Consulate for me as soo
as it is decided one way o the
other about Mr Stapletons com
ing this fall. It will make a
great difference in our plans
as well as to Miss Bushnell's
coming. I am keepin
well and am glad to be goi
back yet feel that I ought not
to be left alone there this ne
winter. Letters from America
are not very frequent. The last
came a week ago. Our oldest
will be seventeen this comin
Sunday and already has begun
speaking in public. Dr and Mrs
Lamme of the Fabing mission are
here on their way to their field
Greetings to all friends at
the rooms and to yourself
and Mr Barton.
Fraternally Yours
Robert Stapleton

SEP 29 1917

530.

Erzroom Russia May 10th. 1917.

Rev. James L. Barton D.D.
14 Beacon Street Boston.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

I am glad to be able to write you from this city, altho' it must be confessed that the pull toward America was very great when this placed was left in March for Tiflis. But one thing and another delayed my starting for the States until it was suggested that with the other changes there might be one in the attitude of the authorities about my remaining here. Mr. Smith the consul in Tiflis thought so and so in a conversation with him, these conditions were made by me as to my return here. It must be to remain permanently and this permission to be given by the military and the greatest of all conditions was that two rooms at least be given me in my own house. At first this was refused almost without consideration and Mr. Smith said that he could not press my claim. I was not satisfied with this result as there was good authority behind me in urging my claim and so as this was a very great matter with me the question was left open with the understanding that with this my steps would be turned toward America.

At last, learning that among the other changes had come one in the command of this side and that the one to be placed here was an old acquaintance of ours and his aid was my especial friend so again the way was opened for me for t these two said certainly my claim was just and it is in my own office that this letter is being read. Further more there are strong signs that if more of the house is needed by us as it will be when Mrs Stapleton and Miss Bushnell come we can have more. In fact one urged me to demand the entire house and he will help me when the time comes.

When I left America last Fall my thought was to be here only unto the end of the war but upon the ground things appear different and it does not seem best to think of coming home for at least three years. During that time surely one can be found to come and join us and this man ought to be in sight now to enter as soon as the way is open. Then perhaps by nineteen twenty it will be thought time for me to have my delayed furlough. With this thought in mind I asked Mr. Smith to cable you that I was returning to Erzroom and suggested that Mrs. Stapleton and Miss Bushnell join me here this Fall.

As yet it has taken me all the spare time to get things in shape to be in any way prepared to receive the calls the people have been making upon me. But I forgot to say that it was by rail that my journey was made right to the city this time. That ought to be the subject of a short article and I think my pen must try it at once. It had almost slipped my mind with the rush of things this first week here. Something near twenty thousand roubles are in hand to be distributed to various ones among the refugees for whom friends in America have sent the money.

The services on the Sunday are being well attended and with other changes

as come that of religious liberty and so we have the second service held by Russian protestant soldiers in their own language. They follow our two services. In Tiflis a similar thing was also seen in that a former service in German which had been given up during the war was again begun the last two weeks that I was there. The pastor Bedros has become a leader in the relief work for the refugees and is giving a great deal of his time to the distribution of money to the needy in the villages. In various parts of our field we hope to see our people again this year and with them will come the call for help as they have lost all but their land.

Doubtless we will be in a way to help them establish their homes again with their churches and schools; Some of these have been staying near to the city of Tiflis and when there from time to time I met them.

Mr. Smith was going to ask the relief committee to supply Mrs Stapleton with a new stock of medicines. But it seems to me that my last letter mentioned this fact. It seems good to be back here again and doing some thing to help in this work of relief. My health is in first class condition and of course that includes the appitite of the man. Yes and there is enough to eat with not the greatest variety.

Greetings to all the friends at the rooms as well as tn yourself and Mrs Barton. Please do not forget the man to come and join us here in the work. Let him begin the study of the Russian language as well as the Armenian or Turkish.

Fraternally yours

Robert Stapleton

Erzroom, May 10, 1917

6 copies

Mrs S—

Chambers

Miss Bustard

RECD OCT 24 1917

Erzroom Russia July 10th. 1917.

Rev. James L. Barton.
*14 Beacon Street
Boston Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Sure and I had begun to think that the name of this city had been erased from your may for it is more than two months and no letter to me. If any rumor that such a thing as the above is likely to occur do not believe it for such a thing is not likely to take place. When i left Tiflis two months ago I asked Mr. Smith to cable you that I was returning to this city permanently and asked that Mrs Rtapleton and Miss Bushnell might come on this Fall. It is said that Miss Bushnell may not be able to come this year but I am looking for Mrs Stapleton's coming. As to route such matters will have to be left to your end of the line. I have cabbed again to see if you have any thing definite to say for i it will make a great deal of difference here to have the real news. When last I saw Dr. Macallum he was not certain about his return this year but others are surely coming this way. Some came by the Christiania route this last month or arrived ~~here this month having left New York~~.
here last month having left New York some time in May.
It is hard to give any or much of a picture of conditions here. Few indeed are the people of our own community among the goodly congregations that meet twice e each Lord's day. The singing attracts many outsiders among whom are not a few soldiers. But the greatest feature to me is the Russian service that is held right after that of the Armenians. The leaders are from the Baptist church while frequently Lutherans come in. The earnestness of these young men is indeed an inspiration How they do enjoy the singing and will stay for an hour after their own service while I play for them their favorite songs. These are mostly translated from Moody and Sankey's hymns so that a gift to me twenty years ago from English friends is indeed very useful. As to the relief work we are using the church building five days in the week for what you might call a sewing bee where about ninety women are making garments for the winter to be give to the poor among the refugees. Even some of these women who are sewing will I am sure received some of these garments for the one in charge tells me that the larger numbers are widows. We give a rouble a day for six hours sewing. They can and most of them do receive bread from a committee that has the food distribution in hand. No they do not become rich upon the small pittance that we can give but thot little it is a blessing to many. This is our third week at the work and as tte time goes on it may and will doubtless increase as we add stockings and bed making to that work already in hand Some one wrote a little paragraph about the work and this has been enclosed as a clipping from the paper in which it was printed.

We are extending our aid to the villages in the form of preparing fields

REC'D OCT 24 1917

Erzroom Russia July 10th. 1917.

. James L. Barton.
*14 Beacon Street
Boston Mass.

r Dr. Barton:-

Sure and I had begun to think that the name of this city had
n erased from your may for it is more than two months and no letter to me. If
rumor that such a thing as the above is likely to occur do not believe it
such a thing is not likely to take place. When i left Tiflis two months ago
I asked Mr. Smith to cable you that I was returning to this city permanently
asked that Mrs Stapleton and Miss Burnell might come on this fall. It is said
t Miss Burnell may not be able to come this year but I am looking for Mrs
pleton's coming. As to route such matters will have to be left to your and of
line. I have cabled again to see if you have any thing definite to say for i
will make a great deal of difference here to have the real news. When last I
Dr. Macallum he was not certain about his return this year but others are sure
coming this way. Some came by the Christiania route this last month or arrived
~~xxxx

for sowing. For this month we are taking two villages in the Passin district and find in each at least twenty families that have just returned without oxen or plows. Their fields lie waste and even now we are looking forward to the harvest one year from now. What the people will do this coming winter is a big question. It is true that some food is given out to those who cannot work. But having no animals they will have no fuel and the little bits of shacks that they have been able to put up just now will not be warm enough for the winter as we have it here. We did wish to put oxen with these people but have not enough funds for that so at their own request are doing this thus reaching forty families where as with oxen only ten families at the most could be reached with the same funds. But we must continue to assist these and not only these two villages but many more in like condition. The villages on this plain are in great need and this coming month we will try to do some thing for them. As yet I am but the agent of the Tiflis committee who have voted fifteen thousand roubles a month for the work whereas we asked for at least three hundred thousand roubles for these four Summer months that we might prepare for the winter. The committee had fears that the fate of Van's work might come to us here. But I do not think so for the two places are very different and even here we have seen and heard of rumors that had no foundation at all. Well we will do the best we can with what we have.

Returning to the subject of the coming of Mrs Stapleton this Fall. Do not let any rumor interfer with that plan no matter from what source it comes. We who are here in this city endorse her coming and my friends who are in the best position to know think it all right for her to come. She may need some out fit allowance to help her to get things necessary. I am trying to get the larder and wood room ready for the winter hard work as it is. I hope she can get the medicines of which I spoke in my former letter. Mr. Smith thought the New York Relief Committee would help in that matter as her work would be as mine is mostly relief among the refugees.

I am thankful to say that my health is as usual of the best. My weight is not the same but there is yet some that could be spared and then be above the average given by the doctors. By the time the Good Doctor arrives I hope to have the entire upper story of our home if not the entire building. If the latter comes then we shall try a school this coming winter. The place and books are the two things needed for this.

With greetings to all the friends at the rooms and also outside .

Fraternally yours

Robert Stapleton

or sowing. For this month we are taking two villages in the Passin district and find in each at least twenty families that have just returned with oxen or plows. Their fields lie waste and even now we are looking forward to the harvest one year from now. What the people will do this coming winter is a big question. It is true that some food is given out to those who cannot work. But having no animals they will have no fuel and the little bits of shacks that they have been able to put up just now will not be warm enough for the winter as we have it here. We had wish to put oxen with these people but have not enough funds for that so at their own request are doing this thus reaching forty families where as with oxen only ten families at the most could be reached with the same funds. But we must continue to assist these and not only these two villages but many more in like condition. The villages on this plain are in great need and this coming month we will try to do some thing for them. As yet I am but the agent of the Tiflis committee who have voted fifteen thousand roubles a month for the work whereas we asked for at least three hundred thousand roubles for these four summer months that we might prepare for the winter. The committee had fears that the fate of Van's work might come to us here. But I do not think so for the two places are very different and even here we have seen and heard of rumors that had no foundation at all. All we will do the best we can with what we have.

Returning to the subject of the coming of Mrs Stapleton this fall. Do not let any rumor interfer with that plan no matter from what source it comes. We do are here in this city awaiting her coming and my friends who are in the best position to know think it all right for her to come. She may need some out fit allowance to help her to get things necessary. I am trying to get the larder and food room ready for the winter hard work as it is. I hope she can get the medicines of which I spoke in my former letter. Mr. Smith thought the New York Relief Committees would help in that matter as her work would be as mine is mostly relief among the refugees.

I am thankful to say that my health is as usual of the best. My weight is not the same but there is yet some that could be spared and then be above the average given by the doctors. By the time the Good Doctor arrives I hope to have the entire upper story of our home if not the entire building. If the latter comes then we shall try a school this coming winter. The place and books are the two things needed for this.

With greetings to all the friends at the rooms and also outside.

Fraternally yours

Robert Stapleton

REC'D FEB 14 1918

/15

Erzroom Russia
Sept 10th 1917

Dear Dr Barton:-

Your favor of May 23rd came to us a week ago. Glad to hear from you altho' as yet no definite news as to the coming of Mrs Stapleton. I am making all preparations for her coming and to day a formal request for our home is being made.

We are planning to open a school in the church building. The lack of books will hinder us a great deal for the Armenian books published in Tiflis are different to those used here before. A part of the relief will doubtless be the furnishing the scholars a dinner. For the most part of them will be from homes where such is not to be had except of the most meager sort.

Last Sunday we had the Communion but sad to say only ten partook of it altho' there were other church members present. It is a cause of sadness to the pastor that in this time of need of spiritual comfort that so few avail themselves of this one means of

grace. He is an earnest man both in and out of the pulpit. Some think him too severe yet it is those whose lives are touched with his sermons. It also seems as tho' Amos's experiences of old were being repeated and one might quote him as he says "Yet have ye not returned unto me saith the Lord". I am more convinced that our work is to be with the children and interest the young people with them. With the opening of the day schools if we cannot plan the other work a little different and see if getting some of the young people at work will not keep them a little nearer to the Master.

The letter you enclosed I have forwarded on to Erzingan and when in touch with the family will forward the money. Any post might come direct to Erzroom. Why not get a stamp in Russian for the cities to which you send letters. It would help a great deal. We are learning to write the language and so do not need stamps at this end. We are keeping well but find it lonely with so few letters coming to hand. There is plenty of work in all lines.

Our workshop ran out of cloth and I have asked the consul if he could get some for us in Tiflis. Just now we are washing bed wool and rather poor at that but the pastor who is the president of the refugee's committee says one of the crying needs is that of beds and bed coverings. We are preparing for the winter in these things. Native shoes & the hide sandals we are preparing and toward thanksgiving there will be causes for giving thanks in the hearts of many.

Our endeavor has been to supply oxen in a few instances to villages with which they are preparing their fields. The pastor says it is reported that the various other committees are planning to do the same but tho' on a larger scale it will be too late for this Fall's work. Much seed was given out in the Spring but so late that no harvest resulted from it. At times it does seem as tho' there was some poor management to give such results. I will drop a line to Mr H. M. Bowden in regard

Hovsep Minakian. He is here and doing well with a cousin of the same family name. The two are sons of former church members but they are not members. I knew their fathers well and said at the communion that it had been my privilege to fellowship with the fathers of several present and would enjoy the same with them if only they would come forward.

Greetings to all the friends at the rooms.

Fraternally Yours
Robert Stapleton

Robert Stapleton
Erzerum
Sept. 19, 1912

To Care
Mrs Stapleton
Rigby
Idaho
Dr. Chas
Mrs. Case
W.B.M.
Colo
Miss Wheeler

REC'D JUN 27 1918

533

CABLE ADDRESS:
"FRANCE, YOKOHAMA"
(TELEPHONE No. 219, L.D.)

HOTEL DE FRANCE.
32, SETTLEMENT, YOKOHAMA, JAPAN.
K. OKADA Proprietor.

CODES USED:
A. B. C. CODE 5TH EDITION.
LIEBER'S

Yokohama, May 28th 1918

Rev. James L. Barton D.D.
14 Beacon Street.
Boston Mass.

Dear Dr Barton:-

Just a few lines to let you know that I am on my way home for the boat is booked to leave here next Monday. It is one of a Dutch line that is newly put on between here and San Francisco. Mr Elmund I are the first of our party to reach here. He is in Tokio today and as yet we do not know whether he has any message from you as this leaves from here. I will send a wireless from the ship as to date of arrival in San Francisco altho it would doubt less be too late to do anything there because of the summer months.

I am also writing home to day and may be Mr Stapleton will come and see the ship altho that is doubtful. If he does we would visit some of the cities together in the West. This morn letters were posted there for you & members of our party left in Vladivostok. It may be that I shall be in N.Y. this summer and would, up to the rooms in Boston to report. Twice have we tried to cable you but with what success does not appear. It remains to be seen if it will out run me on this trip. We are keeping well and looking forward to our year of furlough thus thrust upon us.

Fraternally Yours
Robert Stapleton

Robert Stapleton
Yokohama
May 28, 1915.

RECD JUL 8 1918

Pomona California July 3rd. 1918.

534

Dear Dr. Barton :-

Upon arriving in San Francisco June 21st., my first duty was to call at the Rooms there and report my arrival. But whether they reported it to you or not I do not know. My letter to you from Japan told of our progress that far. It may be that the letter did not reach you as the one to M Mrs. Stapleton did not reach her before she left Michigan to come West to meet me. A second letter from Japan, thro' thr kindness of a Mr. Williams of the Christian Herald did reach her in time for her to come here on the following Monday.

It may be that you have not heard of the conditions as they w were in Erzroom that led to our withdrawing from there. As early as last December, Gen Vyshinsky talked over with me as to what might be expected. One hope there was for the safety of Erzroom and that was to have a large enough force of Armenians come to hold the place after the Russian army had retreated. There was enough of every thing necessary for this on the spot; such as food, fuel, arms, amunition and medicines. But the Armenians failed to seize this opportunity and so the door was left open for the Turks to enter, which they did. Even the Armenian soldiers in the city of Erzroom refused to go out to the support of their own race retreating from Erzingan. During the last week we were there this refusal occurred five times and the entire Russian staff then with drew from the place and fell back on Sarakimush. The commander or perhaps it was the chief of the ~~of the~~ staff provided me with an auto truck to leave the city.

The following week, or was it two weeks later, Mr Smith the consul in Tiflis thought conditions were such to warrant his advising all the Americans to leave the Caucasus. It seems thet the majority of Armenians had escaped from Erzroom for some had left before we did. Some Armenian Americans, whom we saw in Tiflis, reported, to us that the day they left Erzroom which was the day that the Turks took the city or the day before, that our buildings or t the two schools were burning which means that we have lost every thing for it was almost impossible to bring anything with us. This was doubtless done by the Armenians to prevent the things, stored with us, by those before their deportation three years ago, from falling into the hands of the Turks.

Fresno California July 3rd. 1918.

Dear Mr. Barton :-

Upon arriving in San Francisco June 21st. my first duty was to call at the Rooms there and report my arrival. But on hearing they reported it to you or not I do not know. My letter to you from Japan told of our progress that far. It may be that the letter did not reach you in time to send us Mrs. Stapleton did not reach her before she left Michigan to come West to meet me. A second letter from Japan, Mrs. Kimmons or Mrs. Williams or the Christian Herald did which met us in time for us to come across the following Monday.

It may be that you have not heard of the conditions in the Russian Empire that led to our withdrawing from there. As early as last December talked over with me as to what might be expected. One hope there was for the safety of Harbin and that was to have a large enough force of American soldiers come to hold the place after the Russian army had retreated. There were enough of every thing necessary for this except as to the final arrangements and preparations. But the Americans failed to make a timely arrangement and so the door was left open for the Turks to enter which they did. Even the American soldiers in the city of Harbin refused to go out to the support of their own race retreating from Siberian. During the last week we were there this refusal occurred five times and the entire staff then with them from the place fell back on Harbin. The commander or perhaps it was the chief of the staff provided no sides or an auto truck to leave the city.

The following week, or was it two weeks later, Harbin the scene of utter confusion and accounting more such as we had the evening of the massacre to leave the Japanese. It seems that the majority of American refugees from Harbin for some had left before we did. One American whom we saw in Tientsin reported to us that the day they left Harbin which was the day that the Turks took the city or the day before that our buildings in the suburbs were burning which means that we have lost every thing for it was almost impossible to bring anything with us. This was countless days by the Americans to prevent the Chinese, stores with us by those before their deportation three years ago from falling into the hands of the Turks.

There is a great deal more to be said upon the subject of Erzroom which can wait for another time. We are here visiting Miss Bushnell where both Mrs Stapleton and myself are speaking in the church. Next week we return to San Francisco from whence we go on to Portland for SundayJuly 11th. It will be the last of the month before we reach Michigan. Of course this extra travelling is at our own expense. If you would wish to see me in Boston the first part of August a wire to San Francisco or a line to me care of my sistertin Saginaw would rach me.

On our way East, we hope to visit some relatives in Montana and will later call at the rooms in Chicago before going on to Saginaw. My health is good and I am enjoying the beauties of this State as well as its fruits. You have learned from the report that Mr Elmer wrote from Japan of the relief work in the Caucasus. The work in and around Erzroom is much the same in general. To that of the relief we also had our church work as we had the church and so it was continued as an existent institution altho workers and congregation were all new to the place. These workers left the city the same day that we did and some we saw in Alexanderpol on their way to Tiflis.It was impossible to bring any one out of Tiflis with us, that is Armenians, for between there and Baku the trains were being searched for Armenians by the Tartars who were taking revenge for deeds done by the Armenians else where.

If possible I will write again this week and forward my expense account to you. Dr. Browne in San Francisco has promised to forward or give to me some money if there is need of the same to bring me to Michigan. Will it be necessary to have action of the Prudential committee as to my furlough this year? It is not settled yet where and how the year will be spent. If there is need of such help as Mrs Stapleton and I can give either here in this land or on any front both of us will be ready this Fall to go where we are needed. I am in good health and do not feel any fatigue at all. Knowing a little of the French if any call would come for work among the troops in France we could take a few lessons in Oberlin where our children are and thus be ready to go there.

Greetings to you all at the rooms.

Fraternally yours

Robert Stapleton

There is a great deal more to be said upon the subject of Harroom which can wait for another time. We are here visiting Miss Bushnell where both Mrs Stapleton and myself are speaking in the church. Next week we return to San Francisco from whence we go on to Portland for Sunday July 11th. It will be the last of the month before we reach Michigan. Of course this extra travelling is at our own expense. If you would like to see me in Boston the first part of August a wire to San Francisco or a line to me care of my sister in Saginaw would reach me.

On our way East we hope to visit some relatives in Kansas and will later call at the rooms in Chicago before going on to Saginaw. My health is good and I am enjoying the beauties of this State as well as its fruits. You have learned from the report that Mr Kiner wrote from Japan of the relief work in the Caucasus. The work in and around Harroom is much the same in general. To that of the relief we also had our church work as we had the church and so it was continued as an existent institution with the workers and congregation were all new to the place. These workers left the city the same day that we did and some of us saw in Alexandropol on their way to Tiflis. It was impossible to bring any one out of Tiflis with us, that is Armenians, for between us and Baku the trains are being searched for Armenians by the Tartars who are taking revenge for deeds done by the Armenians elsewhere.

If possible I will write again this week and forward my expense account to you. Dr. Browne in San Francisco has promised to forward or give to me some money if there is need of the same to bring me to Michigan. Will it be necessary to have action of the Prudential committee as to my furlough this year? It is not settled yet where and how the year will be spent. If there is need of such help as Mrs Stapleton and I can give either here in this land or on any front both of us will be ready this Fall to go where we are needed. I am in good health and do not feel any fatigue at all. Knowing a little of the French if any call would come for work among the troops in France we could take a few lessons in Oberlin where our children are and thus be ready to go there.

Greetings to you all at the rooms. Fraternally Yours

Rachel Stapleton

REC'D AUG 12 1918

535

IN YOUR REPLY PLEASE REFER TO FILE No.

ON BOARD STEAMER

Leaving Port Huron
Aug 8th 1918.

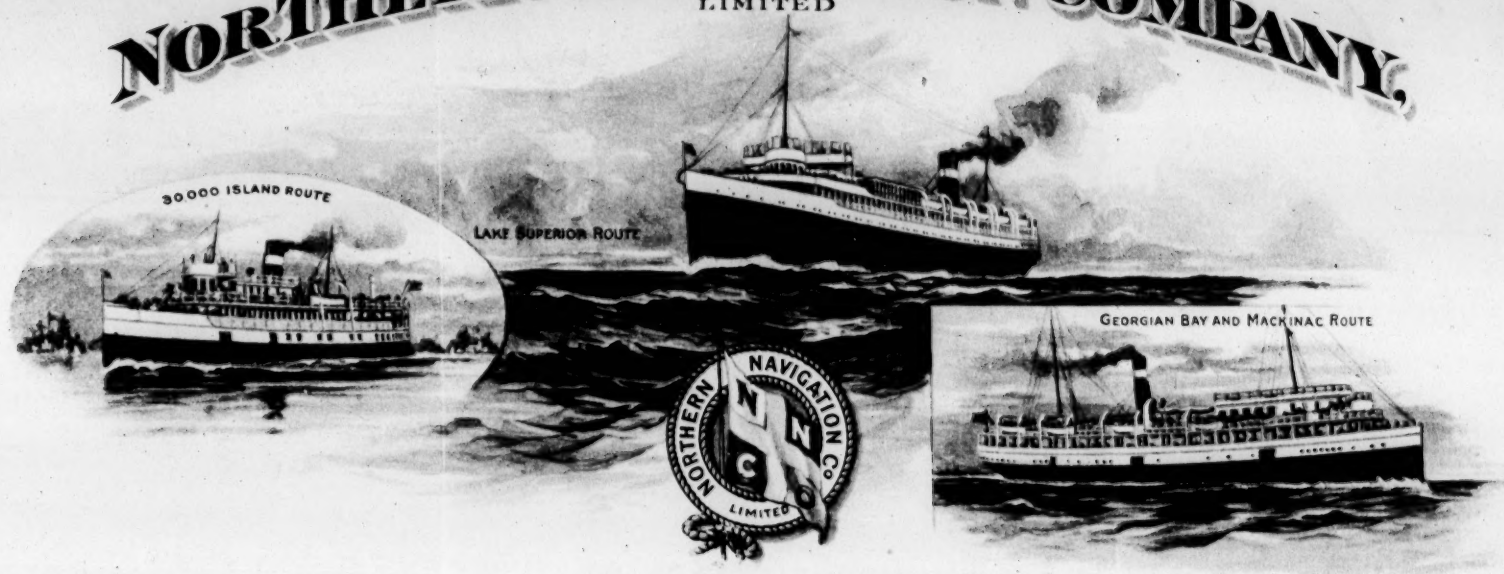
Dear Dr Barton:-

As I reach home or rather Lapeer tomorrow and Saginaw next week I hope to hear from you. It is a glorious six weeks Mrs Stapleton has spent with me and it begins to feel as tho' we ought to be at work again. In view of conditions it is difficult to decide just what to do this year. Our children will be located in Oberlin at Tank Home so that after the middle of September we will be ready for work or preparation for other things. That is after the war if our return to Turkey is decided upon it would seem best to

have some preparation in the Turkish. Both of us know a little of that language but not enough to say we have a working knowledge of it. Is it possible to study such at the School of Missions in Hartford this year? To this subject might be added a course in comparison of religions with special reference to that of Islam. But it may be a letter, from you which I hope may await me in Saginaw as a reply to my former letters to you may have other suggestions. It may be your visit to the Pacific coast will keep you away from Boston till the end of this month. My address will be as before at Saginaw with my sister where our children will be with us till the time for school. You will have heard from us thru Mr Handsaker of Portland. At first we thought of waiting for you there but felt it would have delayed us so in our

GRAND TRUNK ROUTE

NORTHERN NAVIGATION COMPANY,
LIMITED



IN YOUR REPLY PLEASE REFER TO FILE No.

ON BOARD STEAMER

getting to the home circle in Michigan. This last Sunday we spent in Duluth but had no opportunity of speaking from the pulpit as we did not reach there till Sunday A.M. We had the pleasure of dining with Rev Mr Thorp of Pilgrim Congregational of Duluth. The Rev Mr Stauffer of the 1st church of San Francisco is on board this boat returning to his Canadian home for a vacation visit. We met him at his church in San Francisco and were glad to meet him again here. We are keeping well and feel ready for work again.

Hoping to hear from you soon
I remain with greetings to all
Yours Fraternally
Robert Stapleton

Robert Stapleton
Fort Huron
Aug. 8, 1918

REC'D AUG 27 1918

536

1004 Holland Ave
Saginaw Mich
Aug 26th 1918.

Dear Dr Barton:-

Your favor of the 21st inst greeted me here last Friday. We are writing to Mr E. W. Capen about the school of Missions in Hartford to day. Another letter has been sent to Mr Vickrey about my expense account. It is doubtless due to his trip West that no remittance has come to hand as yet. Mr Wiggin wrote that he was forwarding the account and then at the end of the month suggested I write to Mr Vickrey direct. If any word is necessary from you I am sure you will write it.

Our children return to Oberlin next week for school. Mrs Stapleton goes with them but I will remain in this vicinity till near the middle of September awaiting letters from Mr Capen of Hartford. I am glad to know that Dr Raynolds has arrived safely but sorry to hear that he had been sick on the voyage.

Mrs Stapleton joins me in greetings to you.

Fraternally Yours
Robert Stapleton

Robert Stapleton

Saginaw, Mich. Aug. 26, 1918

REC'D OCT 8 1918

Kennedy School of Mission
Hartford Conn.

Dear Dr Barton:-

Your circular of the 3rd inst. came to us here this forenoon. Please ask your secretary to note change of address. This note caused a good deal of joy among the missionaries from Turkey and most of them express the sentiments of the minute men of former days. The turn of events the summer on the entire battle front has given us cause for thankfulness and especially the events of the past two weeks. Mrs Staple ton and I both in excellent health stand ready to go as soon as the call comes. Our thoughts go out to those on the field

in Mardin and Trebizond in need of assistance. Dr & Mr Crawford have been much upon our mind.

We will remember you in committee on Thursday.

Fraternally

Robert Stapleton

Robert Stapleton

Oct 19 18

REC'D OCT 29 1918

Hartford Theological Seminary,
FOUNDED 1834.

President, W. DOUGLAS MACKENZIE, D. D.
Dean, MELANCTHON W. JACOBUS, D. D.

Hartford, Conn., Oct 28th 1918

Dear Dr Barton:-

Your favor of the 26th to hand just now In reply would say that the item quoted by you is in fact correct as referring to the forts. The only thing as touching the city was the airplane that paid us perhaps your visit other wise there was no bombardment of the city. Bombs were dropped in the city by the air-machine.

Sincerely Yours
Robert Stapleton

Robert Stapleton

Oct. 28 1918.

Hartford

538

REC'D NOV 27 1918

Hartford Conn.

Nov 26th 1918.

Dear Dr Barton:-

Your favor of the 23rd inst came to hand yesterday. I am glad to say that the matter of my travelling expenses home has been settled by the New York office. We expect to remain with the classes here till near the last day tho if time permits will spend Xmas with the children in Oberlin. Fraternally Robert Stapleton

539

Rev. H
1

Dear M

ternoo
those
Thursd
is cal
these
yet sw

to sug
L. Smit
It has
what i
order
and th
to mak
assist
conjoi
what a
for exa
perhaps

540

REC'D JAN 29 1919

Oberlin Ohio January 28th. 1919.

Rev. Herbert E.B. Case.
14 Beacon Street
Boston Mass.

Dear Mr. Case:-

Your favor of last Saturday came to hand yesterday afternoon. This morning we hear of telegrams here and there calling those those who are going out to Turkey under the relief Com. to a meeting in N.Y. Thursday afternoon. Then again Dr. White in Minneapolis writes that he i is called to the same city as the others for this coming Saturday. All these straws indicate that some thing is in the wind which has not as yet swerved round into our direction.

But to be on time in case of a quick call we are writ- to suggest that you send to the New York office that is care of Rev E. L.Smith D.D. our passports with the other papers that accompany them. It has occurred to me that a circular letter from the Board Rooms as what is expected of the Missionaries by the American Board might be in order here. It may be that we shall see Dr. Barton in Constantinople and thru him these ideas will be received. Is it the idea that we are to make for our former fields in the best way possible at the same time assisting in the relief work not altogether as a secondary work but the conjointly. Perhaps this is to be discussed somewhere enroute yet by what are the missionaries of the various sections to be guided. That is for example shall we of the E.T.M. press on to Trebizond on our way to Erzroom perhaps relieving Mrs Crawford there.

Very sincerely yours

Robert Stapleton

Oberlin

Jan. 28, 1879

REC'D NOV 12 1919

541

25

Trebizond October 2nd. 1919.

Rev. Enoch F. Bell
14 Beacon Street
Boston Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Brother Bell:-

Your favor of August 26th. that came to hand two days ago was very welcomed as we had had no word from Boston for some time. You spoke of Dr. Barton's visit to us and the remark caused us a smile for the good DR. with DR. Peet came and stood for fifteen mintues on the pier and conversersed with us &c, &c. It was not his fault that he could not give us more time than that but such was the case.

Glad to hear of Mrs Crawford, thru you. We have enjoyed several letters from her own pen. We are enjoying her hospitality yet for as yet we are her guests not having a thing in the line of furniture to our name.

Now as regards the request concerning the friends of Mr. Girages Gougouyan. The name is well known here but we are not acquainted with the one in Boston. You spoke in your letter as tho! Rebeccah was the wife of Girages where as I think his wife was with him in America and is there still if yet living. My Informant gives this report. The brother Artin had died I think before these troubles. His wife Rebeccah and daughter Karsouhi it is said are now in Sojah(?) the interrogation is for the spelling of that name. Imastouhi wife or widow of the son Sumpad they say is at Maikop both places being in the small province of Kuban in the Caucasus. The three sons Sumpad, Levon and Hetoum were deported from here four years ago and nothing definite has been heard from them since.

Greetings from our circle of four for Mr and Mrs Clyde Ryan are with us. No, not Aurther but his brother.

Sincerely yours

Robert Stapleton

Oct 2, 1919 -

REC'D APR 20 1916.

Mrs. Stapleton

Feb-26-1916

THE DAILY JOURNAL-PRESS.

FATE OF GIRL'S FAMILY STILL IN DOUBT ACCORDING TO LETTER

Thrilling Report of Affairs at Ezeroom Told in a Letter Written by Mrs. Stapleton to Friends in the City

The fate of the family of Hovagimian Herignatz, the young Armenian girl who is attending the normal school in this city, is still in doubt, according to a letter received by local friends from Mrs. Ida Stapleton, who is at Erzerum, Turkey. The letter is one full of thrills and graphically describes the conditions that exist in the Turkish city.

It is as follows:

Erzeroom, Turkey, Feb. 26, 1916.

Dear Friends All:

I do not know how many letters or postcards you received but I could not write of the things you wished to know so there was small comfort in them if you did receive them. From you all I had short letters or postcards, one or possibly two each, since last July. Herignaz's postcard at Christmas was the last, all of which I answered but lest you did not get them I'll repeat. We have had not one word from Herignaz' family. I am more than sorry. The order for the villagers to go was terribly sudden and carried out in two or three hours, one could not think what to do. Herignaz's mother was in just the day before and told some such rumor. I comforted her as best I could and gave some aid. She begged me to give her best love to Herignaz and left in tears. For days I hoped she would come back or the two elder chilren but none ever came. Cruel soldier police drove them out from all villages on the plane and they formed a large company on the road to Tergian. For two or three days the Germans sent out bread in their carriage and one engineer, who had charge of an automobile for carrying soldiers supplies, took some out in that. He told us awful things that were already happening but later we heard from a village woman who did get back with the three children (in fact, wife of Garabec, the English consul's servant) that almost all the villagers were murdered in the val[illegible] many bodies were [illegible] other in a sm[illegible] hurry Sunday morning, taking with him a few who had been in a way protected by the consulate. Monday night the governor and Kiamil Pasha and others, who had stayed with the army, left and the army was retreating all night and the next day.

Tuesday morning, magazines at various forts were exploded. There seems to have been plenty of ammunition. The explosion broke many of our windows and absolutely all of the city hospital windows which were a mile nearer the fort. Later, the populace remaining, rifled the stores as much as they could and fires were started in the government buildings, work shops, and markets, destroying quantities of goods. All night the burning went on and in the morning, Feb. 15, we said: "If the Russians do not come today our turn will come," but at 9 o'clock, just as a body of the populace were straying toward Kar's gate with the white flag, the advance Cossacks entered the city and began to police it. Later many high officers, generals, etc., came to our house and we entertined them at breakfast and tea and put our other houses at their disposal. Their headquarters are at the house Dr. Case used to use.

The Turks sent all but 200 of their wounded away, but these 200 were left with absolutely no one to look after them, and when Mr. Stapleton took the Red Cross officers about to look at the hospitals, they found dead in every room. In one house there were 15 dead and that many living.

In the city hospital were some 22 city people sick, whom they did not wish to care for so I offered, and they sent them to two small houses belonging to our church. They are so near, two girls and I can look after them, although their clothes were filthy we had to burn them all, and the other girls made some simple garments out of native cloth we had. I [illegible] all h[illegible] is with us and we will care for her with our own.

We had no man for a while, but in September we got back Br. Yerisha, one of our teachers, who was in the road squad for the Turkish army near his home. His sister Atlas was lost in Hinoose along with his mother and other sisters as well as Rev. Tatteos and all his family except Armenonhi.

With much love and many thanks for your continued prayers in our behalf. We are quietly thankful for ourselves; but our hearts go out constantly to those sad ones who mourn.

Sincerely yours,

(Mrs.) Ida Stapleton.

...ey of Tergian. So ... piled on top of each ... small stream it left its course and could not carry them away. Her oldest daughter, a girl of 17, was carried away by Koords. But the stories must wait until I get home and can tell them.

The aim of certain ones in authority was to destroy totally the Armenians as a people and horribly they have succeeded. It is not finished yet for whenever the army retreats the suffering is bound to go on. The head of the committee of Union and Progress fiercely told Mr. Stapleton to assure the Russians that if they killed so much as one of the Turkish women they would kill a hundred Armenians. It was a foolish boast for they have already done their worst.

When the Russians advanced on Hasankala, 20 miles away from here, Jan. 14, the commander, Kiamil Pascha, here ordered all the Greeks also to leave. It just seemed as though they sat up nights to think of something more wicked to do. It was zero weather, not very much snow, and few vehicles to be obtained even for large sums, $300 being the usual price for one wagon as far as Baiburt, three days away. The Greeks begged to stay and gave large sums of money and the permission to stay seemed granted, but then, after ten days and the Russian advance seemed more certain, the order was carried out. There were not more than 40 families all told but the commander replied: "We must suffer, so must you." I visited all the families I knew as they were going and they, too, felt it was to their death from cold if from nothing else. All the rich Turkish families and, in fact, all who could possibly do, did. Many of the rich influential Turks felt it was great shame that the Aremenians had been treated so and repeatedly went to the government, but they were savagely told if they secreted or helped one they would be hanged in front of their doors. We heard that on the way to Erzigan, out of a group of 50 rich Turks who had as comfortable means as possible, 12 persons froze. A man coming from there saw a whole family of five, who had an oxcart only, frozen by the roadside.

The chief of police called Mr. Stapleton and said if we wished to go they would give us wagons, but he said: "No, thank you, we prefer to stay here and take what comes." We did not tell the girls what two people told us in great confidence, that the last moment they meant to burn our house and seize the girls as they fled. We trusted that God would show us what to do in that last moment and if the Russians had delayed another day they would probably have done it.

The German consul left in a great ... I find that nearly ... have frozen feet and hands and it took me three days to get them all bathed and bandaged.

Some Armenians who were being kept in Turkish houses keep coming so we have 12 down stairs now. One woman helps by making bread and has done washing this week for the general, and some women nurses. Our girls do the ironing and help in any way necessary.

Ahdoodo manages to cook for the 30 people in our house and once a day for my hospital—as I call it.

We had to decide in the beginning of deportation last May to keep only those we could say belonged to our school so it was that the Turks did not insist on their leaving.

Of the teachers we have Elmas, Satenig and Nonvart. And we have Tueg and Lucine, Ardemis, Aznine, Zimroot, Nonvart's sisters, Mariam and Yester, and their orphan niece and nephew. Zanei and Sivart Garabedian had been with Dr. Case along with Asanet and Armenonhi. When they went to Constantinople in September they took the two latter with them but left Asanet at Marsovan.

An old Bible woman of Bitlis stayed with us also.

We had Ahdoodo's two daughters and their husbands, her son, our pastor and a lady teacher from Harpoot, and another young man, for some time but the last of all, in the end of July, the police insisted on their going or they were frightened into going. One of the husbands and the son were caught on the street and put in prison until the family should obey the deportation order. The teacher went with the pastor as her home was in Harpoot, and her brother, who was a doctor, had deserted to the Russians from Passin—thereby putting all the other Armenian doctors in jeapordy—although under the circumstances a pity they could not all have escaped. However, he saved himself by leaving the others, who were afterwards brought here and sent on the Erzingan, and two fine men, of whom we know, were killed on the way there.

We have no word of the last whom I mentioned except one daughter who lived to arrive at Masul, Sivanonsh, Herignaz's friend, had lived to get that far, also, and we hear that Aroosiag's sister and her boys and a cousin Nouvart were in Aintab. We heard from some other women but very, very seldom of a man.

We hope to leave in two months or so when the roads are better, and home by the way of Vladivostok.

That means we may give you a call on our way to Michigan. Some of the girls will come with us, we can't just say how many yet, but surely seven or eight. Oh, I forgot to mention Rosa, Dr. Hovhannes' little girl. She

COPY

Erzeroom, Turkey, Feb.26,1916.

Dear Friends All:

I do not know how many letters or postcards you received but I could not write of the things you wished to know so there was small comfort in them if you did receive them. From you all I had short letters or postcards, one or possibly two each, since last July. Herignaz's postcard at Christmas was the last, all of which I answered but lest you did not get them I'll repeat. We have not had one word from Herignaz's family. I am more than sorry. The order for the villagers to go was terribly sudden and carried out in two or three hours, one could not think what to do. Herignaz's mother was in just the day before and told some such rumor. I comforted her as best I could and gave some aid. She begged me to give her best love to Herignaz and left in tears. For days I hoped she would come back or the two elder children but none ever came. Cruel soldier police drove them out from all villages on the plain and they formed a large company on the road to Tergian. For two or three days the Germans sent out bread in their carriage and one engineer, who had charge of an automobile for carrying soldiers' supplies, took some out in that. He told us awful things that were already happening but later we heard from a village woman who did get back with the three children (in fact, wife of Garabec, the English consul's servant) that almost all the villagers were murdered in the valley of Tergian. So many bodies were piled on top of each other in a small stream it left its course and could not carry them away. Her oldest daughter, a girl of 17, was carried away by Koords. But the stories must wait until I get home and can tell them.

The aim of certain ones in authority was to destroy totally the Armenians as a people and horribly they have succeeded. It is not finished yet for whenever the army retreats the suffering is bound to go on. The head of the committee of Union and Progress fiercely told Mr. Stapleton to assure the Russians that if they killed so much as one of the Turkish women they would kill a hundred Armenians. It was a foolish boast for they have already done their worst.

When the Russians advanced on Hasankala, 20 miles away from here, Jan.14, the commander, Kiamil Pascha, here ordered all the Greeks also to leave. It just seemed as though they sat up nights to think of something more wicked to do. It was zero weather, not very much snow, and few vehicles to be obtained even for large sums, $300 being the usual price for one wagon as far as Baiburt, three days away. The Greeks begged to stay and gave large sums of money and the permission to stay seemed granted, but then, after ten days and the Russian advance seemed more certain, the order was carried out. There were not more than 40 families all told but the commander replied: "We must suffer, so must you." I visited all the families I knew as they were going and they, too, felt it was to their death from cold if from nothing else. All the rich Turkish families and, in fact, all who could possibly do, did. Many of the rich influential Turks felt it was great shame that the Armenians had been treated so and repeatedly went to the government, but they were savagely told if they secreted or helped one they would be hanged in front of their doors. We heard that on the way to Erzigan, out of a group of 50 rich Turks who had as comfortable means as possible, 12 persons froze. A man coming from there saw a whole family of five, who had an oxcart only, frozen by the roadside.

The chief of police called Mr. Stapleton and said if we wished to go they would give us wagons, but he said: "No, thank you, we prefer to stay here and take what comes." We did not tell the girls what two people told us in great confidence, that the last moment they meant to burn our house and seize the girls as they fled. We trusted that God would show us what to do in that last moment and if the Russians had delayed another day they would probably have done it.

The German consul left in a great hurry Sunday morning, taking with him a few who had been in a way protected by the consulate. Monday night the governor and Kiamil Pasha and others, who had stayed with the army, left and the army was retreating all night and the next day.

Tuesday morning, magazines at various forts were exploded. There seems to have been plenty of ammunition. The explosion broke many of our windows and absolutely all of the city hospital windows which were a mile nearer the fort. Later, the populace remaining, rifled the stores as much as they could and fires were started in the government buildings, work shops, and markets, destroying quantities of goods. All night the burning went on and in the morning, Feb.15, we said: "If the Russians do not come today our turn will come," but at 9 o'clock, just as a body of the populace were straying toward Kar's gate with the white flag, the advance Cossacks entered the city and began to police it. Later many high officers, generals, etc., came to our house and we entertained them at breakfast and tea and put our other houses at their disposal. Their headquarters are at the house Dr. Case used to use.

The Turks sent all but 200 of their wounded away, but these 200 were left with absolutely no one to look after them, and when Mr. Stapleton took the Red Cross officers about to look at the hospitals, they found dead in every room. In one house there were 15 dead and that many living.

In the city hospital were some 22 city people sick, whom they did not wish to care for so I offered, and they sent them to two small houses belonging to our church. They are so near, two girls and I can look after them, although their clothes were filthy we had to burn them all, and the other girls made some simple garments out of native cloth we had. I find that nearly all have frozen feet and hands and it took me three days to get them all bathed and bandaged.

Some Armenians who were being kept in Turkish houses keep coming so we have 12 down stairs now. One woman helps by making bread and has done washing this week for the general, and some women nurses. Our girls do the ironing and help in any way necessary.

Ahdoodo manages to cook for the 30 people in our house and once a day for my hospital - as I call it.

We had to decide in the beginning of deportation last May to keep only those we could say belonged to our school so it was that the Turks did not insist on their leaving.

Of the teachers we have Elmas, Satenig and Nonvart. And we have Tueg and Lucine, Ardemis, Aznine, Zimroot, Nonvart's sisters, Mariam and Yester, and their orphan niece and nephew. Zanei and Sivart Garabedian had been with Dr. Case along with Asanet and Armehonhi. When they went to Constantinople in September they took the two latter with them but left Asanet at Marsovan.

An old Bible woman of Bitlis stayed with us also.

We had Ahdoodo's two daughters and their husbands, her son, our pastor and a lady teacher from Harpoot, and another young man, for some time, but the last of all, in the end of July, the police insisted on their going or they were frightened into going. One of the husbands and the son were caught on the street and put in prison until the family should obey the deportation order. The teacher went with the pastor as her home was in Harpoot, and her brother, who was a doctor, had deserted to the Russians from Passin - thereby putting all the other Armenian doctors in jeopardy - although under the circumstances a pity they could not all have escaped. However, he saved himself by leaving the others, who were afterwards brought here and sent onto Erzingan, and two fine men, of whom we know, were killed on the way there.

We have no word of the last whom I mentioned except one daughter who lived to arrive at Masul, Sivanonsh, Herignaz's friend, had lived to get that far, also, and we hear that Aroosiag's sister and her boys and a cousin Nuvart were in Aintab. We heard from some other women but very, very seldom of a man.

We hope to leave in two months or so when the roads are better, and home by the way of Vladivostok.

That means we may give you a call on our way to Michigan. Some of the girls will come with us, we can't just say how many yet, but surely seven or eight. Oh, I forgot to mention Rosa, Dr. Hovhannes' little girl. She is with us and we will care for her with our own.

We had no man for a while, but in September we got back Br. Yerisha, one of our teachers, who was in the road squad for the Turkish army near his home. His sister Atlas was lost in Hinoose along with his mother and other sisters as well as Rev. Tatteos and all his family except Armenonhi.

With much love and many thanks for your continued prayers in our behalf. We are quietly thankful for ourselves, but our hearts go out constantly to those sad ones who mourn.

Sincerely, yours,

(Signed) (Mrs.) Ida Stapleton.

An old Bible woman of Bitlis stayed with us also.

We had Abdoodo's two daughters and their husbands, her son, our pastor and a lady teacher from Harpoot, and another young man, for some time, but the last of all, in the end of July, the police insisted on their going or they were frightened into going. One of the husbands and the son were caught on the street and put in prison until the family should obey the deportation order. The teacher went with the pastor as her home was in Harpoot, and her brother, who was a doctor, had deserted to the Russians from Passin - thereby putting all the other Armenian doctors in jeopardy - although under the circumstances a pity they could not all have escaped. However, he saved himself by leaving the others, who were afterwards brought here and sent onto Erzingan, and two fine men, of whom we know, were killed on the way there.

We have no word of the last whom I mentioned except one daughter who lived to arrive at Masul, Sivanonah, Hetignas's friend, had lived to get that far, also, and we hear that Arooslag's sister and her boys and a cousin N'vart were in Aintab. We heard from some other women but very, very seldom of a man.

We hope to leave in two months or so when the roads are better, and home by the way of Vladivostok.

That means we may give you a call on our way to Michigan. Some of the girls will come with us, we can't just say how many yet, but surely seven or eight. Oh, I forgot to mention Rose, Dr. Hovhannes' little girl. She is with us and we will care for her with our own.

We had no man for a while, but in September we got back Br. Yeriahs, one of our teachers, who was in the road squad for the Turkish army near his home. His sister Atlas was lost in Hinoose along with his mother and other sisters as well as Rev. Tattoos and all his family except Armenouhi.

With much love and many thanks for your continued prayers in our behalf. We are quietly thankful for ourselves, but our hearts go out constantly to those sad ones who mourn.

Sincerely,yours,

(Signed) (Mrs.)Ida Stapleton.

Recd. Oct. 26 1916

101 Monroe St. 543
Lapeer, Mich.

REC'D MAR 27 1917

Mar 25 - 1917.

4

Mr. Herbert E. B. Case:
Boston Mass.

My dear Mr. Case
I am indeed grateful to you for the word about my husband, Mr. Slapleton.
The last letter that I recieved was dated Jan. 1st - and he had not yet recieved the permission to go on to Erzroum.
His letters are delayed somewhere no doubt but it seems queer that Mr. Maynard's letter or rather Dr. Reynolds of Jan. 26

should arrive before mine. also written in Erivan about Jan 5th - but there is nothing to do but wait patiently so I am particularly grateful for this word from you. Present conditions in Russia may put a different aspect to the situation but undoubtedly the questions of food in Erzroom must have been even more serious than in Tiflis or other parts of Russia.

Would you be so kind as to hand the enclosed slips to Mr. Hosmer. I have not had a Herald or Life and Light since November.

Thanks also for the reports from Turkey which reached me once thru Miss Bond and another time from Miss Jenenge. As there is no Cong. church in this town we all attend the M.E Church with my mother & sister with whom we are living.

I am giving little talks here and there keeping up the interest in Turkey as I have opportunity

Very Sincerely Yours
Ida S. Stapleton

Ida S. Stapleton.

Lapeer, Mich., Mar. 2?, 1917

REC'D APR 20 1917

544

101 Monroe St
Saginaw Mich.
April 12 - 1917.

Dr James L. Barton
Boston Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:

Thank you for your kind letter and enclosure. I've at last had my first letter from Erzroom.

Mr. Stapleton did not discuss the situation in the least. He mentioned a few people who had

in some way escaped from Harpoot and returned to Erzroom and to whom he was delivering goods stored in our building. He was having to resist appeals to have goods of relatives delived. Some one presenting a similar name to our embassy at Petrograd - had been refused permition to go to Erzroom. That must have been someone hoping to get possession dishonestly. He had not been allowed to occupy any room in our Boys School where we had lived but had a room in a small house in the church yard and had had services there several times with as many as thirty people. Without saying why he mentioned his purpose of returning to Tiflis in a few weeks and urged me to be joining him early in the summer.

I had written him early in January - that I thot it best to

remain with our daughters over summer at least and then I would prepare to go as soon after that as I might join some one returning to Persia - Dr + Mrs. Jordan perhaps. He wrote of a Mr. + Mrs. Hollinger returning to Petrograd - also - so I may hear from them and will write you again. Consulting with our friends in Erivan they wished we might take up relief work if somewhere we did not actually in Erzroom

It is indeed a wonderful awakening in Russia. We may perhaps ~~a~~ write more freely in the future.

From time to time I am giving little talks mostly in other than Cong. Churches but recently I've been in three Cong. Missy societies and am going to Saginaw for a meeting with the Cong. Ladies of the 1st Church. It may be possible to go to the state W. B. M. I meeting also.

Very Sincerely Yours.

Ida S. Stapleton

Ida S. Stapleton

Lapeer, Mich., Apr. 12, 1917

REC'D MAY 9 1917

Ida S. Stapleton
101 Monroe St
Lapeer Mich.

May 8 - 1917.

Rev. Enoch F. Bell
14 Beacon St
Boston, Mass.

My dear Mr. Bell:

I have some recollection of the receipt of the $6 s. by Dr. Case but nothing was done in Station meeting as to where it should be applied, Dr. Case assuming it was for medical purposes in any case. No medical

report was ever made to the station - but we understood his report was sent direct to Boston. Doubtless he had in mind to buy something permanent for the hospital but in the interval used it for current hospital expenses - there when the Armenians were being sent we used every possible available means to assist them in getting carts and probably Dr. Case thot it a legitimate use for that as well as other money in his care, so it has already been used in Armenian relief.

Yes, I was greatly heartened to have that word from Mr. Stapleton. I am indeed willing to go at any time now and sincerely hope Miss Bushnell will find it possible to go too. It would

be a great satisfaction to remain with our daughters during the summer but if plans are made for some of the missionaries to go in August I would like to go with them.

Thank Dr. Barton for the Bulletins Any little news is gladly welcomed. I'm sure every one will stay who sees any possible means of being useful.

Sincerely Yours
Ida S Stapleton

Ida S. Stapleton 546

Lapeer, Mich

REC'D JUN 2 1917

May 31 - 1917.

Dr. James L. Barton:
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:

Your letter of May 26th is the first intimation I have that plans have changed since the cablegram.

My last letter from Mr. Stapleton is dated March 29th Tiflis and in that he is still undecided as to whether he may remain in Erzroom

or not. The letter before this ~~was~~ mailed March 1st and those mailed between those two dates are still on the way so I've not heard directly from him that at one time it was decided that he should remain in Erzroom

He says - "In committee they urged me to remain here and assist them by taking up the work in Alexandropol, but, it does not seem to me taking all things into consideration that I am so much

needed there and thinking of Erzroom and our work there it seemed best to have my furlough out of the way by the end of the war. So my plans are being made to come by way of Vladivostok and as soon as my permission is granted will leave this city."

Writing from Erzroom in Feb. he mentioned holding two services a day in a room near the church and later they were expecting to open the church and the services then would be in charge of a Bashillie Bed-

ros who had escaped from Harpoot.

I hope you will soon have a letter from Mr. Stapleton. If he started home at that time he must be nearly here by this time.

I should have tried to go with the party you write of but now for a few days at least we can plan no further. If Mr. S- could have stayed in Erzroom he would probably have taken up a full term of service and only only with that in view was I going to join him. Very Sincerely Yours

Ida S. Stapleton

Ida S. Stapleton

Ida S. Stapleton
Lapeer Mich.

REC'D JUN 7 1917

June 6- 1917

Dr. James L. Barton:
14 Beacon St, Boston.

My dear Dr. Barton:

A letter from Mr. Stapleton written, Tiflis Apr. 8th. infers that he is remaining after all and that Dr. McCallum is coming to U. S. Two letters between Mar 29 and Apr 8th must have been sent telling the particulars - now he says, "I will be going

west but not very far."

It is all rather confusing and upsetting as he says too, "I shall be in Tiflis to meet you in September."

I wrote you that I should try to go with the party in July but the children beg me to just stay over the vacation with them and I would not find it at all difficult to go alone later - I shall have to take the two younger girls to Tank Home, Oberlin in any case as it does not seem possible for them to remain with my mother without me. We have planned to keep house together this summer for two months, at a little lake side cottage and then when I get them settled at Oberlin I could go even tho' no party was going then. Mr. Stapleton probably purposely writes, of various people we know but nothing definitely of his plans so I think the gain to the children at this end would be sufficient to warrant

my remaining with them until the end of September or thereabouts.

You may already have something more definite from Dr. McCallum so you may also hear from Mr. Stapleton.

Thank you. The children are all very well and almost outgrown being called ~~a~~ children longer.

Natalie has given two talks on her recollections of Ergroom at Young People's meeting and also lectured a half hour in the geography class. Sincerely Yours

S. O. Oss...

REC'D JUL 30 1917

Mrs Robt Stapleton

Linwood, Mich.

July 26 - 1917

Dr. James S. Baston

Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Baston:

It is probable that Mr. Stapleton has not received some of my letters and having sent the cable in April was impatient to know when I was coming altho: by now he must have learned that I was not coming with the party this summer. As only an indefinite

reply could be sent we may wait awhile at least before sending any reply.

I had in mind to write you as soon as I should hear directly from Erzroom but the last letter April 29 - said he was just leaving Tiflis - so the next letter may be further delayed.

My thot is this, to make all arrangements in Sept. and be ready to go with any one after Oct 1st. You could perhaps inquire of the State Dep't, if there should be no one from the Presbyterian Board returning to Persia. Dr. & Mrs. Jordan expected to return this fall but I've not heard whether they have gone or not.

Mr. Stapleton wrote me of some one in connection with the Y. M. C. A of Petrograd who will be returning this fall also, but they were to write me on arrival in U. S. and I've not heard from them.

I've been many times in thot with the party on the way to Russia and wish very much I could have gone with them but the children are so grateful for this summer at this charming place

re Saginaw Bay. I cannot but be glad I stayed with them.

Mr. Stapleton mentioned having a Russian Dictionary so I suppose he is making some progress in that language. I do indeed hope Mr. & Mrs. Compton will go to Erzroom. If only Miss Bushnell could go with me!

It is trying not to have more letters but we are thankful for a quiet heart and faith that God's purposes may be working out.

Very tenderly yours

Ida S. Stapleton

Ida Stapleton

RECD AUG 16 1917

Linwood, Mich.
Aug 13 - 1917

Dr. James L. Barton
Boston Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:

I am indebted to you for two letters - the second received today

I am very sorry the party is delayed in Japan - but it is his appointment if also a disappointment.

It would have been a real satisfaction to cable Mr. Stapleton that I would be sailing on such

a steamship in October but as we are not positive which we may as well leave him to be informed by letter. I have repeatedly written that I should not be ready until some time in October so I feel sure he will not be distressed by the absence of reply to the cable. Yesterday a letter written in Erzroom May 29th - came to hand; the last one before that was dated Tiflis April 29.

He had been allowed two rooms in our house - the Boys School and said he was keeping well and as happy as possible with the misery all around and counting not only the months and weeks - but days until I should come. I feel confident a way will open when I am ready so I mean to make all the preparations possible and trust that God will show us the way when the time comes. I shall await with impatience any word Dr. McCallum may bring. If I should not go I shall be glad to take up any work for the W. B. M or the W. B. M. I as soon as the

children are settled in Oberlin.

I have spent a few days in Olivet quite recently - speaking at the Mid-summer missy meeting to an audience of eighty women - and again Sunday evening to quite a number at what they call the Junior Church.

Miss Ely is the moving spirit there and entertained myself and two daughters in a very lovely way - for which we are very grateful - Pray excuse my wordy letter. It is as tho I had called for a talk with you. Very sincerely Yours

Ida Stapleton

I. S. Stapleton 590

Saginaw, Mich
Oct. 10 - 1917.

REC'D OCT 11 1917

Rev James L. Barton
14 Beacon St. Boston.

My dear Dr. Barton:

Your letter having been forwarded from Oberlin was received only yesterday so I sent you a telegram saying - Cable Mr. Stapleton - "No Escort now, Mrs. Stapleton will come as soon as possible". That seemed the wisest thing to say. If the Japan party had been certain of going on I would have been only too glad to join them

but I would far rather wait in America.

There is a Mrs. Anderson in Oberlin, wife of a Y.M.C.A. Secretary who left San Francisco Sept 6. and she expects to join him in the spring if possible and hopes very much for my company. She speaks Russian and has lived years in Petrograd.

I might wait until she hears from her husband on his arrival and then we two could probably go with

no other escort. She has two children.

I would gladly go by way of Stockholm without an escort if it was allowed. I'm sure Mr. Stapleton must know that I could get thru Russia all right - but now that Mrs. Anderson is so keen on going with me or having me go with her it seems best to wait - but the cablegram will give Mr. Stapleton some assurance that I really am coming so we must leave it that way.

I did not intend to write so long a letter. I shall be back in Oberlin Oct 24 and stay until after the W.B.M.I. Meeting.

The children are very happy in Tank Home and the Garlands are the best possible people to make the home. I almost wish Natalie was there too but she is doing well here in Lapeer.

I am working on that report and will send it in a few weeks.

Very Sincerely Yours J. S. Stephen

I did not intend to write so long a letter.. I shall be back in Oberlin Oct 24 and stay until after the W.B.M.I. Meeting.

The children are very happy in Tank Home and the Garlands are the best possible people to make the home. I almost wish Natalie was there too but she is doing well here in Sapeer.

I am working on that report and will send it in a few weeks.

Very Sincerely Yours J. S. Stapleton

APR 22 1918

Mrs. Robert Stapleton

Lapeer

551

Apr. 18, 18

23

Lapeer, Mich
April 18 - 1918.

Rev. James L. Barton
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:

Herewith I am returning my report - signed as my name is on my Medical School Diploma - a record of which could be found in the Archives of the N. Y. M. S. of the Infirmary for Women and Children - 321 East 15th St. New York City.

Said diploma remained in Erzroom - but I doubt not Mr. Stapleton has rescued it - even tho he may have had to leave many other things.

No, I have no news. The week before Christmas he mailed three letters to different members of the family and all three have been recieved. He wrote with some cheerfulness but referred several times to the fact that he hoped there might be peace and that nothing in this world can last. He had evidently not received our cable - saying "I could not come", but was still expecting me.

Now doubtless he is glad for my sake that I did not get there - yet how gladly would I have shared his anxiety - had I been there.

I am wondering now if I ought to offer to go to Palestine. I hear that

Dr. Ruth Parmelee is preparing to go with the next party. I have only just heard that Dr. & Mrs. Mardeu sailed March 31st. I suppose with the party in charge of Dr. St. John Ward.

Thank you for your note of encouragement. If you think I should offer service in Palestine please inform me.

Yours Very Sincerely

Ida S. Stapleton

REC'D MAR 16 1918

Mrs. Robert Stapleton

Ida S. Stapleton.

Lapeer, Mich.
March 13 - 1918.

Rev. James L. Barton
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:

I was grateful for your letter and the enclosed copy from Mr. Stapleton. My letter had been written Sept. 4th and in that he mentioned beginning school in the church and had enough Armenian teachers to carry on a little work there. No

I understand that few of the Armenians there are original Erzerum people.

A letter to one of our daughters is dated Nov. 8th - and in that Mr. Stapleton speaks of being settled comfortably in our former rooms over the Boys School but the lower rooms are all retained as offices. He mentioned too that they had reorganized a Sunday School.

I've seen rumors that the whole line from Van to Erbigord has been either given up or regained by the Turks - but I can scarcely believe it about Erzerum.

I have corresponded with Dr. McDowell about returning to Erzerum by way of Persia and he is quite willing to be my escort whichever way they may go altho nothing is decided as yet. I only hold myself in readiness to go if it seems feasible. I might only ask for a Passport to Persia - and then get on from there.

I should think the State Department would have some news from Consul Smith, Tiflis if Erzerum had been given

up - and I am sure if Mr. Stapleton had had to leave he would have cabled at least that he is in Tiflis.

I am staying again with our oldest daughter in my mother's house and Elinor and Sibyl are doing quite nicely in Tank Home, thank you. I shall return there late in April and make some arrangements for the summer - whether I go or stay.

If we hear decidedly that Eugenia remains as it has been - I must try to join my husband. Very truly Yours.

RECD SEP 6 1917

The Oberlin Missionary Home Association

Oberlin, Ohio

TANK HOME, ACCOMMODATING THIRTY-SIX CHILDREN

JUDSON, DICKINSON AND TRACY COTTAGES, FURNISHED, FOR MISSIONARY FAMILIES AT HOME ON FURLOUGH

SUPERINTENDENTS, CAPT. AND MRS. G. F. GARLAND

OFFICERS OF CORPORATION

REV. I. W. METCALF, PRESIDENT
REV. H. M. TENNEY, VICE-PRESIDENT
WILMOT V. METCALF, TREASURER
MISS ALICE C. LITTLE, SECRETARY
PROF. F. F. JEWETT, AUDITOR

ADVISORY BOARD

MISS A. C. LITTLE
MRS. E. W. LYMAN
MRS. W. V. METCALF

MEMBERS OF CORPORATION

GEORGE W. ANDREWS
JOHN H. GRANT
GEORGE E. HALL
RUSSELL P. JAMESON
FRANK F. JEWETT
IRVING W. METCALF
WILMOT V. METCALF
HENRY M. TENNEY
CHARLES H. WILLIAMS
SAMUEL R. WILLIAMS

Sept 4 - 1917.

Rev. James L. Barton D.D.
Boston Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:

Letters to-day from my husband make it more and more desirable that I go to him this fall if it is at all possible. If anyone is going by the Scandinavian American line - may I not go also. It is not as tho' I was going for the first time. You see I can go as a Dr. for relief work in Erzroom. I have a paper signed by the Russian Embassador in Washington allowing me to take certain medical supplies for relief work in Erzroom. This "Laissez passer" is by favor of Mr. Charles V. Vickrey through Mr. Smith our Consul in Tiflis. Mr. Stapleton writes - "Do not be turned aside from your purpose - You need not believe half what you hear nor all you see".

The Committee in Tiflis have allowed him 15,000 rubles a month for relief work and he was planning work along several lines - sewing - knitting, spinning making beds + ~~cleaning~~ even streets for some men.

Four services a day or rather on Sunday were being held in the church. Two were by groups of Russian Baptist soldiers - as many as fifty at a time led by several speakers from their own number and Mr. Stapleton playing the organ for the Gospel hymns sung in Russian. He was receiving fewer of my letters than I of his - Mine written Feb 18th were received June 13th and the one before was of a month earlier date.

I wonder if Dr. McCallum has arrived!

I beg you to enquire if travellers are getting through to Petrograd and do, I pray you to facillitate my going late in Oct. or early in Nov. The children will be well cared for here and as for my family in general - they will only wish me "God speed" A soldier of the Cross is no less a soldier than those of our country and nurses & doctors especially must go.

May I hear from you at your convenience here. I mean to remain a few weeks or longer depending on whether I return to Erzroom this Fall or not.

Sincerely Yours

Ida S. Stapleton

Ida S. Stapleton
Sept. 4/1917
Feeling